

History's Greatest War

LIBRARY

Brigham Young University



IN MEMORY OF
JAMES DUNN

GIFT OF
ALEX F. AND CAROL H. DUNN
AND THEIR CHILDREN
JOEL JAMES DUNN
LOREN CHARLES DUNN
CAROLYN DUNN NEWMAN
(AND ALL HIS DESCENDANTS)



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Brigham Young University

History's Greatest War

Roll of Honor



Soldier's Photograph Here
Name below in panel

--

D
522
HE7X
1719

History's Greatest War

A Pictorial Narrative

By

S. J. DUNCAN-CLARK

World War Analyst, Correspondent and Editor

HON. JOSEPHUS DANIELS

Secretary of the Navy, in a special article on
THE MARINES

GEN. JOHN J. PERSHING

on the
AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES
and

ADMIRAL WILLIAM S. SIMS

on the
THE NAVIES OF THE WORLD

with

**A Staff of War Trained Photographers, Foreign Representatives and Writers
of International Authority on Military and Naval Maneuvers,
Geographical Conditions, Racial, Language and
Religious Complications, the Food
Situation and Every Possible
Phase of the Greatest
War in History**

CONTAINING

**A Rare and Elaborate Collection of Photos from Every Source,
De Luxe Colorgravures of the War Leaders and Intense
Situations and Other Views**

ALSO

**Maps of the Continents and the Individual Countries
Effected by the War with the Formation of New Nations**

1919

Copyrighted. 1919.
By
E. T. TOWNSEND

All Photographs Copyrighted by
Underwood & Underwood

HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

FOREWORD

This volume attempts to encompass the causes of the great conflict, the chief happenings of military and political importance during the bloodiest four years of the world history, and their results and their effects upon the nations involved. An earnest endeavor has been made to take the reader through the most important phases. The limitation of this work to one volume makes the giving of exhaustive details of every incident, every battle, every siege, every advance or retreat, an impossibility. But in this very limitation lies the book's greatest value.

To please a tactician, chapters might be devoted to the battles along the Marne, the Somme, the Yser, or to the struggle before Verdun or to the Russian campaigns. But for the reader who seeks a straightforward, circumstantial narrative of the great war, without its chief events being clouded and obscured by a multiplicity of subsidiary details, this book has been written.

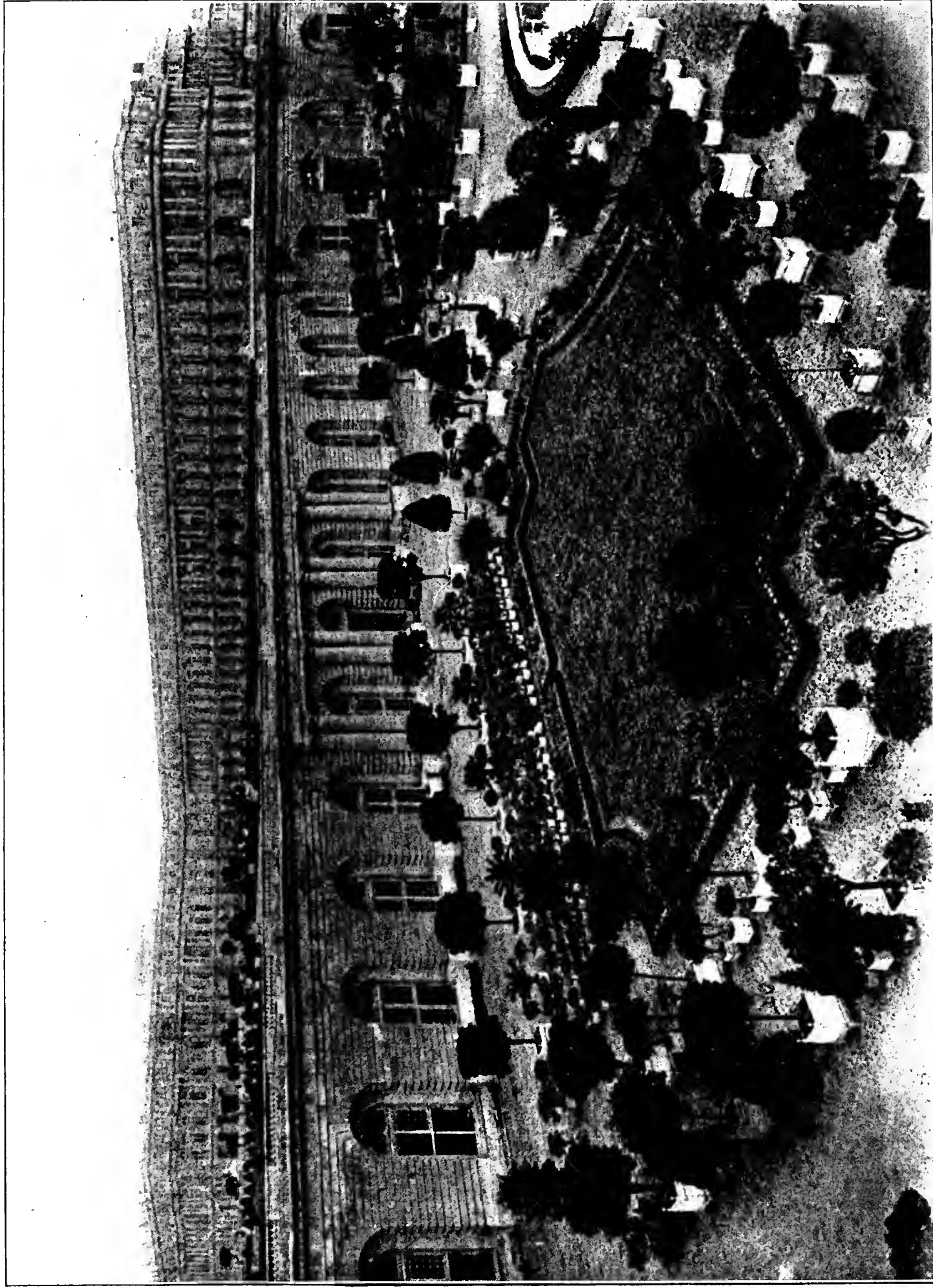
Devotion of time to research has been given that its facts may be accurate. It contains no statements based on rumors, no accounts taken from unauthoritative sources.

The United States undoubtedly was the great determining factor in the overthrow and crushing of junkerism, and for that reason this volume should be of the greatest interest to Americans. Two million sons of America were in France. Their concentration and transportation was the greatest military feat in history. America's active share in the war, though it covered only a little over a year and a half, is the nation's most glorious achievement. With this in mind, painstaking effort has been made to do the fullest justice to recounting the events of the last eighteen months of the crusade to crush autocracy and militarism.

Entertaining visualization of the war is best attained through photographs. For this reason this book has been profusely illustrated and the hundreds of scenes photographed during the four years of campaigning on all the great fronts, in themselves tell the narrative in a convincing manner. These pictures were taken by the most skilled men attached to the fighting forces. Many of them are the official output of the bureau of public information in Washington. Others were taken by men who risked death for a "close-up."

The events of the war have been brought down to the present day. No vital episode of the struggle has been overlooked. The narrative is complete from the demolition of Liege to the signing of the terms of the armistice and the abdication of the German Kaiser. It is hoped that it will do full justice to the sacrifice, courage, steadfastness in the face of apparent defeat, of the tireless fighting men of Great Britain, France, Italy, Belgium, Serbia and the United States.

D-C.



The Historic Palace of Versailles, near Paris, where the Supreme War Council of the Allies met and the terms of armistice were decided upon. The King of Prussia was proclaimed Emperor of Germany here in 1871.

DEDICATION

To Righteousness,

The Foundation of Peace;

To Freedom,

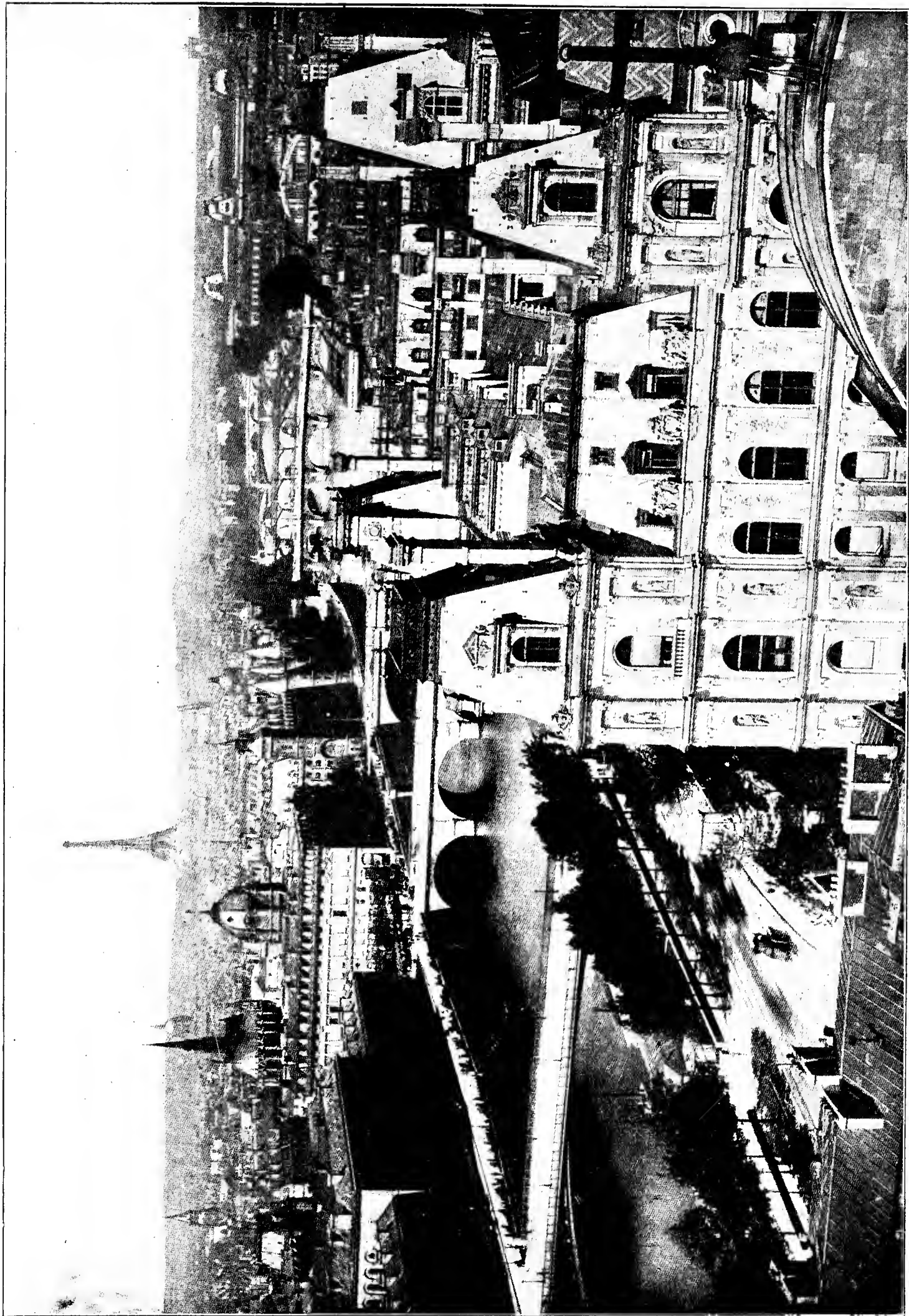
The Spirit of Peace;

To Democracy,

The Dwelling of Peace;

and to all Brave Men of whatever Clime or Creed,

Who for these things fought and suffered even unto death.



Panorama of Paris.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

History's Greatest War

	PAGE
CHAPTER I.—THE RED TRAIL OF PRUSSIA	11
CHAPTER II.—THE SPARK IN EUROPE'S POWDER MAGAZINE.....	25
CHAPTER III.—THE ARMIES ARE UNLEASHED	53
CHAPTER IV.—PRUSSIAN PLANS GO ASTRAY	63
CHAPTER V.—THE ERA OF GIGANTIC BATTLES	75
CHAPTER VI.—HINDENBURG RETREATS	85
CHAPTER VII.—RUSSIA'S TRAGIC STORY	107
CHAPTER VIII.—ITALY AND THE LITTLE NATIONS	119
CHAPTER IX.—THE WAR ON THE SEA	145

	PAGE
CHAPTER X.—AMERICA'S LONG PATIENCE	159
CHAPTER XI.—THE UNITED STATES DRAWS THE SWORD.....	175
CHAPTER XII.—THE DECISIVE CAMPAIGN IN THE YEAR 1918.....	183
CHAPTER XIII.—THE AFTERMATH OF THE ARMISTICE	235
CHAPTER XIV.—THE PRICE OF VICTORY	255
CHAPTER XV.—HOW THE CENTRAL POWERS FELL	261
CHAPTER XVI.—MARVELS OF THE WAR ON LAND, SEA AND AIR.....	289

“THE MARINES”

BY SECRETARY JOSEPHUS DANIELS.....	293
------------------------------------	-----

“AMERICAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES”

BY GEN. JOHN J. PERSHING.....	307
-------------------------------	-----

“NAVAL BATTLES OF THE WAR”

BY ADMIRAL WM. E. SIMS.....	339
-----------------------------	-----

Pictorial History of The Great War

The Red Trail of Prussia

CHAPTER I

PRUSSIA UNSCRUPULOUS IN EARLY HISTORY—BISMARCK THE EMPIRE BUILDER—GERMANY VICTORIOUS OVER FRANCE IN 1870—HARSHEST TERMS IN HISTORY—PRUSSIA PREPARED CAREFULLY FOR ALL WARS—MIDDLE EUROPE EMPIRE PRUSSIAN AMBITION

About two centuries and a half ago the Mark of Brandenburg, formerly known as the Nordmark, came under the sway of Frederick William the Great Elector.

That was the beginning of Prussia as an ambitious, aggressive and unscrupulous state.

The first act of Frederick William was the abolition of the constitution. He made himself absolute monarch. His second act was to create a professional army to sustain him in absolutism.

He trained his army, disciplined it rigorously and equipped it as well as was possible in those seventeenth century days. Then he set forth to conquer his neighbors.

In this he was measurably successful. Other little marks and duchies were added to the territory of Brandenburg, and Berlin became the center of a considerable domain.

So Frederick William the Great Elector set the style for all Prussian rulers who should come after him.

The three fundamental principles of Prussianism were absolutism, military power and conquest. They remained the fundamental principles of Prussianism thru two centuries and a half, and until the allied democracies of the world undertook to destroy them in the World War.

The domain of the Great Elector was joined with East Prussia by his successor, and in 1701 Frederick III assumed the title of King of Prussia, placing the crown on his own head with his own hands—that being the nearest approach to actual coronation by the Almighty that he could devise.

Meantime the sway of the Prussian dynasty extended in all directions. Swedish Pomerania, Silesia and the Posen and West Prussian provinces of Poland were added in the period from 1720 to 1795. The fortunes of war fluctuated, it is true; Prussian arms were not always successful. Napoleon played havoc with Prussian dominions for a time, and the Hohenzollerns were stripped of territories and power; but the Napoleonic success was meteoric. At the Congress of Vienna, in 1814, Prussia recovered practically all that she had lost, and came into possession of several additional states that had hitherto escaped her rapacity.

However, before the yoke of autocracy was finally fastened upon the necks of the subject peoples of Prussia; before they were made the helpless and unthinking tools of a madly ambitious imperialism, there was a revolt against absolutism. The fires of democracy that had swept thru the American colonies, France and England in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries were slow in kindling their torches in central Europe. But in 1848 and '49 Prussia heard the cry of popular defiance in the streets of Berlin, and saw the flag of insurrection raised in Baden and Saxony.

With brutal power she crushed the revolutionaries of her own domain. Those of Baden and Saxony might have fared better—the king of Saxony, indeed, was forced to hide himself—but Prussia sent her armies into her neighbor states and trampled ruthlessly under foot the brave men who sought to win freedom.

That is typical of Prussia. Always and everywhere she has been the enemy of



Archduke Franz Ferdinand, his wife and children. The Archduke and wife were assassinated.

freedom, the implacable foe of democracy. She has denied it to all people who came under her sway, and she has done her best to destroy it in the lands that she could not, or did not choose, to conquer.

The yoke securely fastened upon the necks of the people within her own realm and those of her neighbors; the revolutionary leaders exiled, imprisoned or slain, Prussia turned her thought and energy again toward the plans of aggression that were the chief concern of her rulers and statesmen.

Bismarck had come upon the scene—Bismarck the empire builder. His vision of Prussia dominant was challenged by the presence of a powerful rival in central Europe. The House of Hapsburg, rul-

sary preparation for war. When things were in readiness to strike a sharp, hard blow, he aggravated the dispute to the point of ruptured relations. The war he wanted followed. Prussia's armies, ready for action, were hurled into Bavaria and Austria, the former state having elected to take Austria's side in the quarrel.

The struggle was of short duration. In seven weeks Austria capitulated at the battle of Konigsgratz, or Sadowa. From that day Hapsburg never ventured to challenge Hohenzollern, or in any way to interfere with Prussian plans.

Bismarck, having cleared the field, went on with his work of building an empire. He welded the German states into a confederation under a constitution that



Serbian civilians hung by Austrians along the roadways.

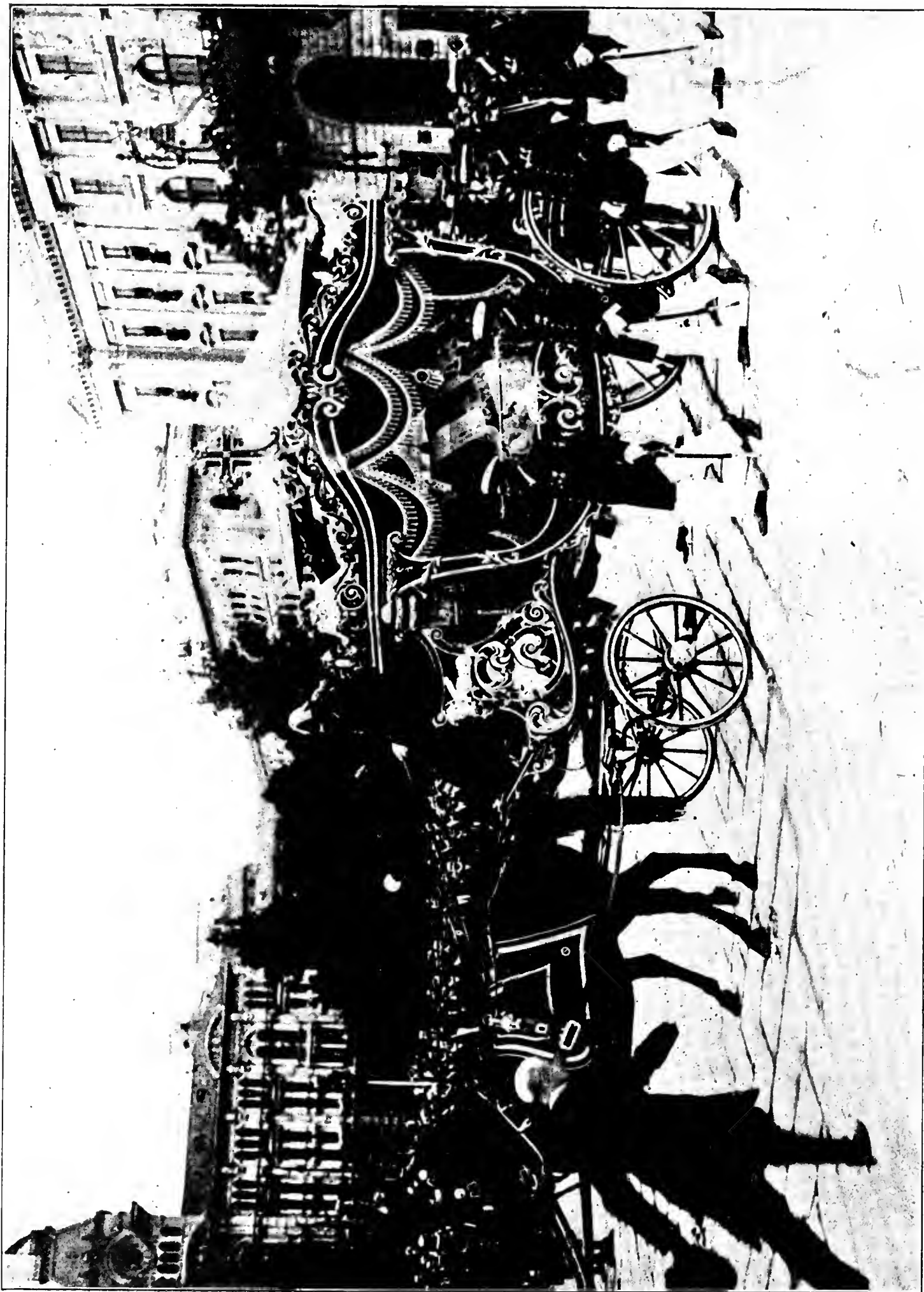
ing Austria, had been often the ally of the House of Hohenzollern in expeditions of conquest and plunder. But Bismarck wanted no ally of co-equal strength, no possible competitor in imperialism. The Prussian conception of an ally is a vassal, compelled to play the game as Prussia pleases.

Hence it was necessary to eliminate Austria as a potential rival in order to assure for Prussia the place she desired.

Bismarck had no difficulty in finding a cause for friction. There was a dispute over Schleswig-Holstein that he carefully fostered. He encouraged the belief that all difficulties could be settled amicably and, in the meantime, made every neces-

was designed to fasten the Hohenzollern dynasty upon it forever, and to give to its successive monarchs autocratic control, supported by military power. It was provided in the constitution that it might not be amended without the consent of Prussia. This was the ultimate and absolute safeguard. Only Prussia could undo Prussia; only Hohenzollern could relax the grip of Hohenzollern upon the lives of the German people.

Bavaria, having suffered defeat with Austria in the Seven Weeks' war, came reluctantly into the confederation. She did not love Prussia and the Hohenzollerns. For years it was against the law to display the German flag in Bavaria.



Funeral of Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his wife.

She never became fully reconciled to her new status as the subordinate of Prussia in the family of Teutonic tribes.

Hohenzollern ambitions were not satisfied to rest with the consolidation of territory under the German empire. The King of Prussia had become German Emperor, and the new title merely quickened the inherent appetite for further conquest. Envious eyes turned toward France. The rich provinces of Alsace-Lorraine invited plunder and acquisition.

A comparatively short struggle resulted in a complete victory for Germany. It was another instance where preparedness prevailed over courage and devotion. Alsace-Lorraine was added to the German empire, and France was compelled to pay an indemnity of five billion francs in order to get the German army out of her territory.

This sketch of Prussian history is necessary in order that we may understand how wholly in keeping with the character



Serbian officers watching experiments with liquid fire.

Moreover France was a possible rival whose humbling was advisable in order to assure the dominant position of Europe.

Bismarck deliberately laid the foundation for war with France by provoking a quarrel thru the publication of a garbled telegram from the King of Prussia to the King of France. The wording of the telegram was made to carry an insult to the French monarch—and in those days there was only one way of dealing with insults.

and aspirations of the rulers and people of Prussia was the world war in which their ambitions culminated.

Prussia never blundered into wars unwittingly. She made them with deliberate purpose; prepared for them long in advance, and carried them thru to victory with only one intent—to increase her own power and territorial sovereignty.

The forty odd years of peace that followed gave the world time to forget Prussia's history. Moreover, Prussia, herself,



The ex-Kaiser, Crown Prince, Eitel Frederick, Prince Adelburt, Prince Oscar, Prince Augustus and Prince Joachim perfectly comfortable behind the line reveling in debauchery and having others do their bidding.

was camouflaged in the German empire, and people who had known the German tribes before they became subject to Prussian rule and guidance found it difficult to believe that the industrious, home-loving folk of Germany could have in their hearts ambitions that menaced the peace and happiness of neighbor nations. It is probable, indeed, that such ambitions were foreign to these tribes or states in their earlier history as a confederation, but they were never absent from the minds of their Prussian over-lords.

During those forty years Prussia did two things—she Prussianized the rest of the German people, and she built up a great army and a great navy for enterprises of conquest conceived on a vaster scale than ever before.

The story of these four decades of mis-education for the German people is one that merits a volume to itself. The secular and religious instruction given the youth of the land was definitely directed toward inculcating a vaunting pride of race and nation and a contempt for all other peoples. They were taught to believe that the Germans were the chosen of God, with a destiny to subdue the world to their own peculiar "kultur." The state, embodied in the kaiser and the general staff of the German army, became for them the voice of God. What the state decreed was right, no matter how it might violate individual conceptions of ethics. To live and die for the state, unquestioningly obedient to its commands—this was the supreme morality.

This education was part of the process by which the German people were made the docile tools of the Prussian dynasty, serviceable for the later execution of its

maturing plans.

Such is the general background of the World War.

As we draw nearer the fateful year in which Germany launched her long preparing thunderbolts against the world, one incident after another shows that the hour of action was no chance hour.

Wilhelm II dreamed thru the earlier years of his reign of the day when the resting German sword would be again unsheathed to continue the traditions of his dynasty and to carve from Europe and the continents beyond a domain greater in extent and incomparably richer in resources than any autocrat of history had ever ruled.

In accordance with his ambitions there developed in Germany an organization devoted to the creation of a great middle Europe state, including Austria-Hungary in its scope, and extending its frontiers thru the Balkans to Asia Minor and Mesopotamia. Maps that were printed and distributed in Germany twenty years before the World War began showed the greater empire, and swept within its boundaries Belgium and Holland on the west, and the Baltic States of Russia, Poland, and the Balkan countries on the east and southeast, as well as the dual monarchy. Leaders in this movement spoke of acquiring territory in South America, notably in the southern Argentine. It was boldly predicted that the whole civilized world would become either part of the empire, or subject to it in the relation of vassal to master.

In order to promote the project for a middle-Europe empire with an Asiatic annex, the Kaiser visited Constantinople, Damascus and Jerusalem. He addressed



Wm. Hohenzollern, ex-Kaiser of Germany, in the uniform of a Turkish officer.
The shriveled left arm is most noticeable.



THEY FLASHED THE LIGHT OF FREEDOM ACROSS THE SEA.

Down Chicago's wonderful Michigan Boulevard they came, the heart under the blouse of every one of them beating in perfect accord with the great heart of America.



WOODROW WILSON, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

a great audience of Turks in Damascus, and declared himself the friend of the Ottoman empire and the Mohammedan faith. His immediate reward was a concession from Turkey allowing Germany to construct the Bagdad railroad, and giving it a right of way in European Turkey, thru what was known as the Sanjat of Novibazar, thus creating the link thru the Balkans that has been often referred to as the Bagdad corridor.

Austria-Hungary played her part in these plans, doubtless with the knowledge and approval of Germany. She seized Bosnia and Herzegovina, border Balkan states. When her act aroused the anger of Europe, the Kaiser appeared as her champion, and declared that he supported the policy of his Austrian ally.

The Prussian plans were moving smoothly and swiftly toward the achievement of Prussian ambitions, when the Balkan war broke out. The utter defeat of Turkey deprived Germany of her right of way thru the Sanjat of Novibazar, which became Serbian territory, and closed the Bagdad corridor.

Bulgaria was prompted to renew the struggle in a second war by the intrigues of the central empires. They hoped by this means to recover the advantage they had lost in the Balkans—the necessary link of empire by which Hamburg would be joined to Bagdad. The plan failed. Bulgaria was defeated by her erstwhile allies.

And thus it was that in 1913 Germany



The Ex-Crown Prince of Germany whose flight showed his weak character.

found her ambitions checked. Serbia, enlarged in territory, lay squarely across her path to the east. Serbia was antagonistic to Vienna and Berlin. She looked to Petrograd—then St. Petersburg—for friendship and support. Germany realized that diplomatic efforts to open a way thru the Balkans could not succeed.

She knew only one way in which to realize her ambitions—and that was force. Force, for Prussia, was the normal and most desirable method of obtaining anything she desired.

Such is the trail of intrigue and bloodshed that leads up to the critical day in June 1914, when a deed of assassination furnished the pretext that Prussia needed for the execution of her designs.



The German Ex-Emperor's Palace in Berlin.

The Spark in Europe's Powder Magazine

CHAPTER II

ASSASSINATION OF AUSTRIAN ARCHDUKE—AUSTRIA CHARGED ANTI-DYNASTIC PLOTS—ASSASSINATION IN FACT PLOTTED BY GERMANY—ULTIMATUM TO SERBIA—SERBIA MAKES CONCESSIONS TO KEEP PEACE—GERMANY AND AUSTRIA REFUSE TERMS—AUSTRIA DECLARES WAR ON SERBIA, GERMANY DECLARES WAR ON RUSSIA, BELGIUM AND FRANCE—AUSTRIA DRIVES ON SERBIA AND GERMANY INVADES BELGIUM—GREAT BRITAIN SENDS ULTIMATUM TO GERMANY—STATE OF WAR DECLARED BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND GERMANY.

The Balkan wars were over, and with their settlement Europe heaved a sigh of relief. For a time a general conflagration had threatened the nations of the old world. The European war cloud, familiar in the headlines of the newspapers, had hung upon the horizon with low mutterings of thunder. But the crisis was passed safely, and men again began to talk as tho a great war were a thing impossible.

They pointed to the growing intercourse among nations; the spread of democratic institutions; the rising intelligence of the masses of the people; the multiplying of international peace treaties and agreements for arbitration. Had not the Hague peace tribunal been established, and were not many of the great powers of the world signatory to its conventions, in which they pledged themselves to regard international law, and to live with one another on a basis of reasonableness and humanity?

These things were all true.

And yet from all of these things men derived a false sense of security.

Nations ruled by responsible governments, controlled by the enlightened sentiment of their peoples, could not understand the peril that remained latent in the world's autocracies.

Prussia was rapidly completing her plans. We have learned from the disclosures made by Dr. Muehlon, a former Krupp director, and others who were in a position to know what was transpiring within the councils of the empire, that conspiracy against the world's peace was on foot in Germany. There were confer-

ences of the business men and the imperial chancellor, and the men of finance and industry were warned to set their affairs in order and to prepare for a great war.

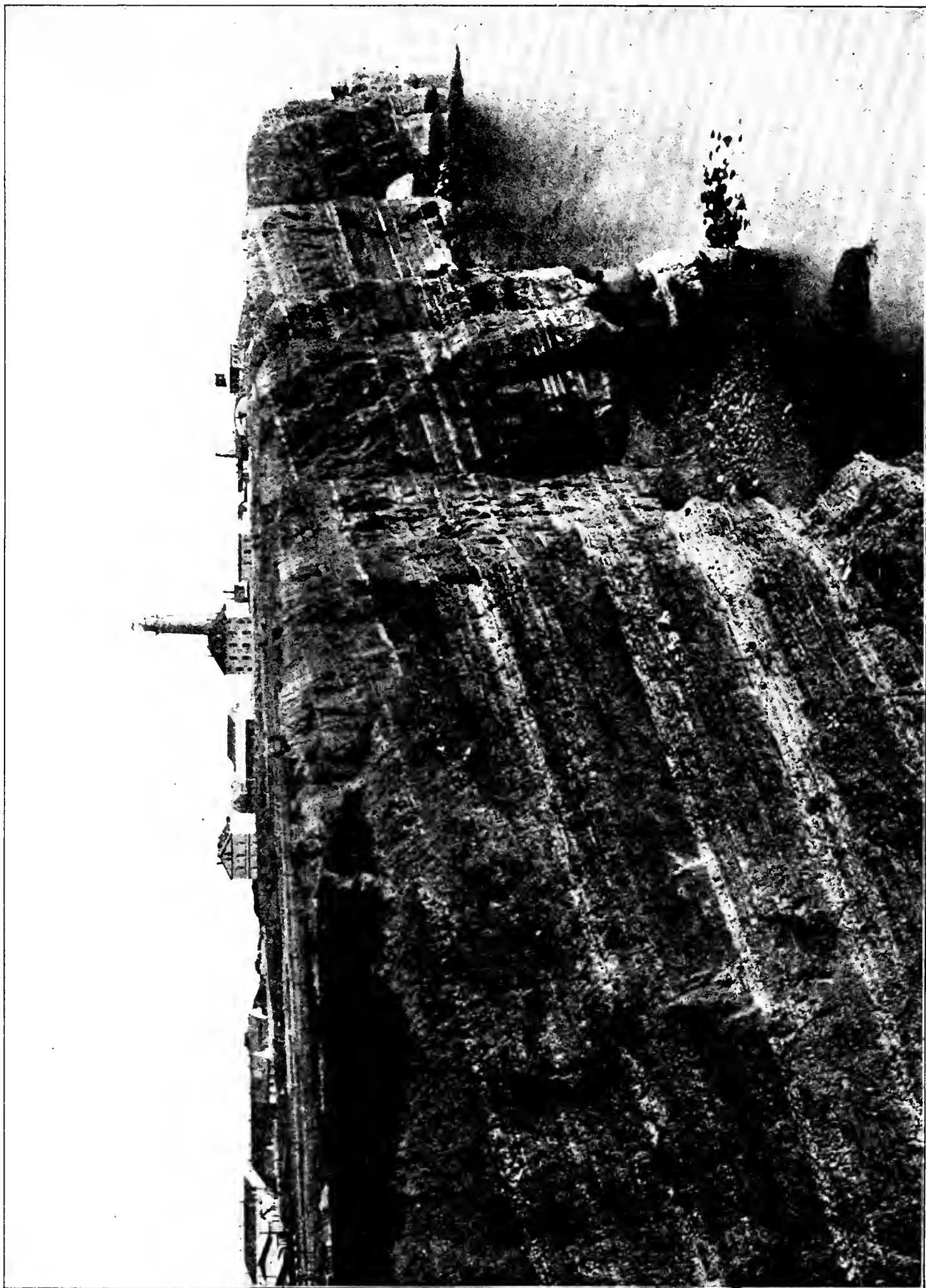
Then came the spark that exploded the powder magazine of Europe.

The Archduke Francis Ferdinand, heir to the throne of Austria-Hungary, went with his wife, the Duchess of Hohenberg, on a visit of state to Serajevo, the capital of Bosnia.

Bosnia had been annexed by Austria-Hungary in 1908. There were many Bosnians who bitterly resented the Hapsburg interference with their national life. The state had its secret political organizations, its intrigues and plots, all concerned with frustrating Austrian rule and promoting Slav interests.

Serajevo was not a safe city for the heir to the Austrian throne to visit, and this fact must have been well known to the authorities. Yet, in spite of the perils that always beset royalty in Europe, and that were peculiarly acute in southeastern Europe; in spite of the known existence of enmities and conspiracies in Bosnia, practically no precautions were taken by the municipal officials of Serajevo to protect the lives of the imperial heir and his wife.

It was on Sunday, June 28, 1914, that the Archduke arrived at the Bosnian capital. He and his wife at once got into an automobile and were driven toward the town hall, where they were to be welcomed officially. The crowd that watched them pass thru the city streets showed little enthusiasm. Their automobile had not gone far before a man dashed from the throng on the pavement, and hurled a



Helgoland, the German Naval Stronghold.

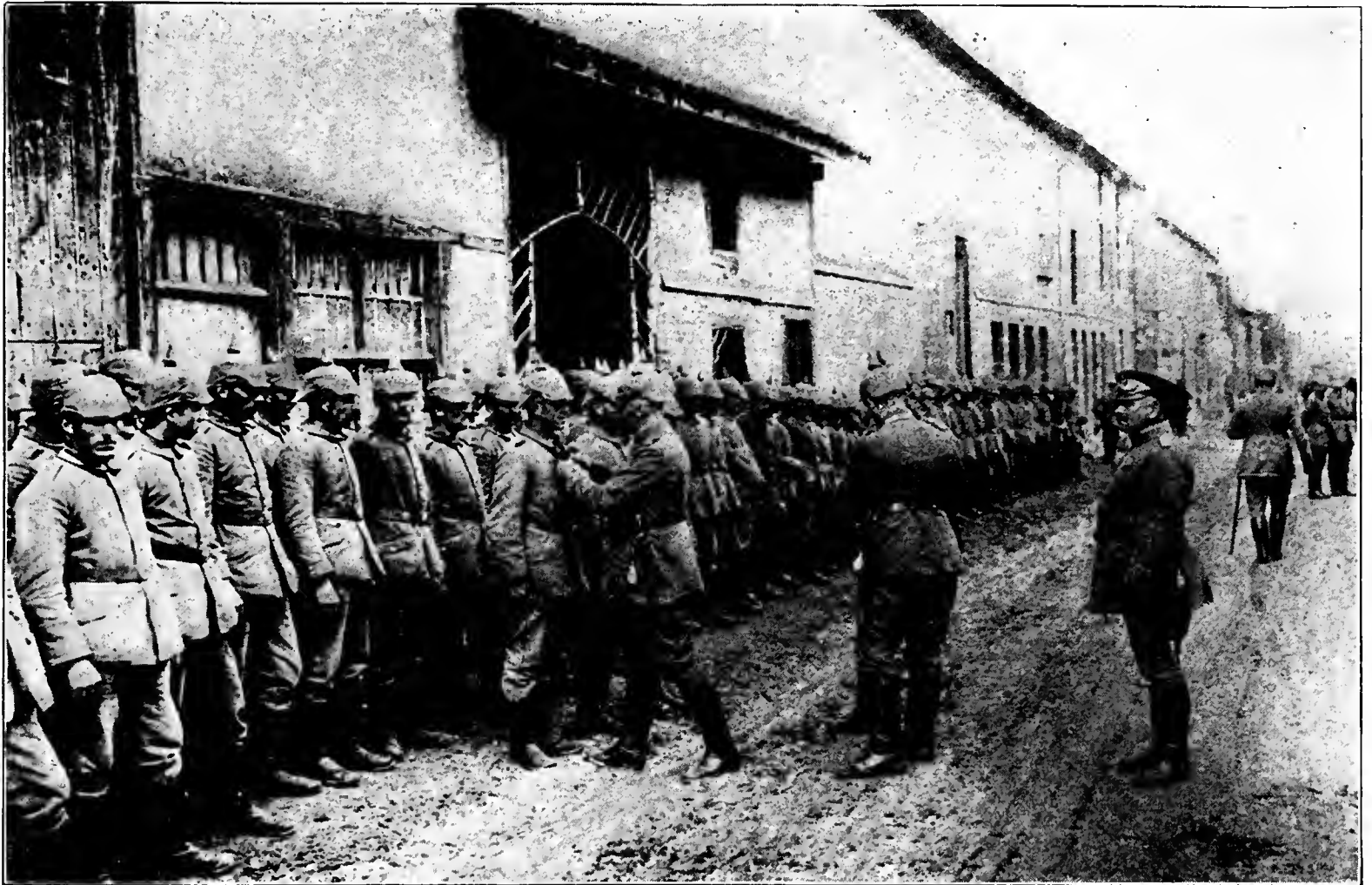
bomb at the car. He missed the archduke. The bomb fell on the road, and exploded just as a second car passed over it, containing members of the archduke's staff.

The would-be assassin attempted to escape in the crowd, but was caught and put under arrest. He was a youth—21 years of age—named Gabrinovics.

Archduke Ferdinand was livid with fear and indignation when he reached the town hall, and, when the burgomaster

exposed the royal visitor to attack. On the way back from the town hall the imperial car passed a youth named Gavrilo Prinzip, standing on the curb, who calmly drew a revolver and fired twice. The first shot fatally wounded the duchess, the second pierced the neck of the archduke, severing the jugular vein. Both died without uttering a word.

Prinzip was arrested. He denied any knowledge of Gabrinovics, and declared that the first attempt at assassination was



German soldiers decorated for exceptional bravery during the Battle of Verdun. These soldiers are being rewarded for making one of the many furious attacks on the Verdun front.

tried to read to him an address of welcome he interrupted with the angry exclamation:

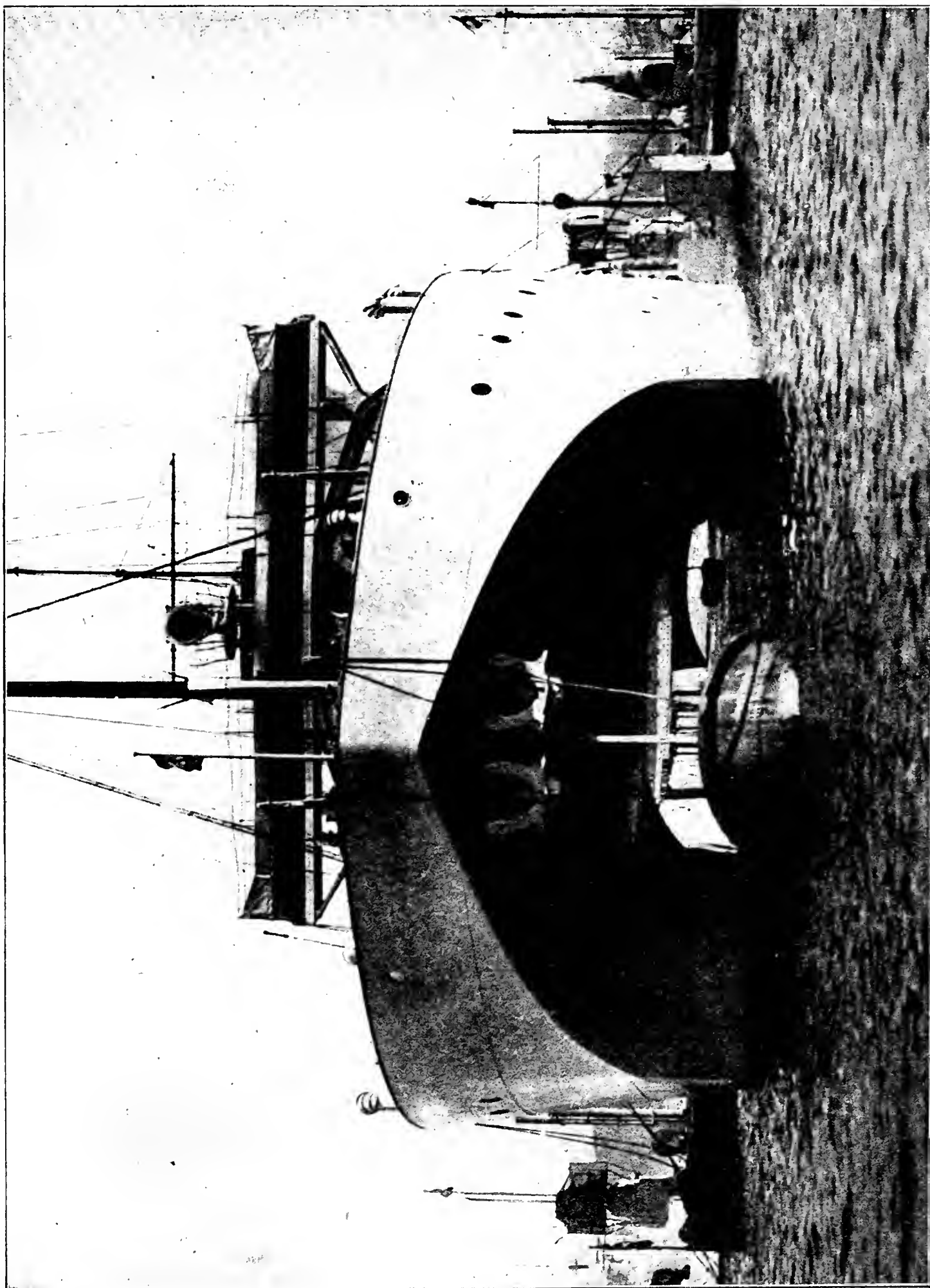
"Herr Burgomaster, it is perfectly scandalous. We have come to Serajevo, and a bomb is thrown at us."

The burgomaster stammered an incoherent apology and went on with his address. But the archduke's sharp rebuke had no practical effect. Nothing was done to remedy the neglect that had

a surprise to him. He said he was a Serbian student, and had for long entertained the idea of killing some eminent person.

The Austrian authorities immediately promulgated the story that they had discovered an anti-dynastic plot, the source of which was in Serbia.

The circumstances of the assassination have led many people to believe that it was deliberately planned, not by Bosnians or Serbians, but by Austrians and



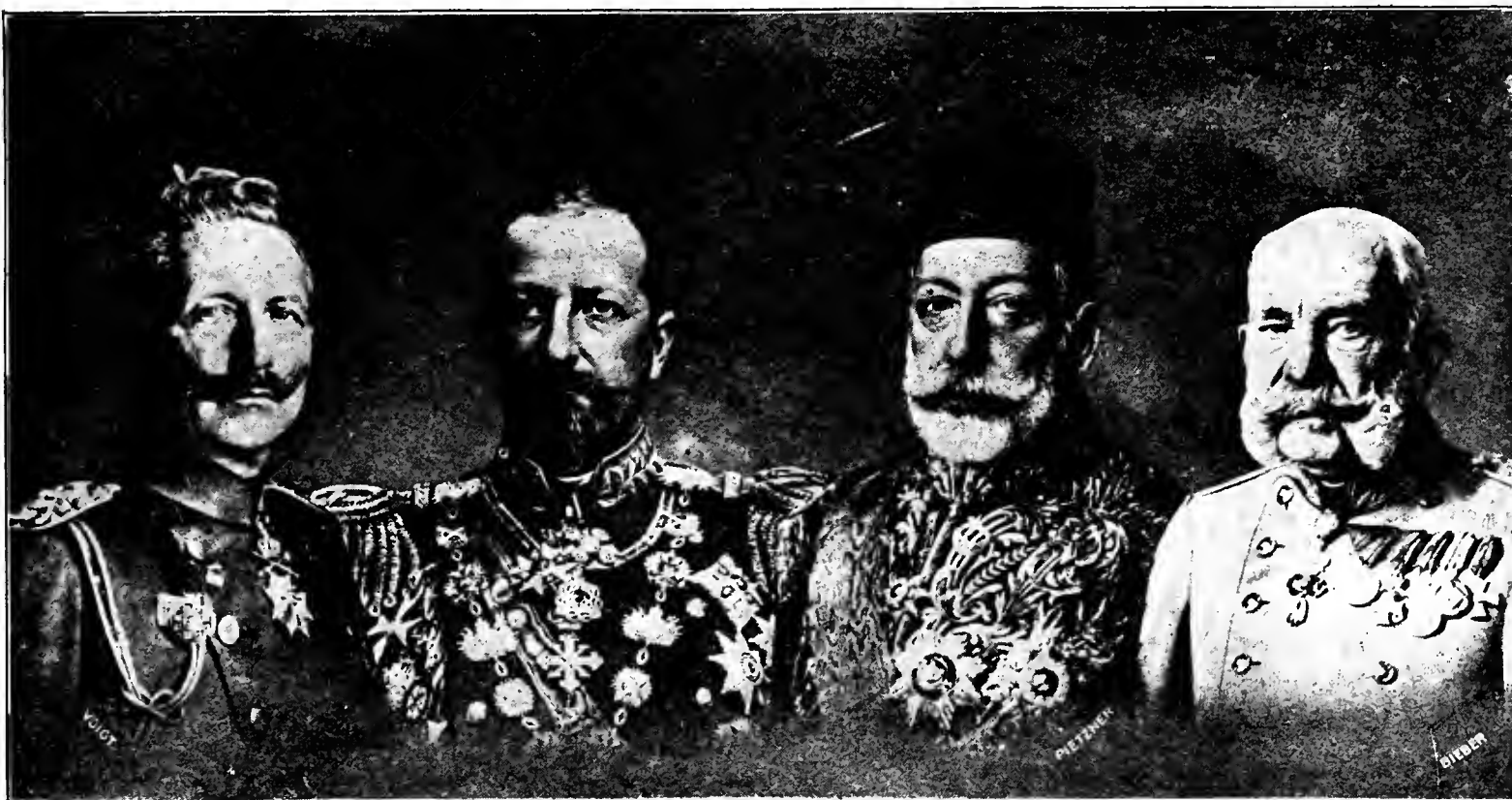
Picture of the German submarine mothership, Vulcan, taken in the Kiel Canal. On either side are seven German submarines and in front is a craft entering the "dock" ship.

Germans who desired a pretext for attacking Serbia as the initial step toward recovering the Bagdad corridor and opening the road to world conquest. It is assuredly true that the taking off of the archduke coincided exactly with the culmination of Prussia's preparations for war. It is, too, rather extraordinary that Prinzip, the youth who killed him, was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment instead of to death. In a country where the death penalty was common, twenty years imprisonment for the murderer of

ized that a serious situation had developed involving grave possibilities.

Early in July it was rumored in diplomatic circles that Austria-Hungary was planning drastic reprisals for what she alleged was a Serbian crime, committed, if not with the authority, at least with the sympathy of the Serbian government.

Then Count Tisza, at that time premier of Austria, reassured the capitals of Europe by a speech in the Austrian parliament in which he held out strong hope that there would be an amicable settle-



The Arch Conspirators—The Ex-Kaiser, Ferdinand of Bulgaria, the Ex-Sultan of Turkey, and the late Franz Josef of Austria.

the heir to the throne seems strangely lenient.

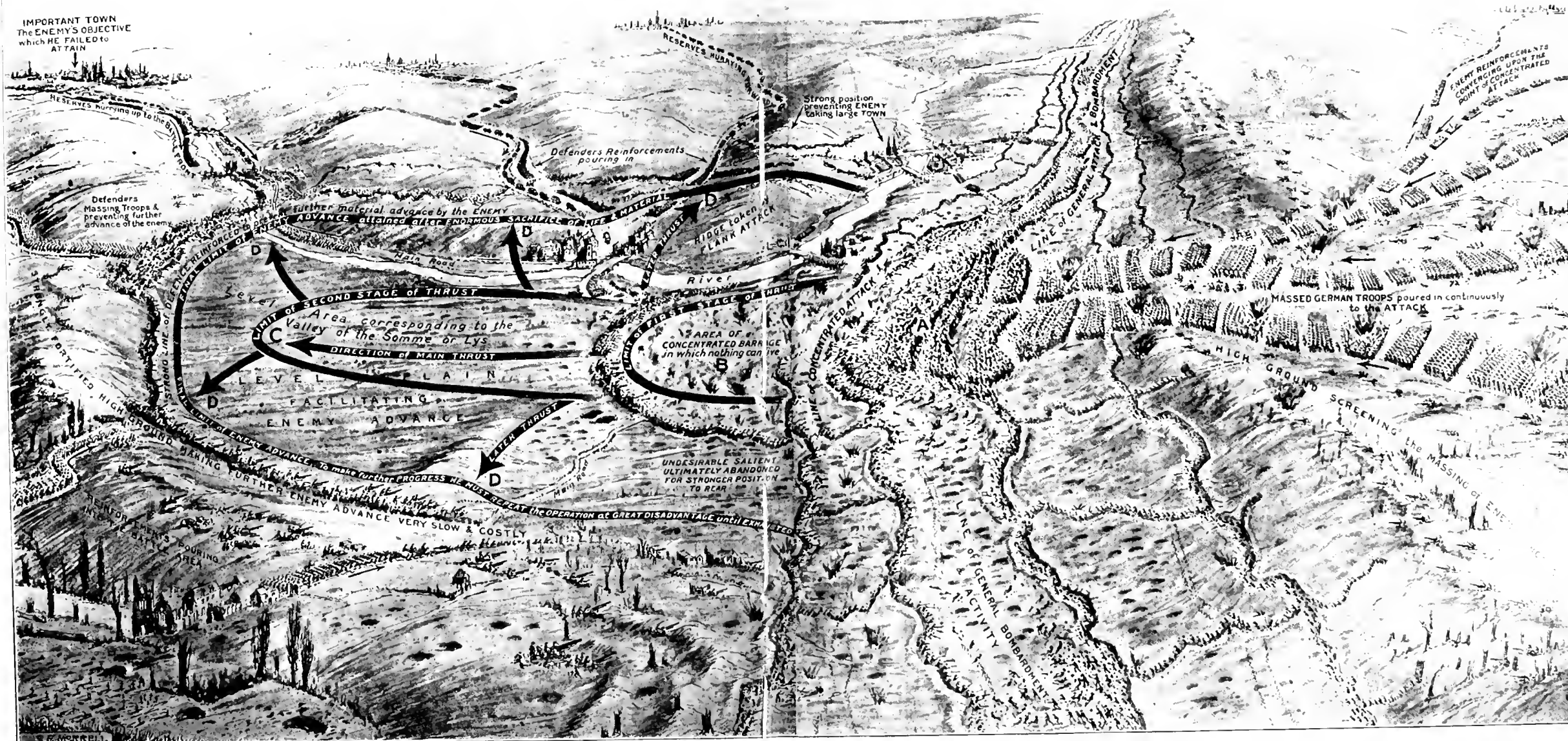
The world was slow to realize the significance of the Serajevo tragedy. People were horrified at the deed, and editorials were written denouncing anarchy; but no one seemed to see—at first—the figures of war and famine and pestilence walking in the funeral procession of the dead archduke.

In the chancelleries of Europe, however, there was much anxiety. In London, Paris, Rome and Petrograd men conversant with European affairs real-

ment of the whole matter. Apprehensions were allayed, and the world thought it saw the war cloud passing.

One week later Austria sent an ultimatum to Serbia, demanding a reply in 48 hours.

The ultimatum recited the facts of the assassination and alleged that the crime was due to Serbia's tolerance of propaganda and intrigue against the peace and territory of the dual monarchy. It demanded that the Serbian government should condemn this propaganda and utterly suppress it.



The German Offensive: The New Methods by Which It Was Pursued and How It Was Countered. The General Idea—This diagram does not represent any particular battle or area, but illustrates the principles by which Germany made her advances on the Western Front. The new method was devised by the famous von Bernhardi, who was pooh-poohed for his ideas by the German General Staff at the outbreak of the war.



Count Von Bernstorff
The German arch conspirator and ex-ambassador.

The ultimatum then continued:

In order to give a formal character to this undertaking the royal Servian government shall publish on the front page of its official journal of the 26th June (13th July) the following declaration:

“The royal government of Serbia condemns the propaganda directed against Austria-Hungary—i. e., the general tendency of which the final aim is to detach from the Austro-Hungarian monarchy territories belonging to it, and it sincerely deplores the fatal consequences of these criminal proceedings.

“The royal government regrets that Servian officers and functionaries participated in the above mentioned propaganda and thus compromised the good neighborly relations to which the royal government was solemnly pledged by its declaration of the 31st March, 1909.



Supersubmarine Deutschland which arrived at Baltimore after a trip across the Atlantic.

"The royal government, which disapproves and repudiates all idea of interfering or attempting to interfere with the destinies of the inhabitants of any part whatsoever of Austria-Hungary, considers it its duty formally to warn officers and functionaries, and the whole population of the kingdom, that henceforward it will proceed with the utmost rigor against persons who may be guilty of such machinations, which it will use all its efforts to anticipate and suppress."

This declaration shall simultaneously be communicated to the royal army as an order of the day by his majesty the king and shall be published in the official bulletin of the army.

The royal Servian government further undertakes:

1. To suppress any publication which incites to hatred and contempt of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy and the



Alfred Zimmermann, Germany's ex-foreign minister.



One of the German Sanitary Posts before Laon.



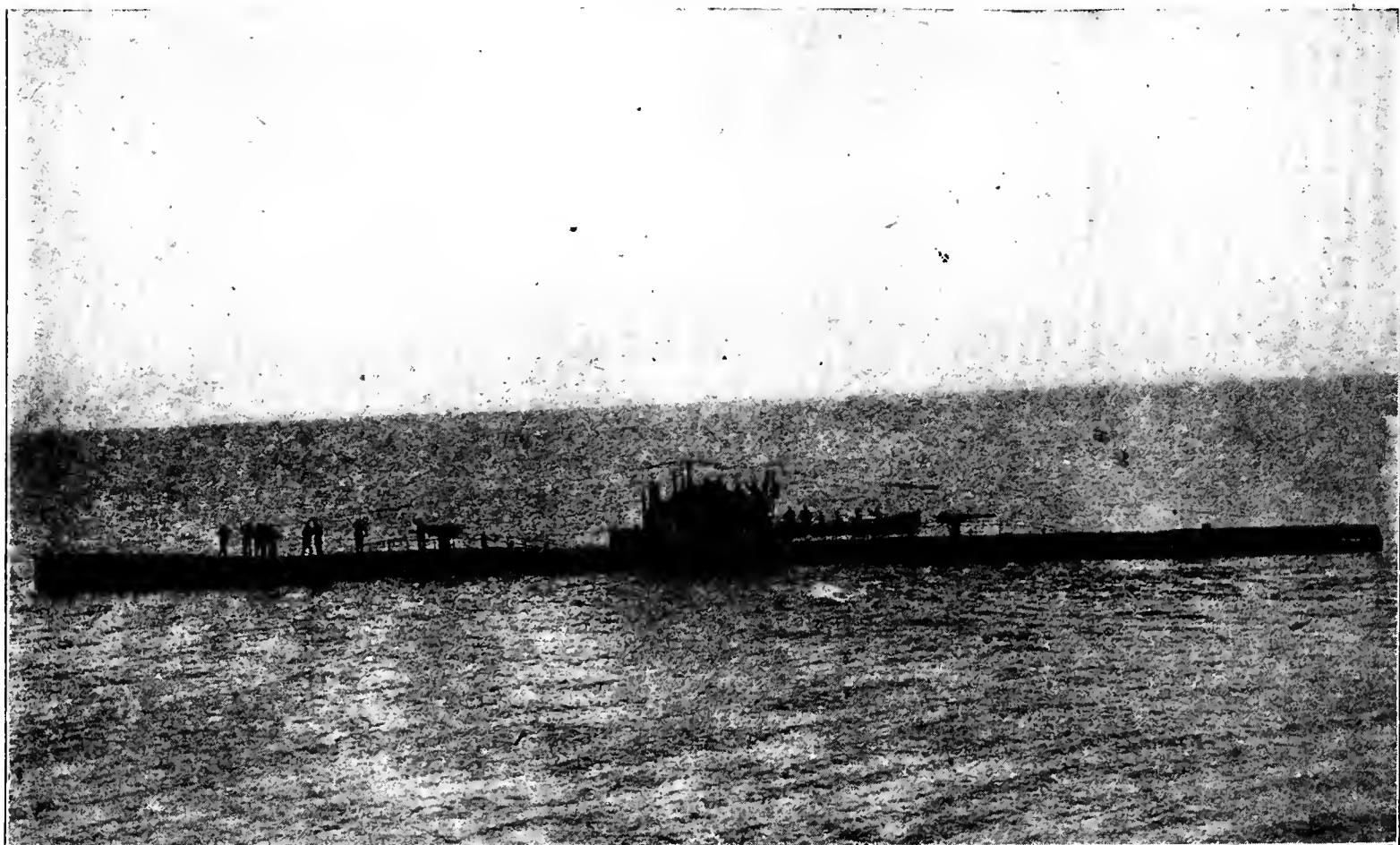
Bethman Hollweg, the weak-minded member of the Ex-kaiser's War Board.

general tendency of which is directed against its territorial integrity;

2. To dissolve immediately the society styled Narodna Odbrana, to confiscate all its means of propaganda, and to proceed in the same manner against other societies and their branches in Servia which engage in propaganda against the Austro-Hungarian monarchy. The royal government shall take the necessary measures to prevent the societies dissolved from continuing their activity under another name and form;

3. To eliminate without delay from public instruction in Servia, both as regards the teaching body and also as regards the methods of instruction, everything that serves, or might serve, to foment the propaganda against Austria-Hungary;

4. To remove from the military service, and from the administration in gen-



Remarkable Photograph of German Submarine U 65, Terror of the Sea, in Act of Holding up Liner.

This is probably the only photograph showing a German U-boat actually holding up a liner at sea to arrive in America.

eral, all officers and functionaries guilty of propaganda against the Austro-Hungarian monarchy whose names and deeds the Austro-Hungarian government reserves to itself the right of communicating to the royal government;

5. To accept the collaboration in Serbia of representatives of the Austro-Hungarian government in the suppression of the subversive movement directed against the territorial integrity of the monarchy;

6. To take judicial proceedings against accessories to the plot of the 28th June who are on Servian territory. Delegates of the Austro-Hungarian government will take part in the investigation relating thereto;

7. To proceed without delay to the arrest of Major Voija Tankositch and of the individual named Milan Ciganovitch, a Servian state employe, who have been compromised by the results of the magisterial inquiry at Serajevo;

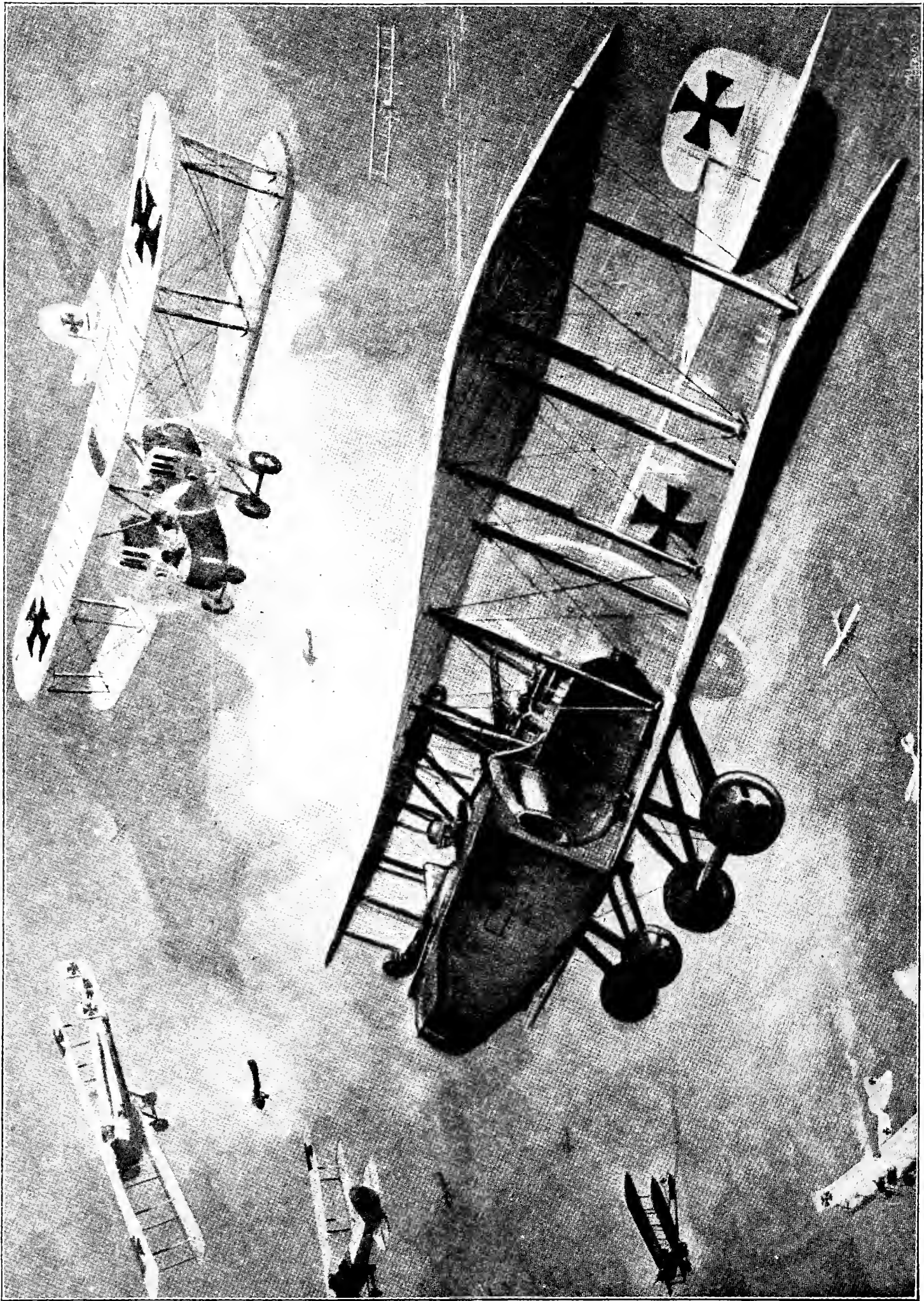
8. To prevent by effective measures the co-operation of the Servian authorities



General Von Hindenburg, commander-in-chief, and his chief of staff.



This Photo was taken in 1914. The Crowds were Optimistic.



Type of Germany's Long-Distance Bombing Machines.

across the frontier, to dismiss and punish severely the officials of the frontier service at Schabatz and Loznica guilty of having assisted the perpetrators of the Serajevo crime by facilitating their passage across the frontier;

9. To furnish the imperial and royal government with explanations regarding the unjustifiable utterances of high Serbian officials, both in Serbia and abroad, who, notwithstanding their official position, did not hesitate after the crime of the 28th June to express themselves in interviews in terms of hostility to the Austro-Hungarian government; and, finally,

10. To notify the imperial and royal government without delay of the execution of the measures comprised under the preceding heads.

Immediately the terms of the Austrian ultimatum became known in diplomatic circles in Europe there was consternation. It was seen that Austria had imposed conditions no nation could accept without an utter humbling. The war cloud gathered



The Late Count George von Hertling, the Ex-Bavarian Prime Minister and Ex-Imperial German Chancellor.



Ukraine and Germany Signing Peace Pact. Germany and her allies on the one side and the newly created Ukrainian state on the other concluding a treaty of peace.

circles in Europe there was consternation. It was seen that Austria had imposed conditions no nation could accept without an utter humbling. The war cloud gathered again, darker and more threatening than before.

We have since learned, through the disclosures made by Dr. Muehlon, the former Krupp director to whom I have already referred, that the kaiser had a hand in drafting this drastic document. He was consulted by Austria, and approved its form without consulting his

Meantime the European chancelleries were vibrant with nervous agitation. The telegraph and cable were carrying coded messages from ambassadors to their governments, and apprehension of the most serious results was everywhere felt.

Serbia's reply came within the allotted time. It amazed the world by its almost complete concession to Austria. Practically all of the eleven demands but one were accepted without modification. Serbia declined to permit the agents of Austria to prosecute investigations on Serbian



Royal Family of Germany.

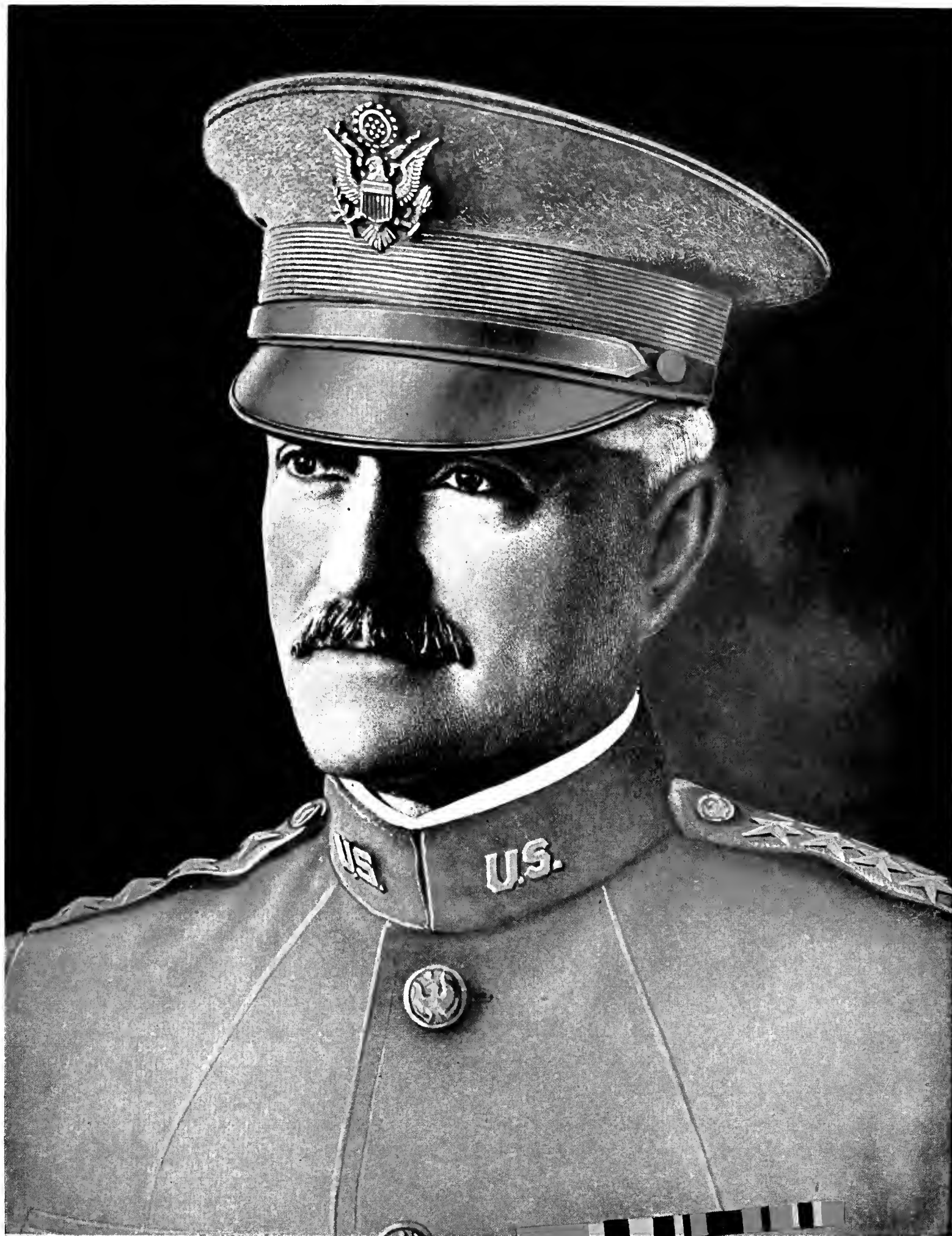
William II, Ex-Emperor of Germany and Ex-King of Prussia, married the Ex-Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Austenburg. He has six sons and one daughter. The Ex-Crown Prince Frederick William, married the Ex-Duchess Cecilie of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The Ex-Emperor's sister, Sophia is the wife of Constantine, Ex-King of the Hellenes. Ex-Prince Henry, his brother, married his cousin, Ex-Princess Irene of Hesse, daughter of the late Ex-Princess Alice of England. The Ex-Emperor's mother was Princess Victoria of England, daughter of Queen Victoria.

advisers, according to the story that Muehlon had from Chancellor von Bethmann Hollweg.

The kaiser is said to have told the chancellor he was determined to go thru with his program, and that no one now could turn him back from his purpose. His resolution being thus declared he left for a trip on his royal yacht, a discreet maneuver designed to create the impression that he had no part in the matter.

soil, but agreed to carry out the required investigations and to report progress in suppressing anti-Austrian propaganda to the representatives of the dual monarchy. In conclusion she offered, if Austria were not fully satisfied with these concessions, to submit the whole matter in dispute to The Hague or to any tribunal constituted by the Great Powers.

It was recognized by all impartial observers that a more complete acquiescence



GENERAL JOHN J. PERSHING, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE
UNITED STATES FORCES ABROAD.



These Huns were photographed using their flame projector in a trench, and while advancing over "No Man's Land."

could not be asked in reason.

The Austrian minister received Serbia's conciliatory reply at Belgrade on July 25, 1914, at 5:45 in the afternoon. He did not even wait to read it. His things were all packed and ready for departure. He put the manuscript in his dispatch box, and left Belgrade at once for Vienna, thus severing diplomatic relations without ceremony.

It was evident that Austria wanted trouble. The ultimatum had been designed not to obtain a settlement of difficulties, but to promote war.

Great Britain immediately took up the task of preventing an outbreak of hostilities. She proposed to Germany, on July 27, that the matters at issue between Austria and Serbia be submitted to a conference of representatives from Germany, France, Italy and Great Britain. Italy was then a member of the triple alliance, of which the two other members were Germany and Austria-Hungary.

Germany declined the proposal by which peace might have been preserved, alleging that the controversy between Austria and Serbia involved the honor of Austria and could not be submitted to adjudication by disinterested parties. Russia, Serbia's friend, opened direct negotiations with Vienna, and these were proceeding more or less encouragingly when they suddenly terminated, and Vienna refused to negotiate further. There is strong foundation for the belief that Germany intervened to prevent an understanding between Vienna and St. Petersburg.

Meantime Austria mobilized her armies and Serbia responded by like action. There was some talk of localizing the trouble, and permitting a punitive expedition against Serbia, but it ended in talk. Russia, realizing that her interests in the Balkans and in the Dardanelles were menaced by the threat of Austria to drive down toward the Aegean Sea thru Serbia, mobilized five army corps behind the Vistula. The mobilization was far from the



The Ex-Kaiser in Austrian Uniform. The Shriveled Left Arm Is Quite Noticeable.

frontiers of the central empires and constituted no immediate threat.

On July 28 Austria formally declared war against Serbia, and began an immediate movement of her forces toward the Serbian frontiers on the Save and Danube. Russia, alarmed by this indication that Austria was determined to conquer the little Slav monarchy that looked to her as protector, and that stood as a barrier between Germany and the east, at once began mobilization in her southwestern provinces.

Thus far there had been no direct threat to Germany, but the kaiser on the same day mobilized his fleet—an act that carried with it a very clear menace to Great Britain.

By July 29 the Austrian guns were bombarding Belgrade from the north side



Bismarck Making the Harshest Terms in History to the French Representatives in 1870.

of the Danube, and the world was aroused to the fact that the long predicted European war could be averted only by some miracle.

The semi-official *Lokal Anzeiger*, of Berlin, issued an extra edition about noon of July 30, announcing that a decree had been issued for the general mobilization of the German army. The news was flashed at once to St. Petersburg. The edition was promptly suppressed by the authorities, but it had accomplished its purpose. It may never be known whether it was originally printed with authority and in order to provoke a belligerent response from Russia, and then suppressed to complete the case for innocence that Germany hoped to lay before the world in convincing fashion.

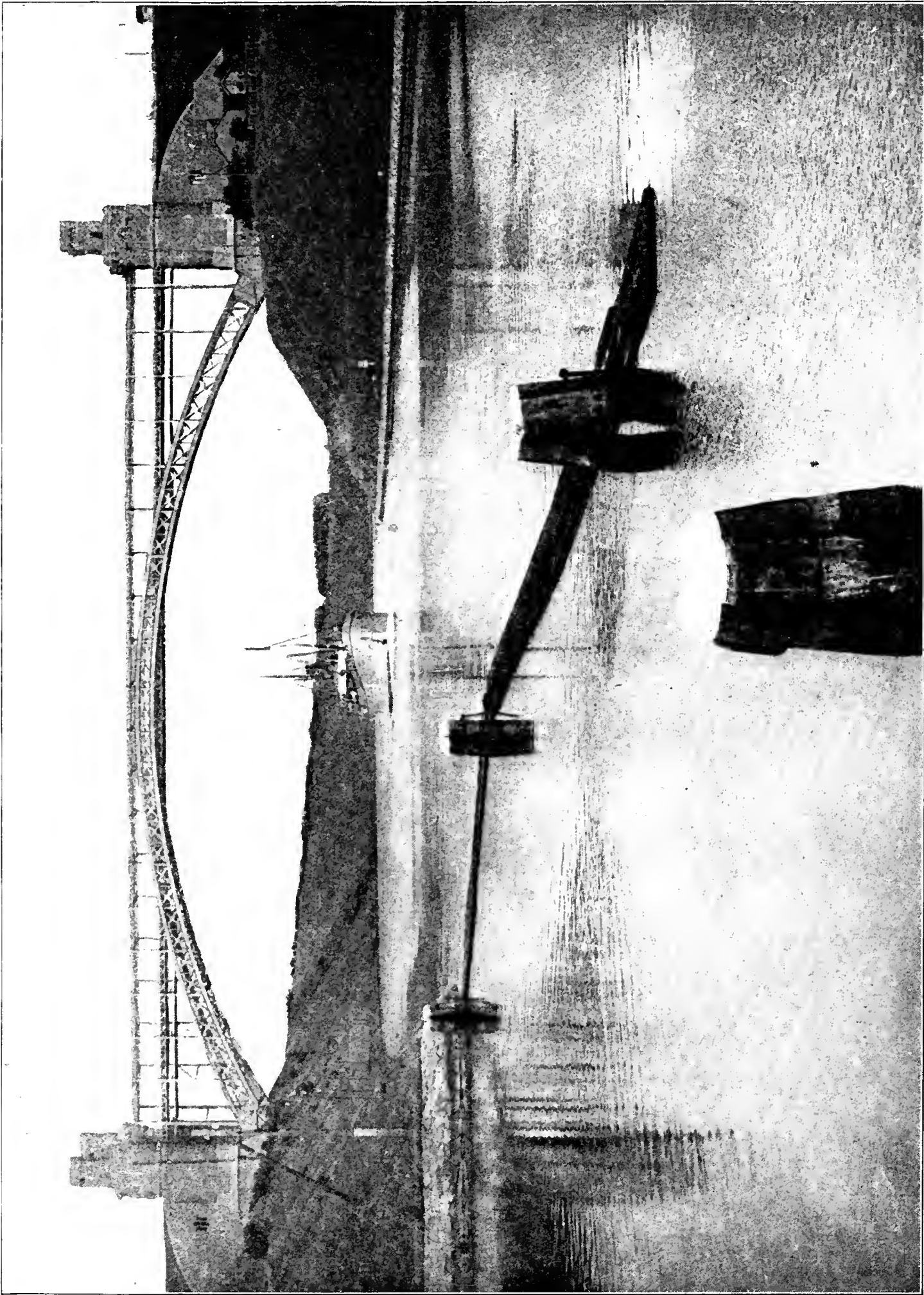
Its suppression was followed by a peremptory demand from Berlin that Rus-



Capt. Boy-ed, ex-attache of Germany to U. S.



The German Offensive. The Guard Grenadier Regiment who were taken prisoners by the British.



The Kiel Canal, Which Unites the North Sea with the Baltic.

sia cease mobilization within twenty-four hours. But Russia, apprised that Germany was mobilizing, refused to accede to this demand and ordered a general mobilization.

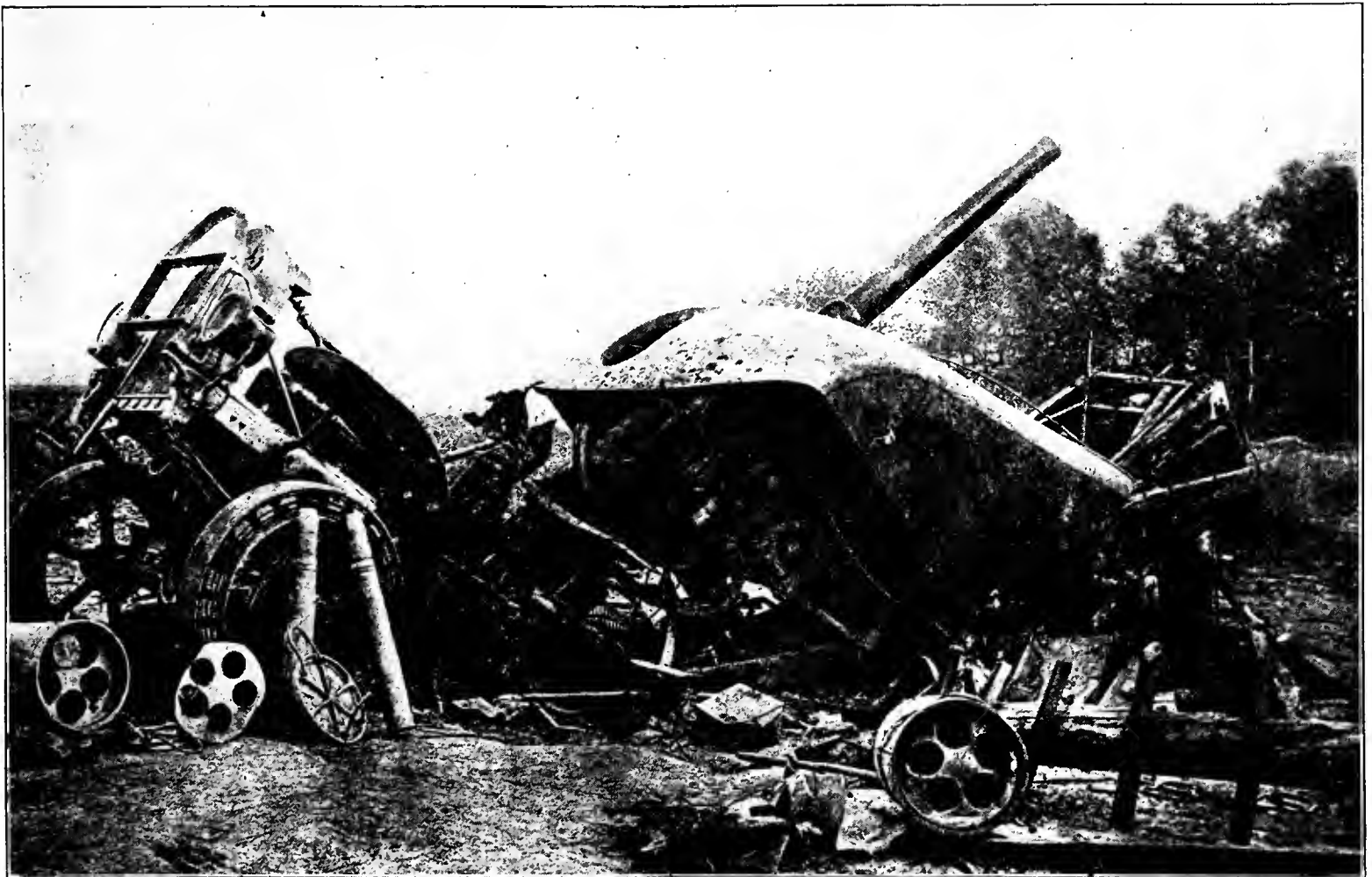
The efforts of Great Britain had failed either to avert or to localize the war. France, alarmed by the swift movements of the central empires and their implacable spirit, was calling out her troops. She held them, however, at a discreet distance from the frontier, avoiding as far as possible needless provocation.

Realizing now that a general European war was inevitable; that France and Russia were certain to be involved with Germany and Austria, Great Britain made one last effort to avert the worst possible consequences—she addressed a note to Paris and Berlin, asking both governments to respect the neutrality of Belgium.

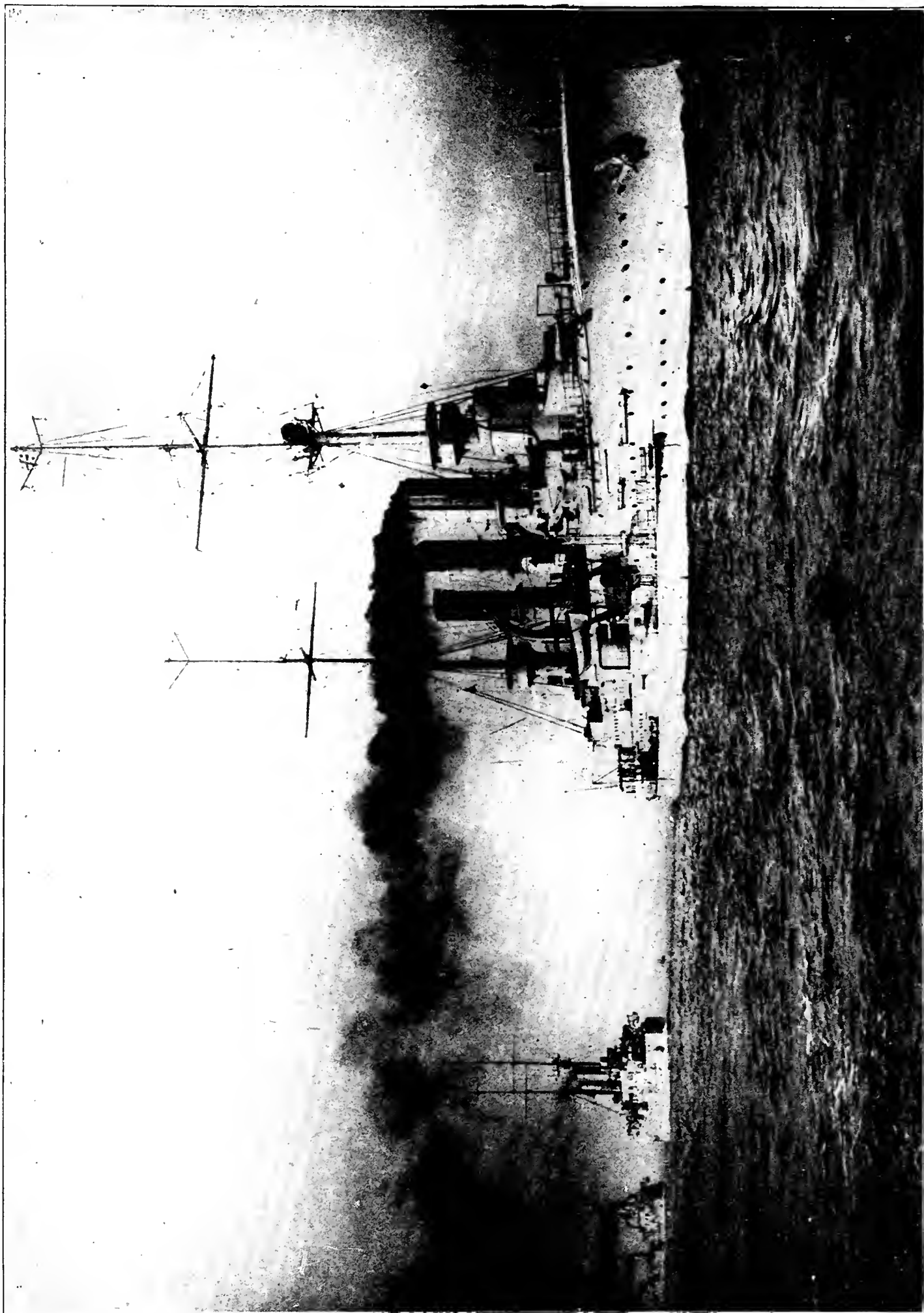
A prompt reply was received from France, agreeing unconditionally. Germany made no answer. Her plans were



Dr. Richard von Kuehlmann, ex-member Russian Peace Conference.



One Shot from a French 305 Battery did this to a German 88M Gun. The first shot aimed at the gun struck it clear amidship.

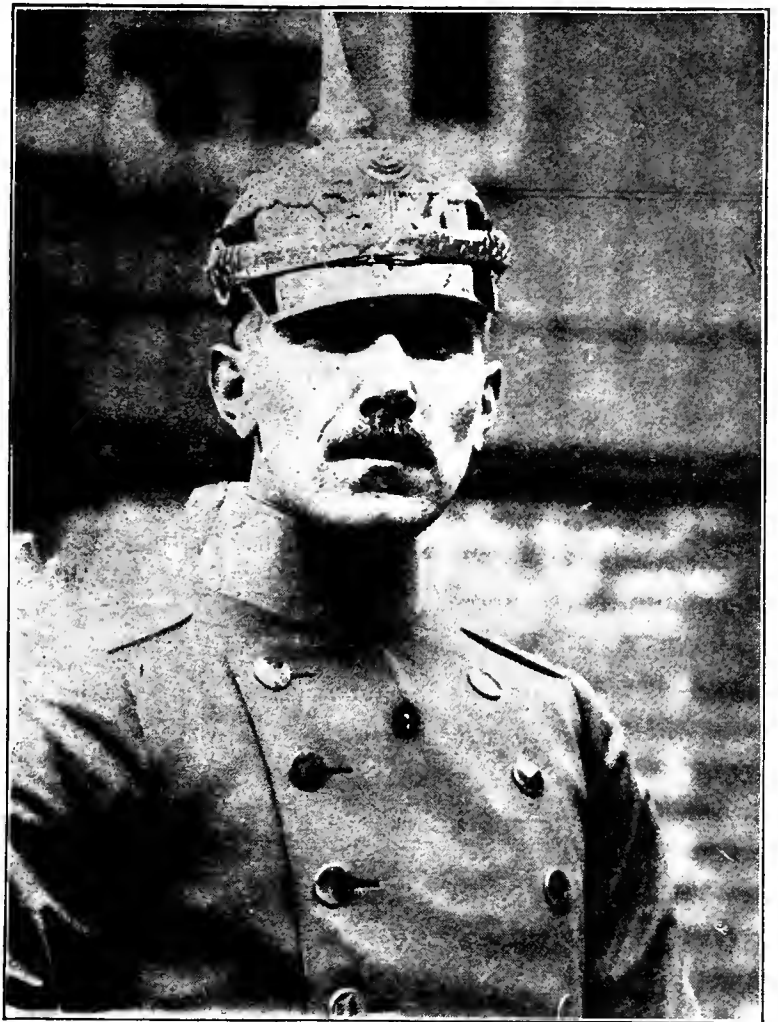


The German Fleet on Way to Surrender to the Allied Forces.

already laid for the invasion of Belgium. It was the most convenient route to Paris, and Prussia considers nothing but her own interests.

On August 1 Germany formally declared war on Russia and made public her suppressed mobilization order.

Great Britain followed this action by informing France that her fleet would undertake to protect the French north coast against German invasion. On the same day the first hostilities opened the struggle on the west front when a German patrol crossed the French frontier at Cirey. The French immediately began the movement of their troops toward the frontier. Their preparations were made to defend the line from Luxembourg south to Switzerland, along the Alsace-Lorraine border. The invasion of Alsace was planned as a counter-stroke to the



Captain Franz von Papen, Ex-German Military Attache,



British Capture Line of Luxurious German Dugouts in Sunken Road.



Field Marshal Von Mackensen who led the Austro-German Forces on the Italian Front.

German threat.

They relied upon the neutrality of Belgium and Luxembourg as protection against invasion over an almost unfortified frontier.

But on August 3 Germany addressed a demand to Belgium for free passage across her territory. The little country did not hesitate. She returned a prompt refusal, and mobilized her small army to meet the menace that immediately overshadowed her. Her refusal was at once followed by a declaration of war against her. A like declaration was simultaneously made against France, and the armies of Germany began the attack.

On the afternoon of August 3 German troops entered the little Belgian town of Arion, while Chancellor Von Bethmann Hollweg explained to the reichstag that military necessity compelled Germany to commit a wrong against Belgium for which reparation would be made.

Clinging to an eleventh hour hope

Great Britain addressed to Berlin an ultimatum, allowing twenty-four hours for reply, in which she demanded that the neutrality of Belgium be respected.

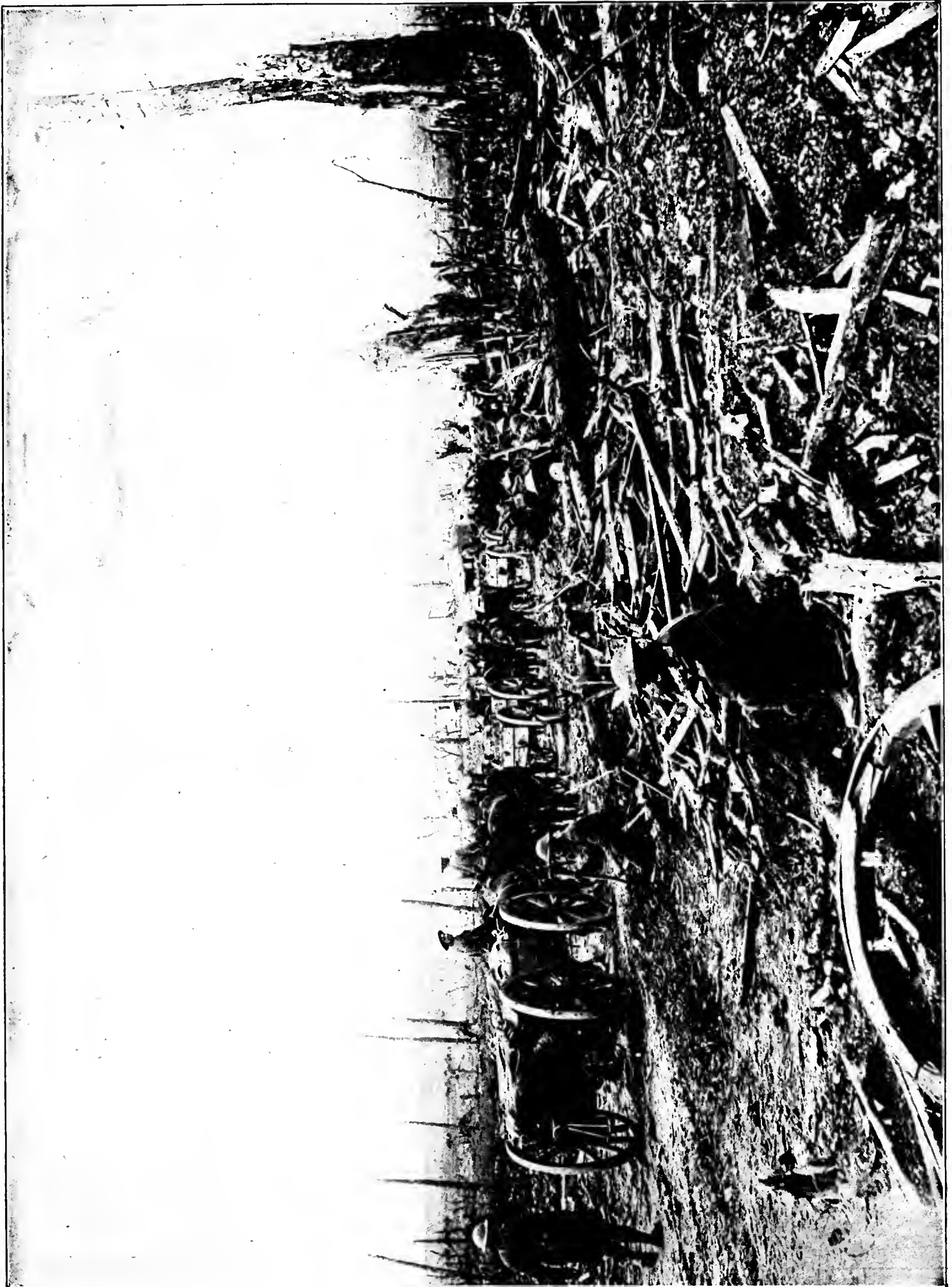
The ultimatum was delivered by Sir W. E. Goschen, British ambassador to Berlin, on the afternoon of August 4. Herr Von Jagow, the German secretary for foreign affairs, received it in person, and gave an immediate answer in the negative. He said it was impossible for Germany to observe the neutrality of Belgium since her troops had already crossed the frontier. He argued that Germany had to take this course in order to prevent France attacking her thru Belgium. He ignored the fact that France had already given her word that she would observe the obligation of Belgian neutrality, and that Great Britain, had France broken her word, would have been compelled to deal with her as she later dealt with Germany.

The British ambassador asked if he might see the chancellor, unwilling to take Von Jagow's reply as final. He was granted permission. Von Bethmann Hollweg appeared much perturbed. He talked for twenty minutes, haranguing Great Britain's representative in tones pleading and upbraiding. He declared it seemed impossible that Great Britain was going to make war on a friendly neighbor merely for the little word "neutrality" that had been disregarded so often in history, merely for a "scrap of paper."

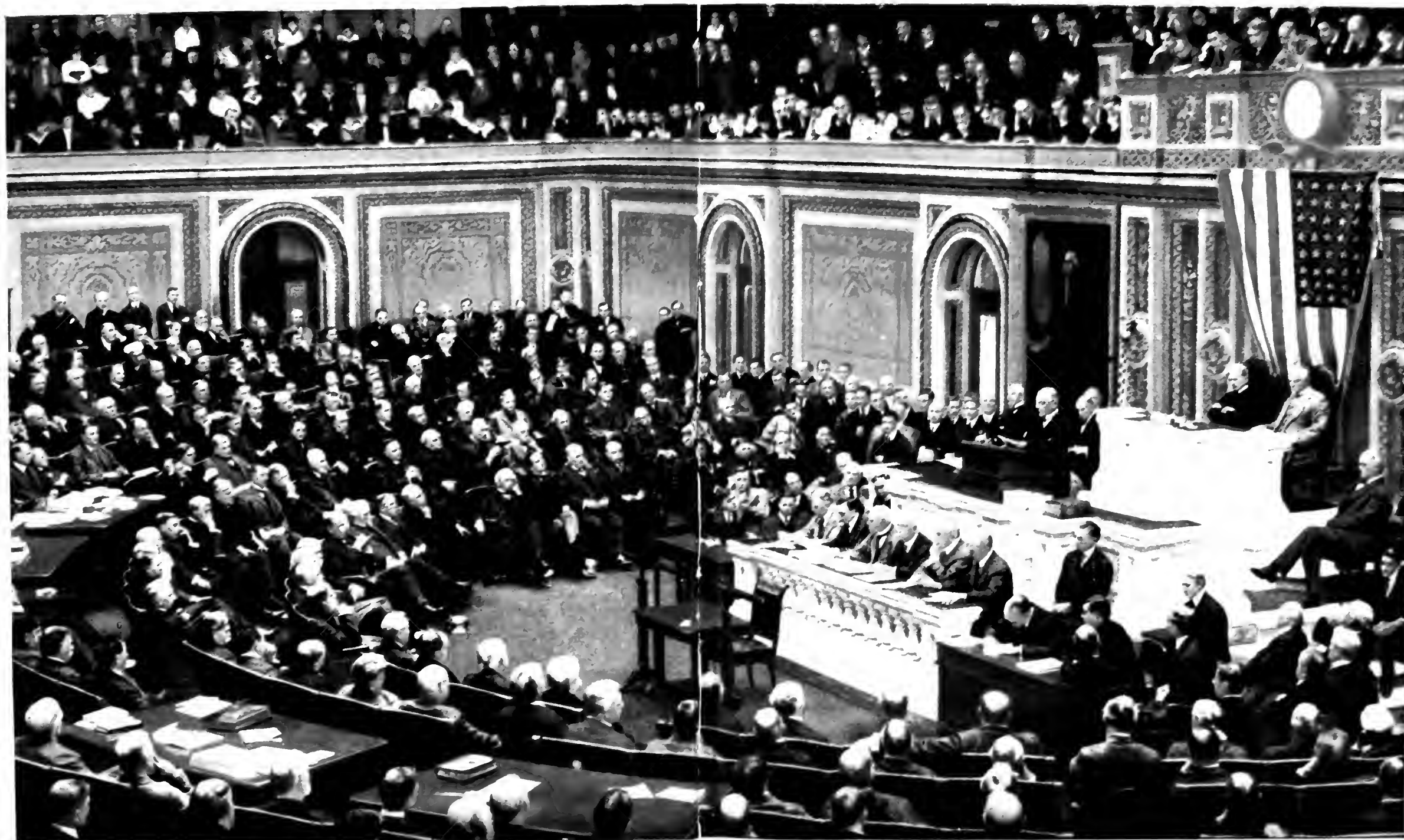
The interview ended unavailingly. Sir W. E. Goschen prepared at once to leave Berlin. That evening the British embassy was mobbed.

At midnight in London a vast throng gathered in Trafalgar Square, awaiting the issue of the momentous ultimatum. As the great clock in the tower of Westminster struck the fateful hour it was announced that a state of war existed between Great Britain and Germany.

There was a moment's silence. Then a great cheer went up, and the multitude melted silently away.



Devastated Country Evacuated by the Retreating German Army Under Hindenburg.



THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES DELIVERING HIS MOMENTOUS MESSAGE TO CONGRESS, DECLARING THAT A STATE OF WAR EXISTED BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GERMANY.



Flames on the Flanders Battlefield. How Fritz wielded his Flammenwerfer.

The Armies Are Unleashed

CHAPTER III

GERMANY AND AUSTRIA HAD TWO MILLION MEN READY — GREAT BRITAIN'S ARMY WEAK — FRANCE WELL PREPARED — BELGIUM AND SERBIA REASONABLY WELL EQUIPPED — GERMANY'S DRIVE THROUGH BELGIUM — ALLIED REVERSES — GERMANY'S ENORMOUS STRENGTH CRUSHES ALLIES.

Great Britain, Russia, France and Belgium were now embroiled in war with Germany. Austria-Hungary was at war with Serbia, and almost immediately became a belligerent against the other allies.

Germany had 25 first line army corps ready for action, numbering approximately 1,000,000 men; she had twenty-five additional reserve corps of like number. On the day that hostilities began there were at least 2,000,000 German soldiers available, and this number was soon increased by another 1,500,000.

Austria-Hungary had a first line army of about 1,000,000 well trained soldiers, with reserves of less number than those of Germany, but material that was rapidly converted which brought her total force up to approximately 3,000,000 before many weeks had elapsed.

Turkey, soon to enter the war as an ally of the central empires, was a nation of soldiers. In later years they had been trained by German officers. She is estimated to have had about 750,000 good soldiers subject to mobilization when the war began.

Bulgaria, whose decision to link her fortunes with Germany came only after much hesitation and a cool and calculated bargaining, had probably a little less than half a million men fit for the field.

Great Britain, whose reliance was placed upon her navy, was notably weak militarily. Her regular army, at home and in the colonies, numbered only 156,100 men. She had a territorial or militia force numbering 251,000. Her native troops in India and her volunteer soldiers of the overseas dominions, including cadets and members of rifle clubs, did not exceed half a million.

France, a military country, was in much better situation. She began the war with nearly 4,000,000 trained men between the ages of 19 and 48, of whom 2,500,000 belonged to the active army and its reserves, the remainder constituting the territorial army.

Accurate figures as to Russia's military strength have always been difficult to obtain. Her available man power was enormous. It is estimated that she had 28,000,000 men between the ages of twenty and forty-three who could be drawn upon for military service in August 1914. It is probable that at least twenty-five per cent of this number was called to the colors—or 7,000,000 men—before the war had continued many weeks. Perhaps one-half that number was sent to the long fighting front.

Italy, who came into the war on the side of the allies in the spring of 1915, had about 1,200,000 fully trained soldiers, 800,000 partly trained, and a million more untrained but available for call.

Belgium had only 120,000 men with which to meet the armies of Germany when they crossed her frontier. This force was later increased to a quarter of a million.

Serbia mobilized 350,000 to face the Austrian invasion.

Such was the approximate strength of the opposing forces at the beginning of the great struggle.

It was recognized that Germany had the best organized army in Europe. Its equipment was perfect in every detail. Not a necessary thing had been overlooked that was within range of human foresight. Every officer was provided with maps, showing in detail the cities,

towns and villages, the roads and railroads, the rivers, forests and elevations of Belgium and France.

For years the trucks used for peace transport in Germany had been built so as to be available for war purposes.

shells began to fall upon the Belgian defenses. Then they were a nightmare to the world.

Germany's decision to attack France thru Belgium was due to the topographical difficulties in the way of a successful



A German Lookout in a Waterproof Trench. A view of a sandbag-constructed trench on the German battlefront in the Western battle zone showing how carefully the trench has been water-proofed.

Never had any nation in arms been prepared with every type of known fighting weapon as Germany was prepared. She had guns more powerful than the world had dreamed of, until their 42 centimeter

advance from Alsace-Lorraine. Paris lies within a series of natural escarpments that run in a north and south direction across France to the east of the capital. The outermost is that of the Vosges

mountains; moving toward Paris the next is the heights of the Meuse; then comes the eastern edge of the Champagne, and, nearest Paris, the hills that extend from the region of Laon to the Seine.

After the war of 1870 France strongly fortified the line of the Meuse. The Verdun-Toul-Epinal-Belfort defensive barrier is famous. This Germany would have been compelled to storm, after crossing the Vosges, had she observed the neutrality of Belgium, and struck France directly from her own territory.

There are gaps in the line, but they were readily defensible and offered only narrow entrances for the immense force with which Germany planned to overwhelm her neighbor. The gap of Stenay lies between the Ardennes forest and the Meuse heights; the Toul-Epinal gap is made by the valley of the Moselle, and the Belfort gap lies between the southern end of the Meuse escarpment and the mountains of Switzerland.

By sweeping thru Belgium the enemy hoped to circumvent the escarpments at their northern end, and to reach Paris



Teuton Machine Gun in Action Under Bomb-Proof Shelter.

over ground vastly freer from obstacles.

Germany had two main foes to consider when she began her campaigns—France and Russia. She anticipated no appreciable resistance from Belgium. She knew the military weakness of Great Britain, and feared chiefly her fleet. Russia, she reasoned, would be slow in mobilizing and reaching her frontiers.

Hence it was her plan to drive France to her knees in a swift, smashing blow, and then to turn and deal with Russia before the Slavic giant mustered his strength and became dangerous.

Of the twenty-six army corps that she had available for an immediate use she sent twenty against France and six to hold Russia in check.

She began her attack by occupying the Duchy of Luxembourg, to the east of Belgium. It was an easy victory. Luxem-



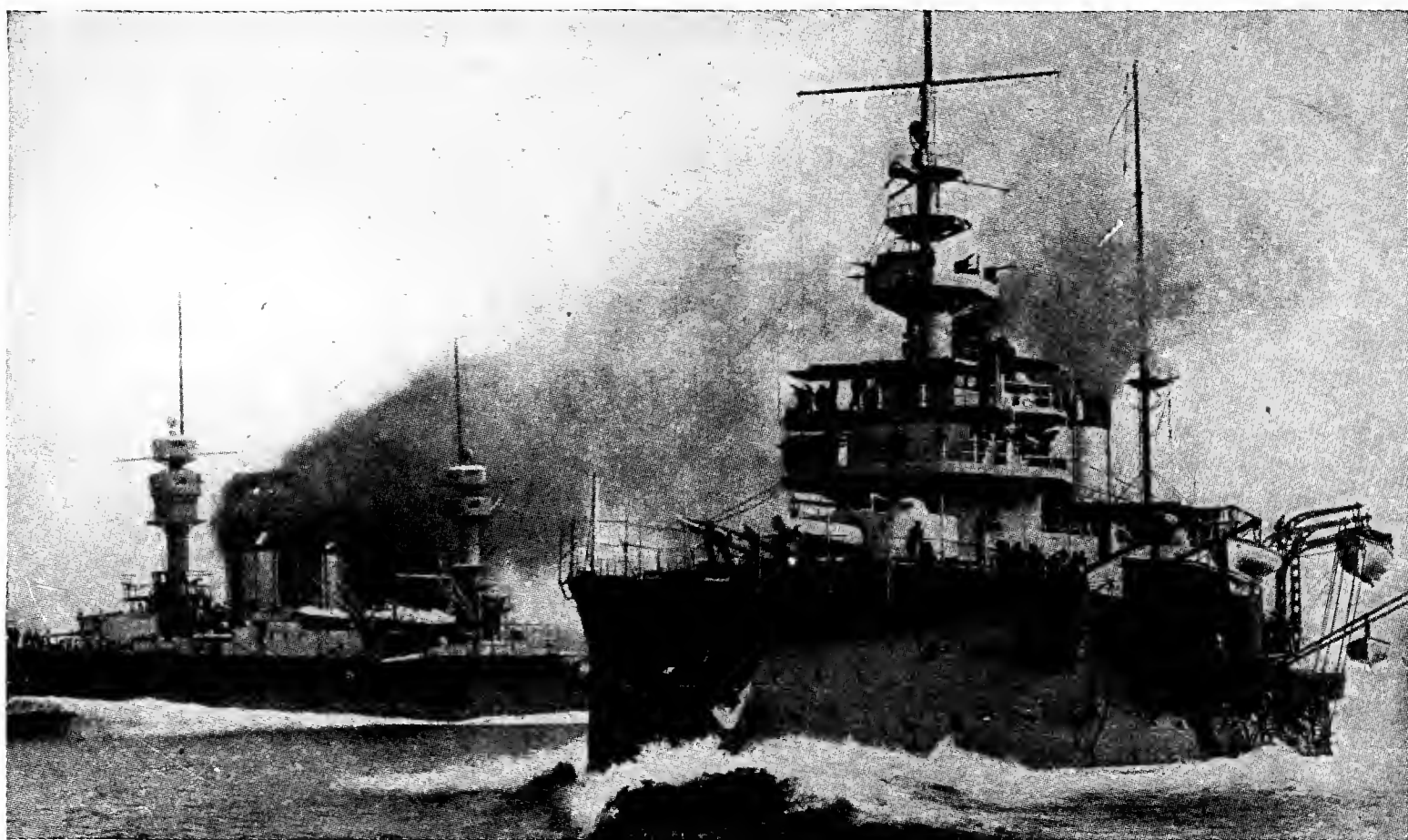
Armorplated Battery on the Flanders Coast. Back View of the Armorplated Gun Turret.

bourg had no army to oppose invasion. The Duchess went out to meet the advance guard of the enemy and made formal, but futile, protest against the outrage that was planned.

The capital of Luxembourg was seized, and its railroads taken over by the Germans. The latter were, of course, of considerable value for the transport of troops to the French frontier.

Meantime three German divisions had

enemy attempted to storm the forts after a heavy bombardment. He was driven back with heavy losses, and an amazed world began to wonder whether little Belgium would halt the foe on the very threshold of his campaign. But the world had much to learn of Prussian power. A third storming effort was made on August 7, and the enemy succeeded in entering that part of the city lying east of the Meuse. General Leman withdrew his



French Armored Cruisers "Jaureguiberry" and "Bouvet" in Speed Trials.

reached the Belgian frontier opposite the Meuse fortress of Liege. On the night of August 4th they moved to the attack.

Liege is surrounded by six large pentagonal forts, and as many smaller ones. General Leman, a brave Belgian officer, famous as a mathematician, commanded the garrison, and made every possible preparation for stubborn resistance.

On the fifth and again on the sixth the

troops to the west bank of the river.

On the seventh a German siege train arrived carrying heavier guns, and the monster 42 centimeter shells were hurled against the remaining forts of the beleaguered city. The bombardment was terrific, and the forts crumbled under the ponderous impact.

But it was not until August 15 that the last of the Liege forts yielded. They had

served a great purpose. Belgium's magnificent but sacrificial effort had delayed the armies of Germany for two weeks, giving the French time to prepare their defense and the British to mobilize their little army and hasten it across the channel to the scene of hostilities.

On August 7, the day that the Germans entered Liege, the French began their invasion of Alsace. It was designed as a flank attack on the enemy, and, in theory, was wisely planned. But the French movement was too long delayed to be successful. The enemy had moved more rapidly and was already on the ground with strong forces. Moreover the German success at Liège developed at once a serious threat to the French northern frontier that made further offensive adventure in Alsace imprudent. It was necessary to concentrate in order to meet the menace of a sweep thru Belgium.

The British expeditionary force, under General Sir John French, and numbering only some 80,000 men, landed in France on August 8, and immediately moved forward to join the French who were advancing into Belgium.

Meantime the enemy was sweeping across northern Belgium, outraging the civilian inhabitants of the little towns and



The three women were found operating machine-guns during the American advance.



Searching skies for the enemy air fleet. Searchlight in full activity; to the left an officer observing the movements of an enemy aeroplane.

villages, burning and pillaging. Behind was a trail of blood and ruin.

The French armies took up defensive positions on a line beginning at Montmedy and extending northwest along the Meuse to Mezieres, and thence north to Dinant. From Dinant the line ran west to Charleroi. The British assumed positions to the left of the French, north of Mons. The second French army was holding positions along the Alsace-Lorraine border, its right wing resting in upper Alsace near Mulhouse and its left near Nancy.

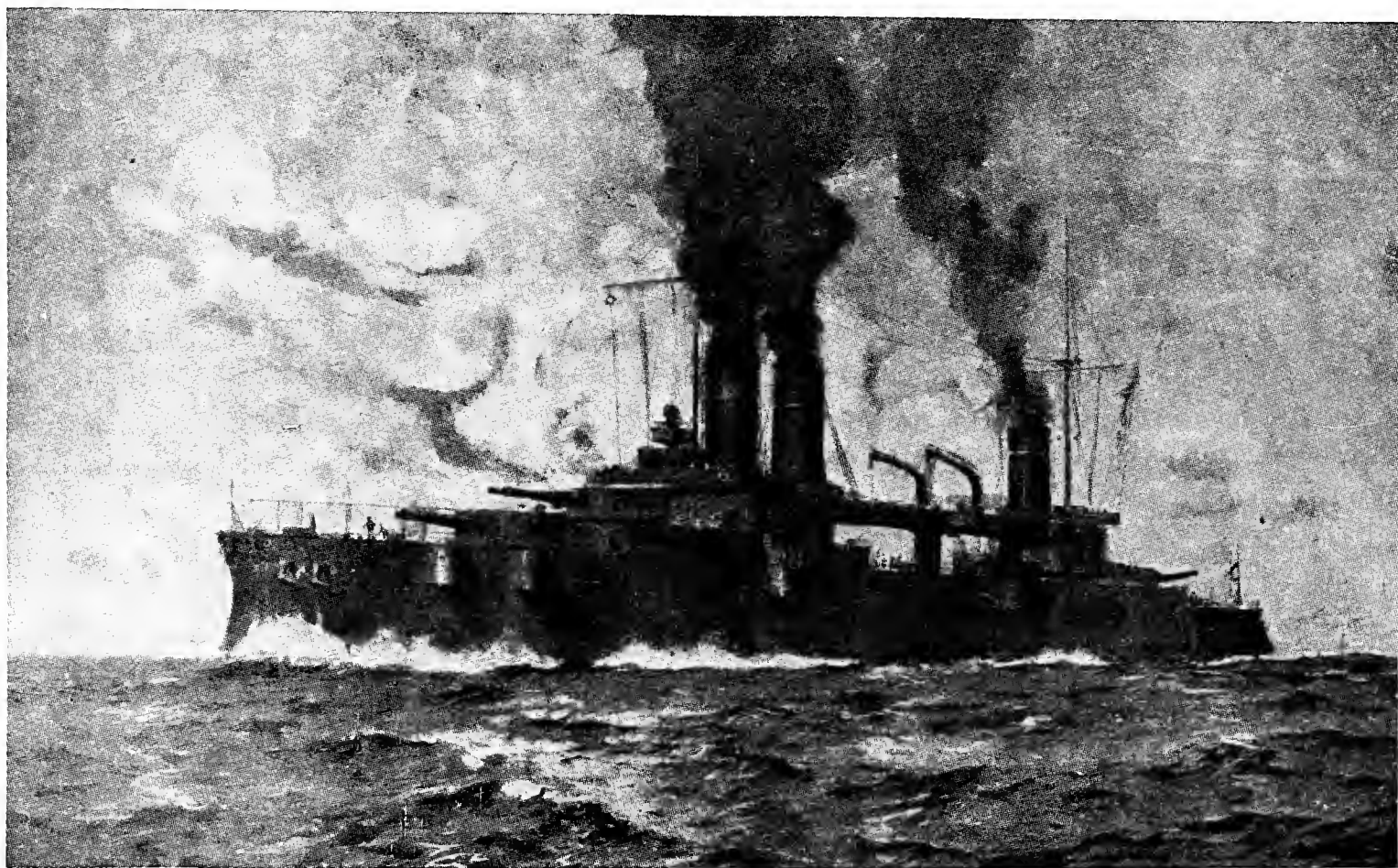
The Belgians evacuated Brussels, retreating on Antwerp. In this way they saved one of the most beautiful capitals from otherwise inevitable destruction. On

August 20 the Germans occupied Brussels, taking over the administration of the city.

The dismayed civilians lined the streets and watched the endless procession of enemy soldiers, clad in their gray uniforms, marching with monotonous rhythm thru the city. They marched with heads erect and the confidence of conquerors. They were on their way to Paris, and not one of them doubted that he would reach

that were a few days late in reaching Liege, were on time at Namur, and made it a heap of ruins in a few hours.

The battleground was now cleared for the first great test of strength between the enemy and the allied armies of Great Britain and France. Von Kluck commanded the right wing of the advancing foe; the left wing was commanded by the Duke of Wurtemberg; the center was held by troops under Von Bulow and Von



Great German Battleship "Ersatz Bayern" Among Those Surrendered.

the great French capital within a few days time.

On August 22 the Germans, after a brief assault, captured the Belgian fortress of Namur, at the junction of the Meuse and Sambre rivers. Namur was the last stronghold between them and the allied armies. Its sudden capitulation came with the shock of surprise. It had been thought it might hold at least as long as did Liege. But the big siege guns,

Hausen.

The Crown Prince of Germany, commanding the Fifth army, was advancing from Luxembourg.

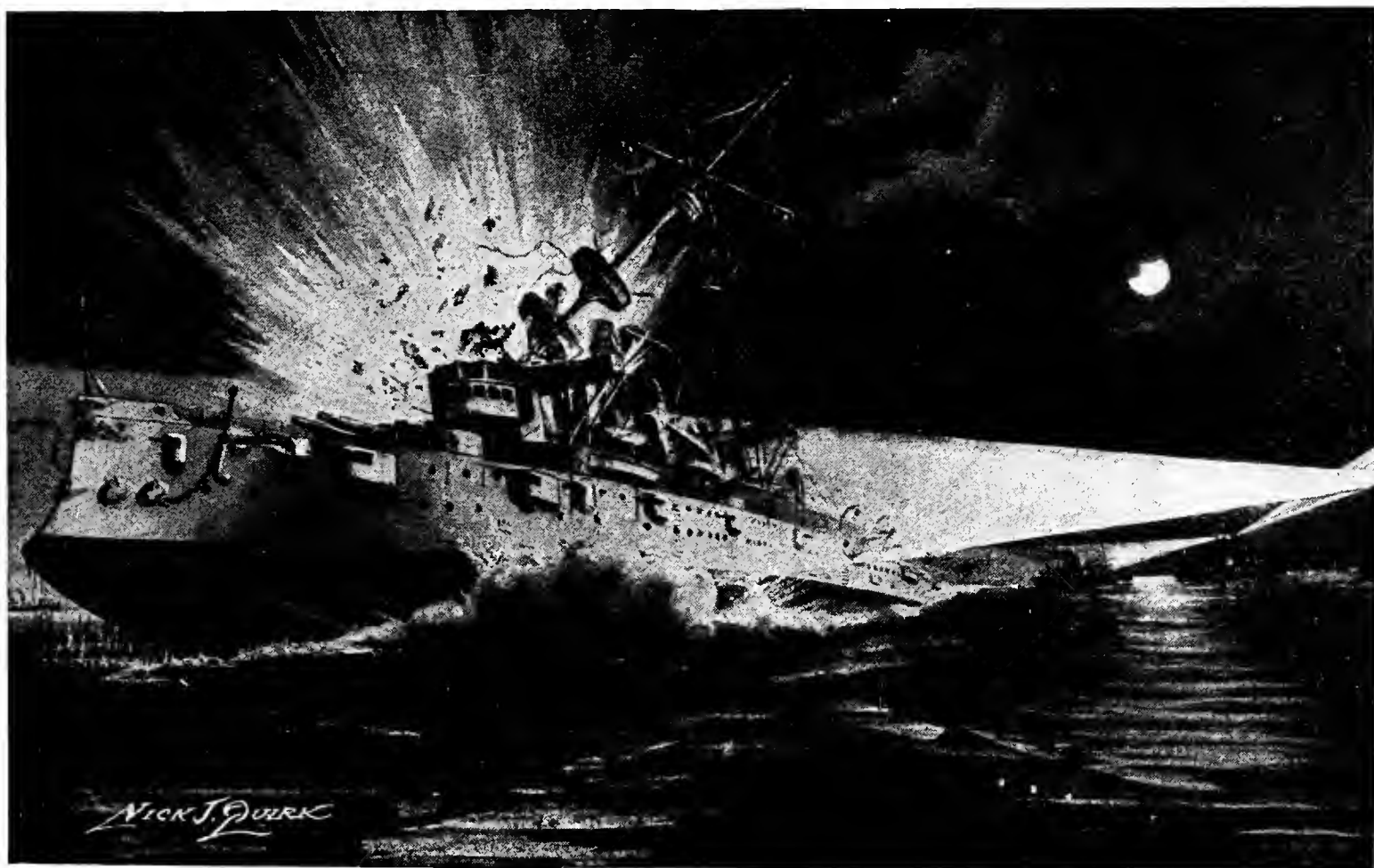
The French troops reeled backward under the smashing blow of the enemy. Along the line Mezieres-Dinant-Charleroi they retired fighting toward Rethel and Hirson. Between Mezieres and Longwy they staggered under the attack of the Crown Prince, and retreated toward

Chalons, thru the Argonne forest.

The little British army in front of Mons was left without support, and had to face the full strength of the enemy First army under Von Kluck. It fought a gallant battle, outnumbered three to one. The enemy attempted to drive the British into the entrenched camp of Maubeuge, but the masterly tactics of Sir John French defeated his purpose.

There then began one of the most nota-

Had he succeeded in this disaster might have overtaken the armies of France and Great Britain, and the victory might have been gained by Germany before her opponents had time to rally. But Sir John French with his 80,000 men managed to hold Von Kluck and 240,000 at bay. In four days he retreated 64 miles—an average of 16 miles a day—fighting courageous rear-guard actions on every mile, and occasionally halting to strike a more than



A Successful Submarine Torpedo Attack, Cruiser Destroyed by An "Assassin of the Sea."

ble retreats in history—the retreat of the British army from Mons. It held the vital position on the left wing of the allied forces. It had for its task the supreme duty of preventing an enveloping movement.

From the time the retreat began it was the aim of Von Kluck to outflank the allies, swing around their left wing and intercept their retirement on Paris.

usually hard blow against his pitiless pursuers.

Effective retreat calls for as high generalship as effective attack. It is a much harder test of morale. Giving ground is always discouraging to the rank and file and taxing upon the nerve and endurance of officers, who must maintain a spirit of hope and confidence whatever happens.

As the allied armies retired the world



Palace of Justice, Brussels, Belgium.

watched with keen anxiety. Germany was exultant, but nations that loved France and admired Paris contemplated with alarm and consternation the possibility that the great capital of light and life and youth might suffer as Belgian cities had suffered, or that the nation whose spirit it embodied might be forced to yield to the invading foe.

For six days, from August 22 to August 28, the fate of the allied armies hung in the balance. The Germans had another opportunity to win a Sedan. The crisis was reached on August 26, when the British met the full force of Von Kluck's offensive — five army corps against two. The British were standing on the line of Cambrai-LeCateau-Landrecies, and preparing to retire, when the blow fell. It was met with supreme courage.

Re-enforcements had been asked from the French, but no help was sent, and the British were compelled to fight alone. Had they failed Paris would have been lost, because Von Kluck would have driven between Paris and the French right wing, rolling back the French armies and compelling them to fight at a serious disadvantage for their very existence. The capital city would have been left without other protection than its fortifications and garrison—utterly insufficient for defense under the new conditions of warfare.

But the British repulsed the enemy on-slaught, and General French succeeded in good order upon St. Quentin. Here he obtained the help he had asked, and thus supported he again faced the enemy and fought a vigorous delaying battle with him in which was inflicted heavy losses.

By September 1 the allied armies had fallen back to within 40 miles of Paris, and the second line of French defenses had been taken by the enemy. There was as yet no sign from General Joffre, com-

manding the French armies, that he had any intention of halting and offering a stabilized resistance.

The line as it retreated was pivoting on Verdun. Along the Verdun-Toul fortifications the enemy was completely checked, while at Nancy the French army, that had been driven ignominiously from Lorraine, was retrieving its honor by a magnificent and stubborn defense.

The left wing of the retreating Anglo-French armies came under the protection of the guns of the Paris forts on September 3. It had won the race. Von Kluck's efforts to outflank and envelope had failed.

The allied armies were now buttressed between the great entrenched camp of Paris and the fortified line of Verdun-Toul. In the center they bent crescentically south of the Marne.

The supreme moment for which General Joffre had waited silently and imperturbably was now at hand. He had yielded all of northern France to reach this position, and here he elected to make his stand and risk conclusive battle with the enemy.



Immense Ammunition Dumps Captured by Allies.



King Albert and his Queen Entering Brussels

Prussian Plans Go Astray

CHAPTER IV

GERMAN DRIVE WEAKENS — JOFFRE STOPS GERMAN ADVANCE AT VERDUN — FRENCH RESERVES FROM PARIS BOLSTER LINE — BELGIANS CHECK GERMANS ELSEWHERE — GREAT BRITAIN HOLDS LINE AT YPRES.

The whole carefully elaborated plan of campaign for a quick and crushing triumph of Prussia over her enemies and rivals required the occupation of Paris and the paralysis of the French and British armies in not more than six weeks' time.

Every day's delay increased the menace on the German eastern front where comparatively few troops had been left to watch the Russians.

General Joffre, of course, realized this fact. He also realized that the further the German armies pursued him into France the longer the distance over which they must maintain communications and bring transport.

The region of the Marne was known in every topographical detail to Joffre and his subordinates. The French army had often held maneuvers along the river valley and on the heights that border it. The opportunities for employing tactics and developing strategy had all been carefully studied.

The battle line from Paris to Verdun was some 180 miles in length. Paris had ceased to be the French capital, and become merely a great camp, ready to defend itself if need be against siege or storming attack. The French government removed to Bordeaux on September 3, just as General Von Kluck, now only 25 miles to the north at Senlis, discovered that the British had eluded him, and that his last chance to turn the exposed left

flank of the allied armies was gone.

Von Kluck could not storm Paris directly. He could not go around it on the west without breaking the continuity of the German line and exposing himself and his comrades to certain disaster. There was only one thing left for him to do—to swing across in front of Paris and assume positions in which he could assist the German armies to the east of him in attacking the allied center.

Von Kluck violated a Napoleonic aphorism in venturing to swing across Paris and turn his flank toward his opponent, but he was convinced the allies were a beaten foe, lacking either the spirit or the resourcefulness to accept the opportunity his movement might offer.

He reckoned without Joffre. The silent, unworried and unhurried French strategist had foreseen what Von Kluck would be compelled to do at the time when the German general saw nothing but the possibility of outflanking Joffre and the British.

The longer-visioned Frenchman had ambushed an army, under Maunoury, in the region of Amiens. This army had no part in the retreat. It was a surprise prepared for use at the right moment.

Joffre had another surprise in readiness. He had placed the man whom he considered the ablest strategist in Europe at the head of another army, as yet unused. There has been some mystery about the seventh army commanded by General



Belgium Soldiers cutting wire entanglements in No Man's Land. A successful raid followed.

Foch at the battle of the Marne. It was three corps strong—120,000 men.

I have heard a story—that I am unable to confirm—concerning the part played by Italy at this critical time. Italy had declared her neutrality, altho an ally of Germany and Austria when the war began. But France, never at any time a cordial friend of Italy, as a matter of wise precaution had to watch the Franco-Italian frontier. It is said that two army corps were delegated to this duty.

Then, so the story goes, word came to the French government from the Italian government that the latter had no intention of becoming involved in the hostilities; that the French frontier was perfectly safe, and that the French were exceedingly foolish if they did not withdraw their two army corps and use them to check the Germans.

The French acted on this suggestion, it is said, and threw into the battle at the critical moment two army corps that the



The latest photograph of King Albert, of Belgium.



Queen Elizabeth of Belgium cheered her wounded soldiers at the front.

enemy calculated were still employed in watching Italy.

Whether the story be true or no, it is certain that Joffre met the enemy with greater strength and troops fresher and more vigorous than he expected to encounter.

As Von Kluck swung east, Maunoury, who had slipped down nearer Paris on the heels of the Germans, struck him on his flank. A desperate battle began on the Ourcq river. Von Kluck sent for aid and obtained re-enforcements. He attempted to break thru Maunoury's line and destroy its menace to the German armies, now preparing to attack on the allied center.

But Joffre had a third surprise ready. Every taxi-cab and vehicle in Paris had been employed to make it possible, and the Paris garrison, consisting of a med-

ley of fighting material, gendarmes, Republican guards and others, was rushed to the scene of action. The sudden appearance of the re-enforcements threw consternation into the German ranks. Maunoury's first blow had been a surprise; this threatened second blow was a greater surprise; what might happen if they waited for further developments none could guess, and no one was too anxious to discover by experiment.

So they decided to retreat.

lying his forces with indomitable courage, he struck so heavily that the whole enemy line was thrown into confusion and a general retreat began.

The battle had become an allied victory by September 10, and the German army was hastening toward the Aisne with the French and British in close pursuit.

The retreat of the Germans from the Marne was marked by similar tactics to those characterizing the retreat of the al-



Drilling Belgian recruits in the bayonet charge. The Belgian soldier's efficiency with the bayonet when it came to close quarter fighting was due to incessant drilling.

Meantime the British and the French Fifth army, under D'Esperey, had come into action, smashing a hard blow against Von Kluck's front. The combination was too much. The retreat became almost a rout.

Von Kluck exposed to attack his neighbor Von Buelow, and General Foch now came into action with great dash and vigor. He had suffered heavy losses in defensive action the day before, but, ral-

lies from Mons and Charleroi—except that they were reversed. General von Kluck narrowly escaped the clutches of the British, and the crown prince, who had driven southward thru the Argonne, was in serious peril from the pursuit of the French.

In six days the Germans reached the Aisne, where defensive positions had been prepared and the terrain afforded advantage for resistance. Here they made their

stand.

The struggle now became an effort on the part of the allies to outflank them on their right, and the fighting moved north and east along the Oise, the German line slowly extending in a reach for the protection of the seacoast, and forcing a similar stretching of the enemy's front. The French reoccupied Rheims and Amiens.

Meantime the Belgians were harassing the Germans by sorties from Antwerp, and the continued advance of the allies

to aid in the defense. It was quite inadequate for the task, however. On Oct. 5 three of the Antwerp forts fell under the German bombardment. By this time there were skirmishes on the Belgian frontier, and two days later there was fighting near Ypres. The bombardment of the City of Antwerp itself began Oct. 8. On Oct. 10 it surrendered, the Belgian army escaping and reaching Ostend by a detour along the coast. Here it joined the allies, later evacuating the



Covered with mud and glory. Tired out and weary Belgians bespattered with the mud from their inundated fighting ground.

northward toward the Belgian frontier developed a new danger in the possible junction of the Belgian troops with the French and British. On Sept. 20 the Germans began moving siege guns toward Antwerp. By Sept. 29 they were shelling the outer forts of the city. On Oct. 2 the allies had reached Arras, where they met a check. Two days later a detachment of British marines entered Antwerp

city and falling back toward Nieuport and Dixmude.

The race to the coast had been won, and a wall of steel was built across the corner of Belgium from Nieuport to Ypres thru which the enemy was never able to drive a path of victory in spite of the most desperate efforts.

A battle front now extended from Nieuport, on the Belgian coast, thru



A stricken city—What was left of Ypres, utterly devastated by Germans. A remarkable panoramic view of Ypres at the end of the war.

Ypres and Arras to the junction of the Oise and the Aisne, and thence eastward along the Aisne, thru Soissons and Rheims, across the Champagne and the Argonne to the north of Verdun. From the region of Verdun it ran southeasterly to Belfort and into Alsace. It was nearly 400 miles in length.

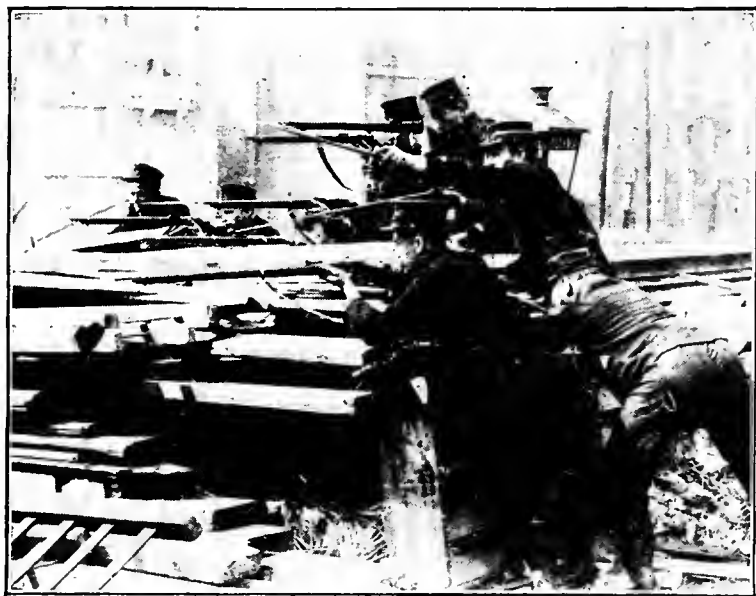
Since one end rested on the seacoast and the other was against the Swiss frontier, flanking movements had become im-

possible, and the frontal attack was the only means of open warfare, so both sides intrenched and prepared for the greatest siege in history.

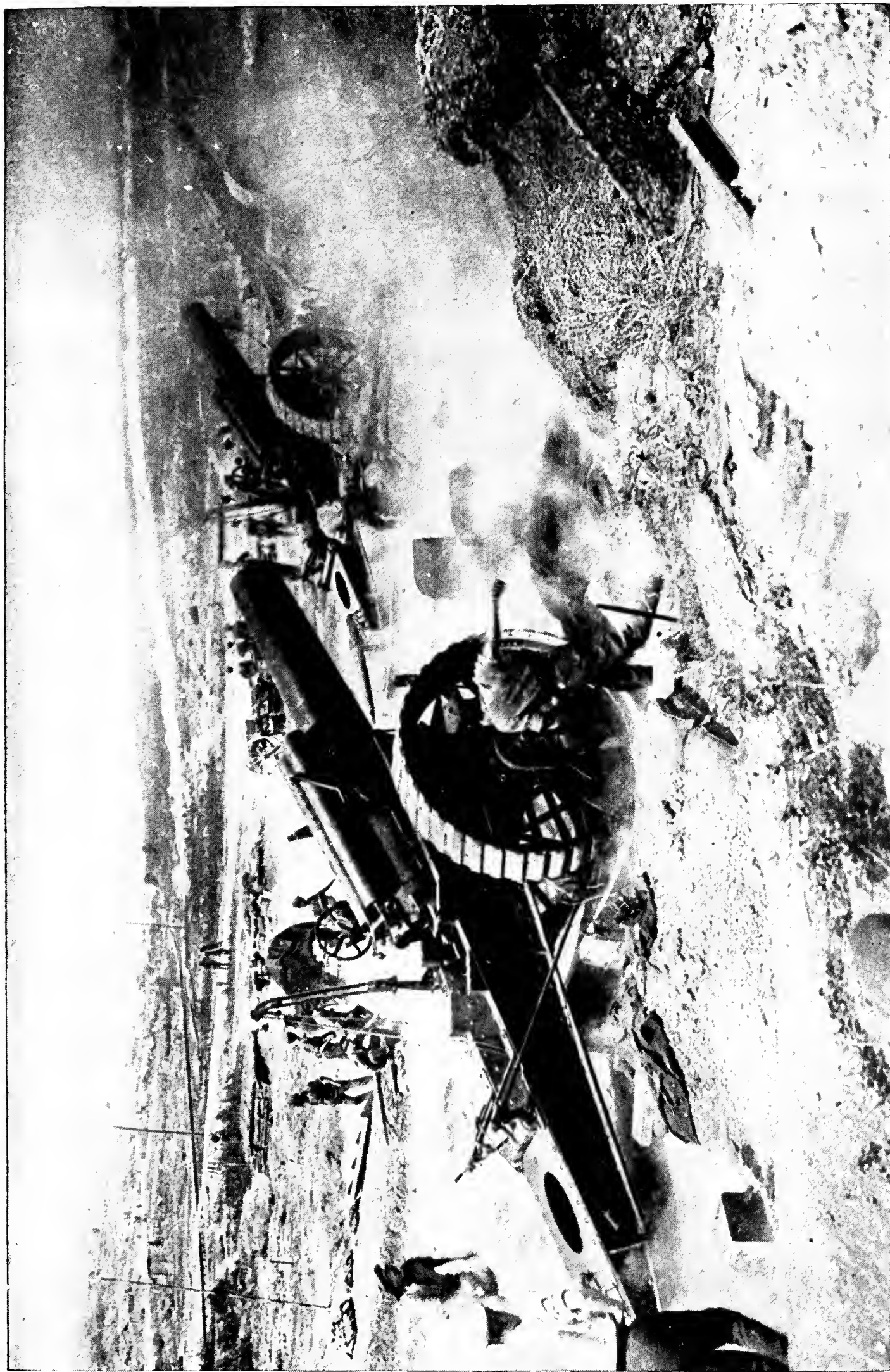
During the period of the race for the coast, however, there had been violent fighting along the Aisne, in the Argonne, around Verdun and along the Lorraine and Alsace borders. The French fortunes in Alsace had fluctuated. Mulhausen had been taken, lost and retaken and lost again. The Germans had crossed the Meuse at St. Mihiel and occupied the town. They held it as the point of a wedge driven into the Verdun-Toul fortified front.



Belgians camping in a church at Camptich. A church at Camptich converted into a camping place.



Belgians check Uhlans from behind barricaded street. Firing over barricades in Willebroek Station near Malines.

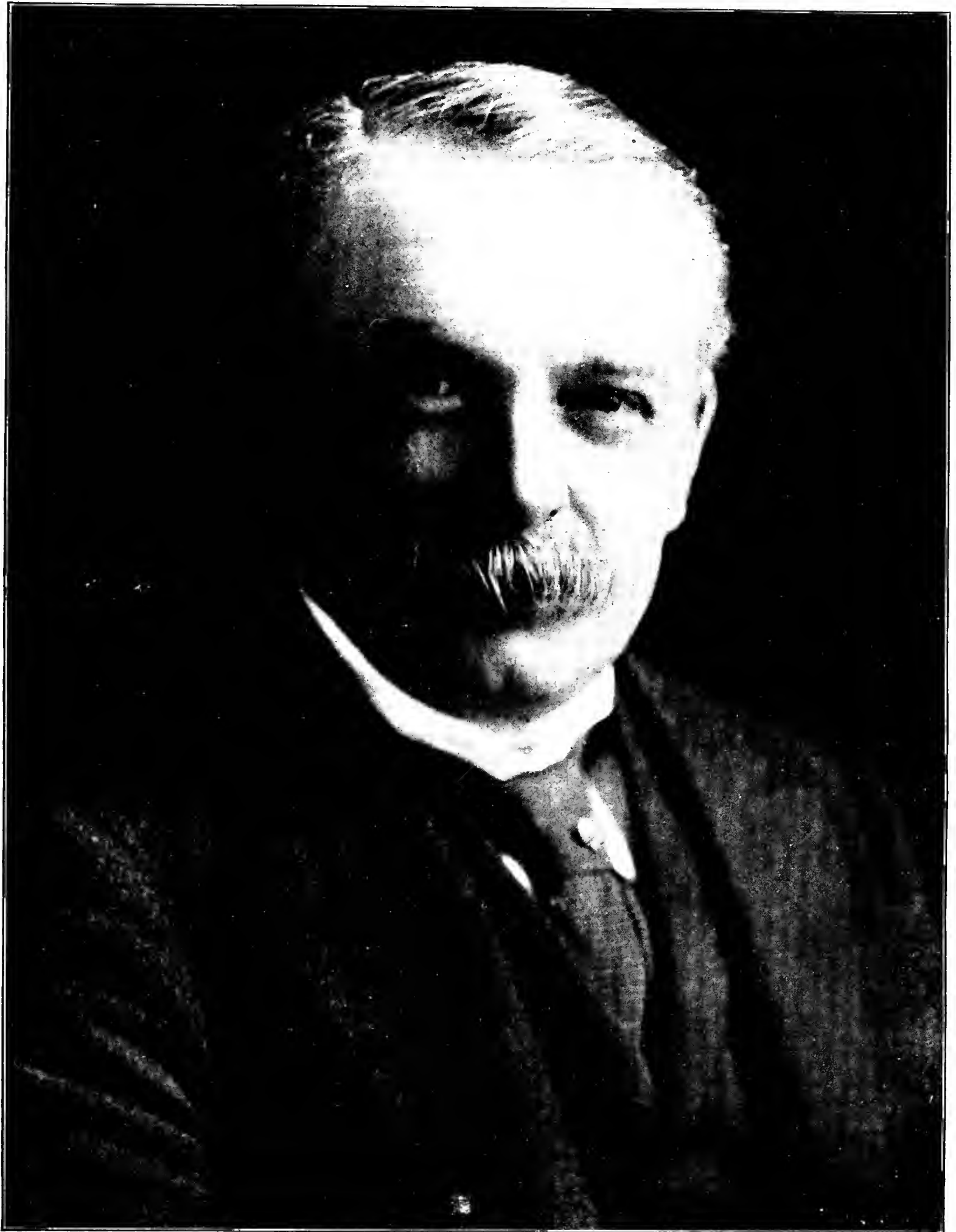


Heavy Artillery Used by Allies on Western Front.



THE INDOMITABLE CANADIANS AT THE FAMOUS BATTLE OF YPRES

It was at this battle that the 38th first unleashed their poison gas



Lloyd George, Great Britain's foremost Statesman and War Lord.

To recount all the incidents of the trench siege that followed the winning of the coast would be an almost endless task. The outstanding features of it alone need be related. Of these the two first were the battle of the Yser and the battle of Ypres. The former was an attempt of the Germans to drive in the left wing of the allies where it stretched from Dixmude to the sea, and thus to make an opening thru which they could pour in a flanking movement. It began on Oct. 20 with an attack on Nieuport that temporarily succeeded. British gunboats, however, drove the Germans out of the city, and the attack was renewed near Dixmude. Here again defeat was met thru the cutting of dikes and flooding of the canal region. On Oct. 28 the Germans evacuated the south bank of the Yser, and the battle ended.

Three days later the battle of Ypres began. The British were defending this position with an army that had been reduced to about 100,000. Their front was some thirty miles in length. They were attacked by vastly greater numbers. The fighting lasted fifteen days, culminating in an assault on the British front by the famous Prussian guard, under the eyes of the kaiser. The assault failed. Ypres itself was destroyed, but the position was saved. These two battles of Flanders are said to have cost the Germans 150,000 men.

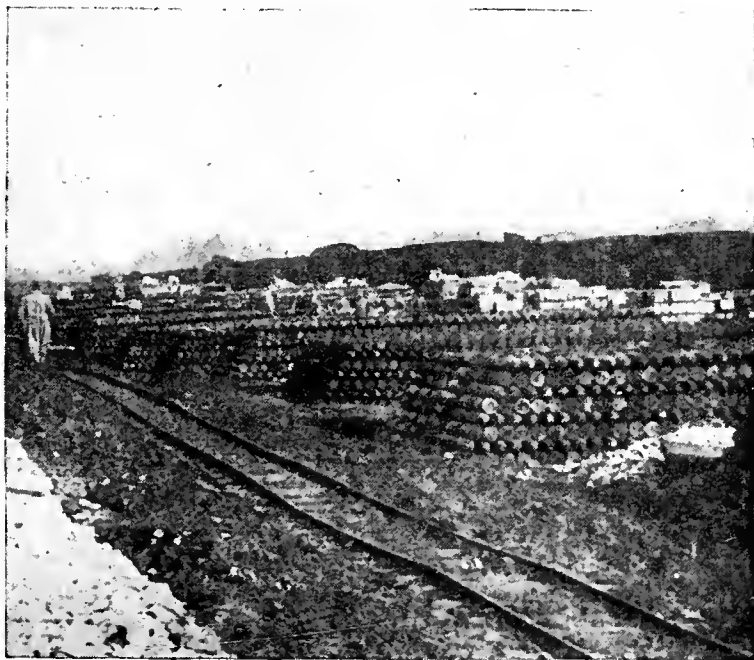
From Nov. 16 until April 21 there was no fresh drive for Calais on the Ypres front. But in the interval there was tremendous fighting in the Argonne, in Champagne, east of the Meuse, and in the Vosges. No great gains followed these terrific encounters, altho there were advances here and there by both sides. The most marked were the German advance at Soissons in the middle of January, the

French gains in the Champagne in March and the French offensive against the St. Mihiel salient in April.

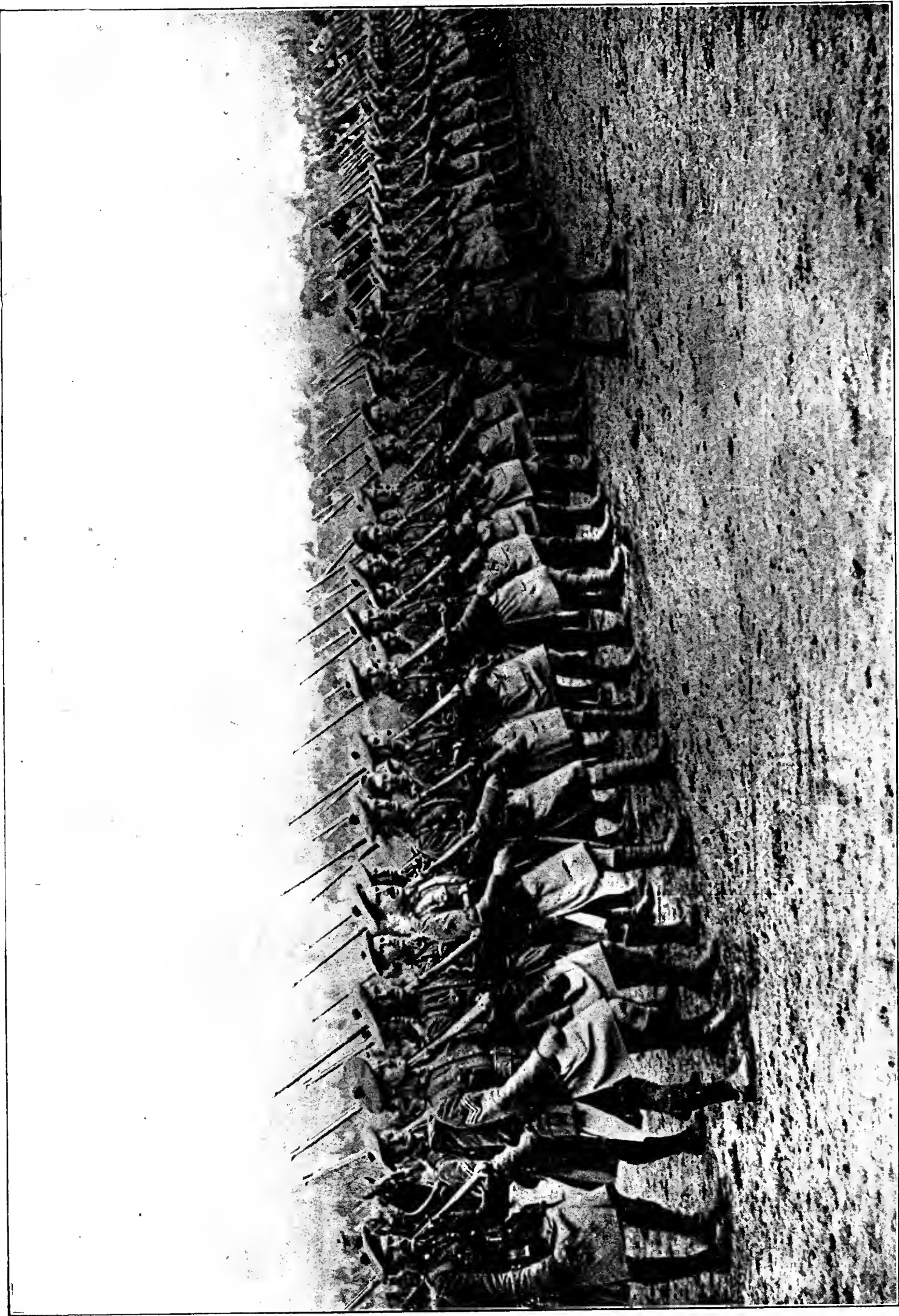
On April 22 the second battle of Ypres began with the German surprise attack in which gas was first used. It was in this battle that the Canadians saved the day after the French line had been driven in. After five days' fighting, the German attack was checked, the allies being compelled to yield ground and reform their lines on their new positions. Ypres, however, remained in possession of the British.

In the early summer there was a notable French offensive on the front north of Arras, in which the Germans had been slowly driven back toward their positions at Lille and Lens. This offensive ended leaving Souchez as a German salient projecting into the French front. Early in July there was a desperate effort of the crown prince to advance in the Argonne. His first onslaught carried several French positions, but was soon checked.

But after a year of trench siege the front showed little change, and the end seemed as far distant as ever.



Immense Ammunition Dumps Captured by Allies.



Lloyd George attends first review as War Secretary. Canadian Highlanders were inspected by Lloyd George, British Secretary of War, and General Sir Sam Hughes.

The Era of Gigantic Battles

CHAPTER V

NEW FIGHTING METHODS USED — TRENCHES — BARBED WIRE
ENTANGLEMENTS — POISONED GAS — BATTLE OF VERDUN —
BATTLE OF SOMME — ALLIED GAINS.

When the first eighteen months of the war had passed and the entrenched lines on the western front showed no significant change, the world began to wonder whether the allies and the central powers had not reached a state of deadlock from which neither could extract a decisive victory.

At first there had been much confident talk of breaking the enemy line. Germany was certain she could reach Paris, the channel ports or any other goal upon which her heart was set—until she tried. Her failures to go thru to Calais on the two occasions when she hurled vast forces against the allied front in Flanders must have discouraged her, even as it encouraged the allies.

Men who were on the Yser and at Ypres in the allied armies said afterward they could not understand why the enemy had not simply walked thru their lines to the sea. They were outnumbered, terribly outgunned, and the Germans had twenty shells to their one.

These enemy failures, and the failures of the British at Neuve Chapelle and the French in the Champagne, the St. Mihiel salient and the Artois, aroused doubts as to the possibility of smashing thru an army fortified in trench positions for great gains that might lead to victory.

Military writers began to talk about war by attrition—that is by the gradual wearing down of the enemy. There was much calculating concerning man-power,

and estimates of natural resources. Statesmen and generals got a new vision of the war's significance; they saw that it was a war of nations, and not of armies merely—a war in which the civilian was to be as important as the soldier.

While some men turned their thought to plans for increasing the resources and stimulating the resourcefulness of their countries, in order that they might be fit to stand the test of a long struggle, other men gave themselves to thinking out methods by which the problems of the new warfare could be solved, and the defenses of the trenches overcome. The traditional tactics and traditional weapons were manifestly inadequate.

Already the achievements of the world's inventive genius for the last fifty years had been requisitioned and adapted to the service of the armies. The telephone and the wireless, the automobile, the aeroplane and the submarine—all of these things were playing undreamed of parts in the great conflict and creating conditions for which the history of the world had no parallel.

For these conditions, almost wholly unforeseen and certainly in no full sense appreciated by strategists and tacticians prior to the actual experience of the war, new plans of attacks and defense had to be worked out and new weapons invented.

One of the first marked tendencies was to strengthen the artillery. It soon became clear that attempts to take entrenched lines, protected by barbed wire



Admiral Wemyss, whose appointment as First Sea Lord was considered a wise step, for he was familiar with the navy from the ground up, and was classed as an "old sea-dog."

entanglements and the fire of innumerable machine guns, involved a certain and terrible expenditure of life, unless the charge of the infantry was preceded by a most thoro and destructive artillery bombardment.

The cutting of the enemy barbed wire with nippers proved an enterprise far too costly to be continued. The high explosive shell was substituted as a more efficient and less costly method.

It was in the experimental fighting of the first year and a half that the "barrage" was discovered. The barrage is a method of directing the combined and simultaneous fire of a number of batteries so as to create a barrier of shrapnel, high-explosive or other shells thru which the enemy dare not pass, or, should he venture, must suffer a terrible loss.

In process of time the barrage was developed so that there came to be a number of ways in which it was used for various purposes. There was the creeping barrage, that moved slowly forward like a curtain of fire in front of the advancing infantry, holding the enemy's first line trench until the attackers were within a few yards of it, and then lifting suddenly to fall on his support and reserve trenches. There was the rolling barrage, by which a certain area of the enemy's line was subjected to a systematic shelling that moved back and forth, as a lawn is rolled, until everything was flattened out. And there was the box barrage, laid down so as to form an almost impenetrable protection for a threatened position, or thrown about the enemy so as to prevent his movement laterally as well as frontally.

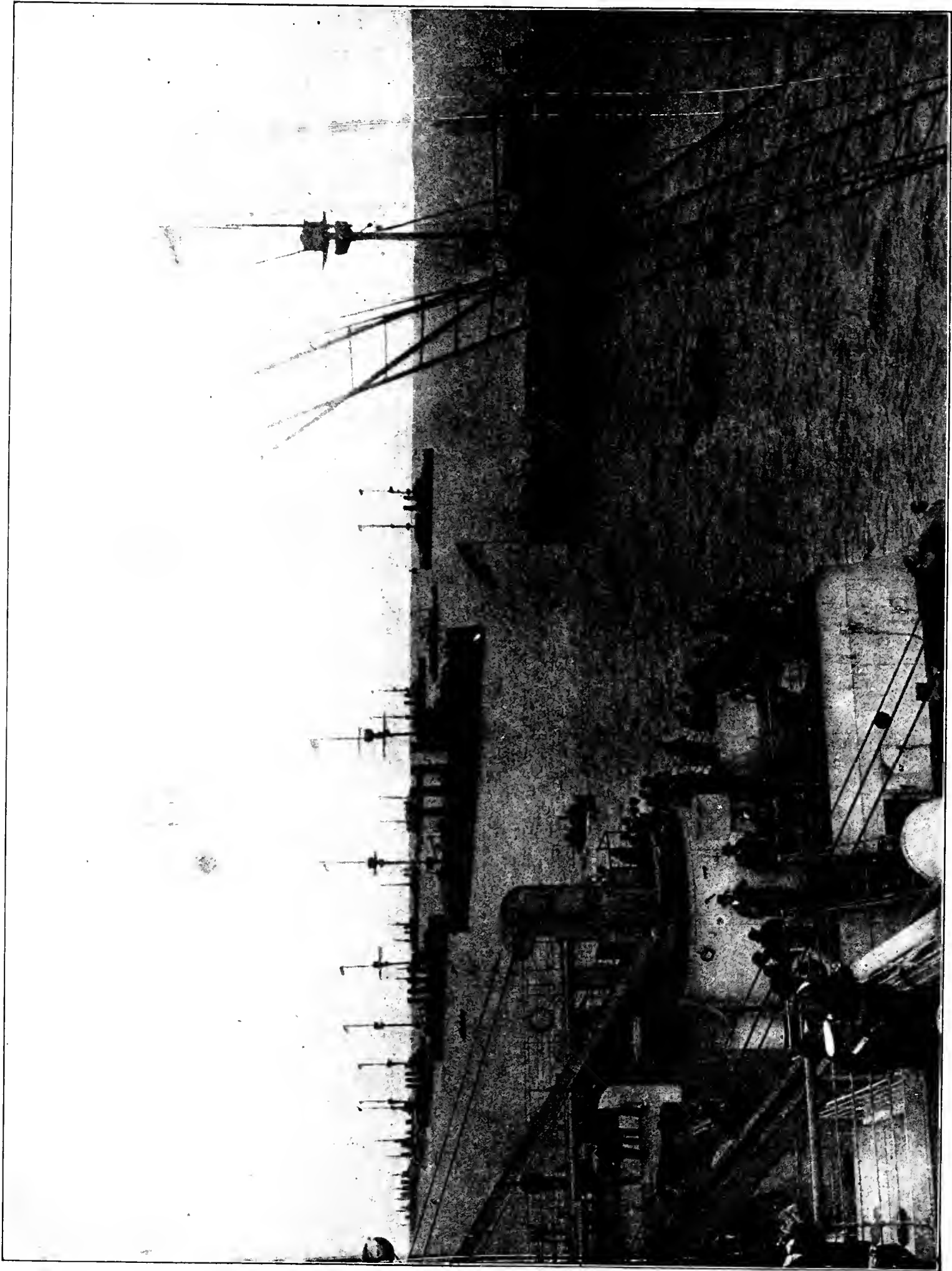
Another discovery of the experimental stage was the impossibility of an unlimited objective under the new conditions. It was no longer safe to say to a military unit "There is the enemy line. Go as far as you can." Operations were on too big a scale. Single units, that found



Earl Kitchener, Great Britain's former War Minister, better known as Kitchener of Khartoum, who was drowned on his way to Russia.

exceptional opportunities for advancing on their immediate sector, were in danger of getting far ahead of their supporting comrades on either side, losing contact with the main body, and so—in the very hour of victory—becoming cut off disastrously. This happened more than once.

Moreover the barrage, and the increasing use of artillery generally, made it of utmost importance that there should be the closest cooperation between the guns and the infantry. This could only be ensured by giving the infantry definite objectives, to be reached at a certain hour and beyond which it must not go without explicit orders, however promising the opportunities might be. Once the plan of the limited objective was adopted, to ignore it meant slaughter for those who took chances—meant that the venturesome unit was certain to come under the devastating barrage of its own guns.



The British Fleet in the English Channel off Portsmouth.

Hence the fighting of battles became a matter of great precision as to the division of labor, the assignment of objectives, the scheduling of attack and arrival. Battles were frequently planned months in advance and rehearsed behind the lines on fields where the enemy positions and trenches were reproduced as nearly as possible.

Ultimately a battle became an intricate affair in which the functions of heavy and field artillery, mine throwers, trench mortars and machine guns had all to be carefully weighed and related to the particular task to be done. In the same way the use of gas, of hand grenades and rifle fire had to be skilfully calculated and the proportion and manner of each determined. Aeroplanes and tanks added two further factors of ever increasing importance.

The year 1916 brought two great battles on the western front that exceeded anything the world had conceived to be possible—the battle of Verdun and the battle of the Somme. The former lasted from February 21 until July 1, and the latter from July 1 until March of the following year. Each battle—so called—was a series of bitterly fought engagements, any one of which alone would have been considered a notable event in previous wars.

The battle of Verdun was the first German attempt to put into effective use the lessons learned in the year and a half of entrenched warfare.

Two striking features characterized the beginning of this battle—First, its surprise nature; second, the amazing preliminary bombardment. The French knew that something unusual was in progress in and behind the lines north of Verdun, and they were on their guard against attack; but they did not know how strong was the force concentrated by the enemy under cover of the hills and woods. Not less than 500,000 men were assembled by the Germans for this mighty



General Byng, Hero of Cambrai in Famous Tank Charge.

effort, which, they hoped, would lead to the occupation of the great and famous fortress of France, and, possibly to the reduction of the whole Meuse line of defense, and the opening of the Marne valley route to Paris.

Never before had there been seen such a massing of artillery. It had never entered the mind of a military commander that so vast a number of guns could be used on a comparatively limited front. The war correspondent of the *Nieuwe Rotterdamsche Courant*, thus described what he saw when he visited the German lines at Verdun:—

“Over the roads leading towards Verdun artillery and ammunition were brought up in such quantities as the history of war has never seen on such a limited area. The country seemed to be covered with an incredible number of guns. We could hardly believe what we saw around Verdun. Long rows of guns, as



Australian Premier and Family: An attempt was made to assassinate William M. Hughes, the Australian Premier, at his home in New Victoria, Australia.

in old battle pictures, set up in open fields with gunners standing about them, and on the hill-tops observation posts with their great telescopes uncovered. When I shut my eyes I still see before me the curved lines, row upon row of guns, endless array, with gunners moving about them in the open battlefield."

To tell in detail the story of Verdun would require a volume of several hundred pages. It was from its first hour a demonstration of German strength and French resistance. Never was the spirit of France more gloriously displayed than in this long and terrible conflict. Two thrilling watchwords rang around the world from the battlefields of the Meuse hills and valleys—"They shall not pass!" and "We shall get them!"

Following the intense and protracted bombardment with which the Germans



Herbert Asquith, famous British Statesman.

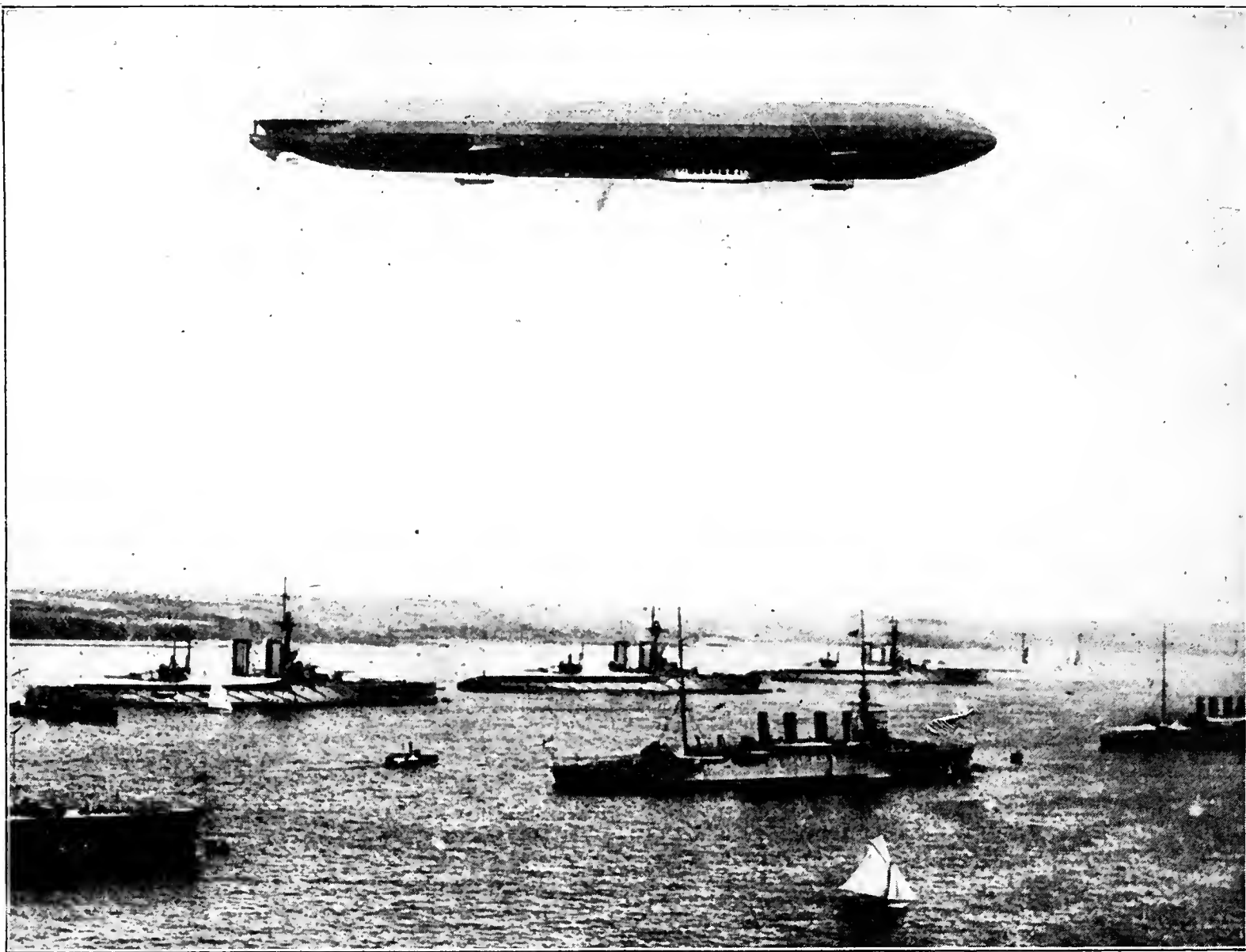


Charge of Heroic Scotch Highlanders. The hardest of the British troops are those Highlanders composed of the brawny sons of Scotland.

opened the Verdun campaign, came a charge of their infantry on a front of twenty miles. The first day they gained ground to a depth of two miles, acquiring positions of advantage from which to continue the attack.

On the last day of February the Germans entered Fort Douaumont, northeast of Verdun, and one of the most important of the outer ring of fortresses. It had

attack was repulsed by the French, but, inch by inch, they gave ground on both sides of the Meuse, drawing ever a narrower circle around Verdun. In June the Germans drove up the valley and the hillside leading to Fort Vaux, and, in a bitter fight, captured it. Douaumont and Vaux were now both in the enemy's hands; a few days later Thiaumont fell, almost due north of Verdun, and on June



A German Zeppelin flight over British fleet, which the fleet destroyed with three well placed shots.

been reduced to a ruin before the enemy occupied it. During March they captured Forges, on the west bank of the Meuse, and occupied Vaux, southwest of Douaumont. The long struggle for Dead Man's hill began, the bloodiest struggle and the ghastliest battlefield on the whole Verdun front.

Thruout April and May the fighting continued incessantly. Many a terrific

24 the Germans entered Fleury, penetrating the inner circle of Verdun's defenses. It was a critical hour for France. For a week the fate of Verdun hung in the balance.

Then on July 1—almost without warning—the British and French smashed hard against the German lines on a front of ten miles, north and south of the Somme river.

The second great battle of the war was beginning—a battle worthy to stand side by side with Verdun.

The success of the allied attack on the Somme, altho not measuring up in its early stages to the hopes of the British and French commanders, was enough to alarm the Germans and to relieve the pressure on Verdun. The Meuse city was never again in peril. Germany, first and last, spent 500,000 men in a futile effort. France came out of the great test of strength and spirit her confidence fortified, and forever certain of the world's admiration.

The battle of the Somme was, for the allies, what Verdun had been for the Germans—an attempt to put into effective practise the lessons of warfare learned during the first year and a half or two years of war. The massing of artillery, the employment of the barrage, the use of the limited objective, and the development of the tactical nibble into the big, strategic bite, were all phases of this battle.

When it began the British and French believed they could smash thru and break the enemy line—and the theory was generally held that if the line could be broken on a considerable front a decisive victory might be gained by pressing the advantage with unfaltering vigor.

On this theory and with this hope heavy sacrifices were made in the storming of enemy positions. The enemy was made to suffer heavy losses, and his tenacious defense indicated that he regarded seriously the possible consequences of the Franco-British drive.

But the Somme battle had been begun too late in the summer. No time margin had been left for the possible failure of the original schedule, and when the British were held up for weeks at Thiepval and north of the Ancre, the schedule was thrown out of gear.

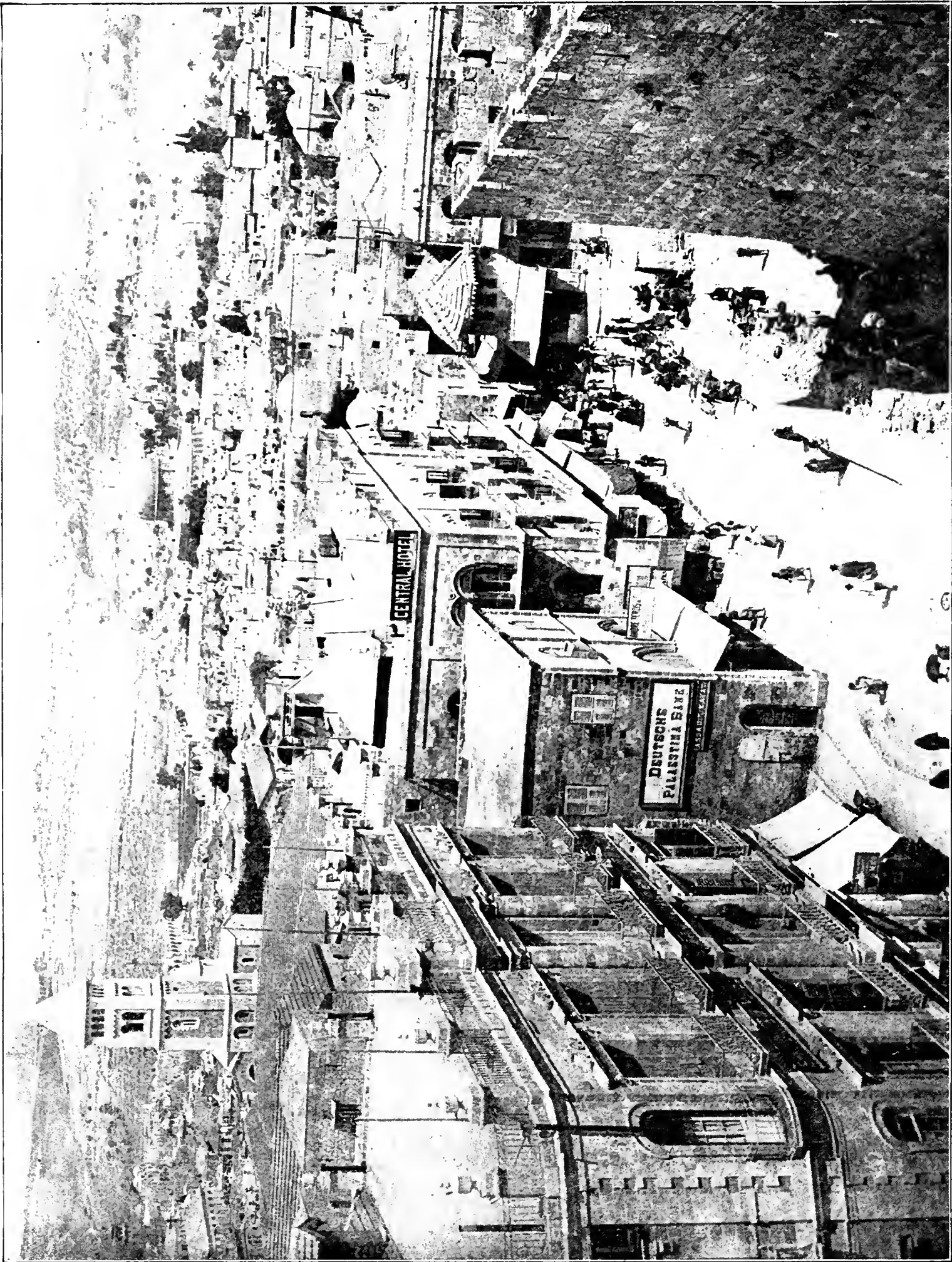
Before the full value of the Somme successes could be realized by pressing



Gen. Vassitch Commanded Serbia Second Army.

the victory home, the open season for fighting ended and the rainy season set in. The Somme became an almost impassable mire. Infantry movements were exceedingly difficult, and the transport of big guns impracticable. Operations had to be abandoned, and the enemy, who was getting exceedingly uneasy about the security of his lines, obtained a respite that allowed him to revise his plans and prepare for a new program in the spring.

When the drive halted in November 1916 the British had conquered the ridge overlooking Bapaume, and the French had pushed forward to the outskirts of Peronne. It was estimated the Germans had lost 700,000 men, of whom 95,000 had been taken prisoner. The allies counted among their gains 135 heavy guns, 180 field pieces and 1,438 machine guns. From this standpoint the Somme battle had been the most successful battle.



The British forces despite continued opposition from the Turko-German forces entered the Holy City.

Hindenburg Retreats

CHAPTER VI

LLOYD GEORGE FORMS NEW BRITISH CABINET — GERMAN PEACE PROPOSALS — GERMAN ATROCITIES — GERMANS RETREAT — FAMOUS HINDENBURG RETREAT — UNRESTRICTED U-BOAT WARFARE — GEN. BYNG'S TANK DRIVE AT CAMBRAI — BRITISH ARTILLERY OVERWHELMING — CANADA AND OTHER BRITISH COLONIES TAKE PART.

Had the British and French resumed their drive on the Somme front when favorable weather made further operations possible in the spring of 1917 great and important results might have been realized.

They had driven a wedge into the enemy lines, twenty miles in width and nine miles in depth. They had made the deepest impression on an entrenched front that had been made anywhere or by either side since the war began.

If the wedge had been pushed only a few miles further east it would have cut lines of petrol and steam communication absolutely vital to the security of the German line. North of it and south of it were German salients, occupied by many thousands of troops whose positions were menaced by the wedge, and would have been seriously endangered by its further progress.

Germany had suffered so heavily to no purpose in the battle of Verdun, and had been forced to pay so high a price for the defense of her Picardy positions on the Somme, that she was not in a position to launch a big offensive.

Indeed, during the winter of 1916, she made an attempt to promote negotiations for peace. She had just finished the conquest of the greater part of Roumania, and she considered the moment opportune to suggest that a settlement might be reached.

Just before her proposals were made there had been a change in the British government. Mr. Asquith, the Liberal party premier, resigned, and David Lloyd George accepted the responsibility of

forming a cabinet. He invited representatives of all political parties to join him, and succeeded in creating a coalition or union government in which many of Britain's ablest men accepted office.

The answer of this government to the enemy peace proposals was to authorize the enlistment of 1,000,000 more men, and to ask parliament for a war credit of \$2,000,000,000. Thru Premier Briand France warned the world to beware of Germany seeking peace, and General Nivelle celebrated his appointment to succeed General Joffre, now made a Marshal of France, by taking 11,000 prisoners and advancing two miles on a seven mile front north of Verdun.

Germany continued her efforts, but the allied governments gave the world to understand that they were in no humor to consider the enemy's proposals, and had no faith in the enemy's word. Premier Lloyd George declared that allied peace terms were, "Reparation, Restoration and Security."

Germany had no intention whatever of making peace on terms involving reparation and restoration.

So, finding it useless to pursue her peace efforts further, Germany turned her attention to obtaining a more secure position on the western front.

During the winter months an elaborate trench system, fortified as no trench system had ever been fortified before, was constructed along a front extending—roughly—from the region of Douai to the Aisne, with Cambrai and St. Quentin marking its main positions.



Historic City of Bagdad. The photograph shows the British troops in possession of the ancient city marching along the principal street.

Belgian civilians, deported from Belgium, and allied prisoners were employed in the construction of this trench system that became famous thruout the world as the Hindenburg line.

Early in 1917 the British began to feel out the enemy lines north of the Ancre brook on the Somme front. They found an encouraging situation and pushed forward. Presently they were regaining village after village, capturing strategic heights, and advancing with unexpected rapidity. It became evident that the enemy was retreating according to plan, and engaging only in such rear guard action as was necessary to protect his retirement. He was withdrawing his imperilled salients from their positions north and south of the allies' Somme wedge.



Admiral Sir David Beatty, of the British Navy.



After the fight with the Huns near Rheims. The Black Watch, which contains some of the best fighters in the British Army.



British and Canadian Troops in the Most Bloody Battle Against the Germans in Ypres Sector.

ridge extending south from it toward Peronne. Then things moved rapidly. The Germans fell back on a front of 60 miles, burning, blasting and pillaging as they went. In all history there is no precedent for the work of wanton destruction the retreating armies wrought. Evacuated cities were mined and reduced to utter ruins by internal explosions timed to take effect after the German troops were well away; in some villages buildings were wrecked by fastening cables to their corners, and then attaching the cables to steam tractors, that literally pulled the buildings to pieces.

Orchards were chopped down, or valuable trees scarred so as to ensure their death. Vines were cut at the roots.

The civilian population of many a small town was driven out and carried along with the armies for service behind



Horses, too, wore gas masks. Both men and horses wore gas masks at the front.



Scottish fighters in a bayonet charge. 2nd Battalion "London Scottish" is an interesting study.

the German lines.

The retreating armies reached the new Hindenburg positions late in March, and there established themselves none too soon for their own safety. The allies were close upon their heels.

It had been the belief of Von Hindenburg that by making the great retirement he would destroy the program of the allies for a spring offensive. He supposed that they had concentrated vast numbers of guns, and assembled immense quantities of munitions on the Somme front, and that they would not be able to bring these supplies up to his new line in time to launch a serious drive before certain other events occurred upon which he was counting.

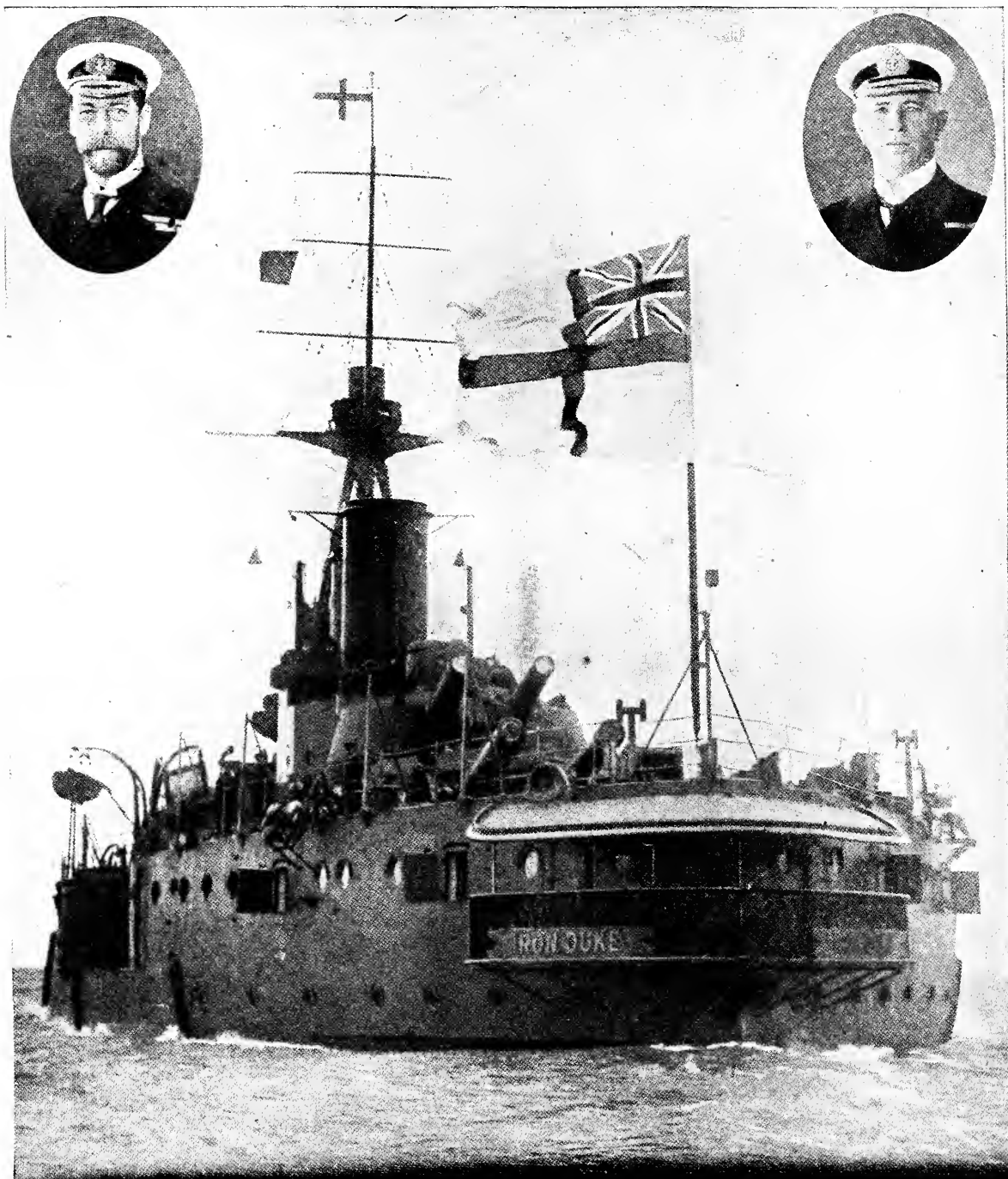
One of these events was the success of unrestricted U-boat warfare, proclaimed by Germany on January 31, 1917; the other was Russian surrender or revolu-



Lt.-Col. William A. Bishop, V. C., D. S. O., M. C., of the British Royal Flying Corps, greatest living war aviator



The British Cavalry. They are seen charging over the top of a ridge galloping at full speed.



The British Battleship "Iron Duke," Flagship of the Home Fleet, Has Been Present at All Battles Between the British and German Armadas.

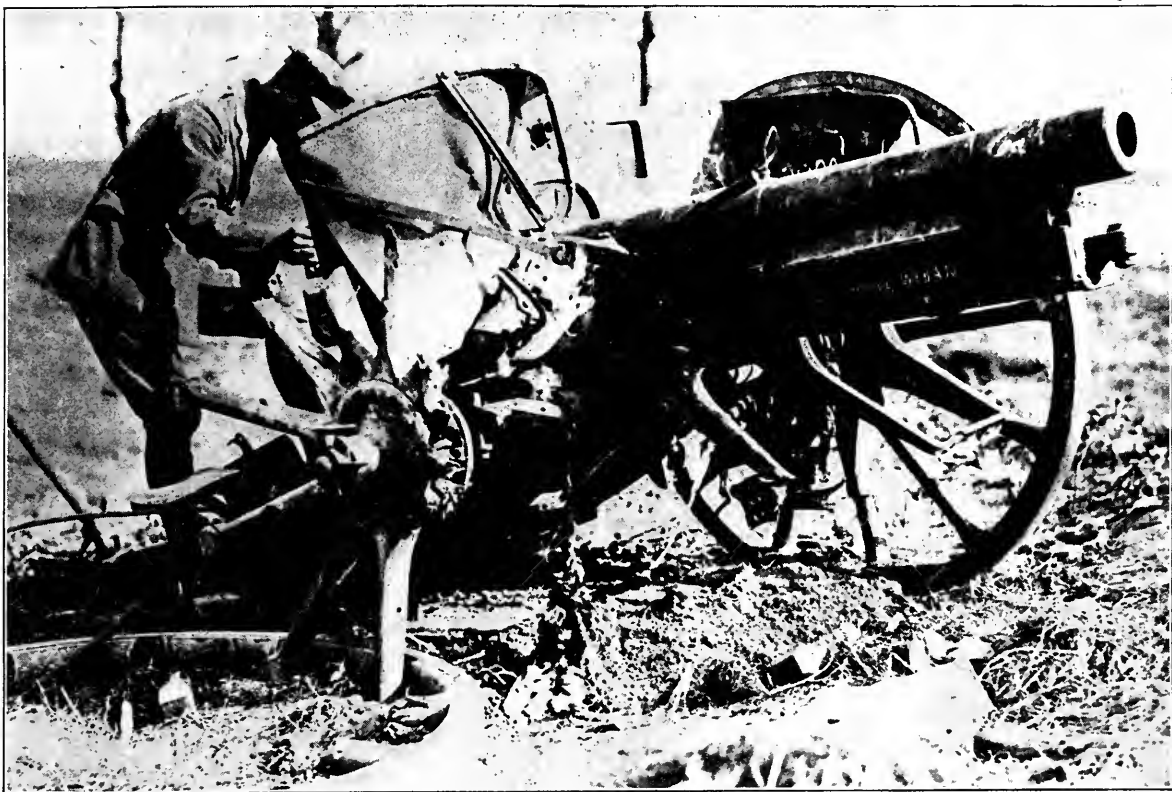
tion, for either of which Germany had been working by every secret and corrupt means at her command.

It happened, however, that General Haig and General Nivelle, the British and French commanders, were not quite so simple as the German general supposed them to be.

General Haig, for example, instead of attempting to move all his big guns and stores of munitions across the Hindenburg wilderness, simply ran them up the

over the ridge and several miles to the east of it, the enemy was manifestly surprised. The British attack and subsequent progress threatened the security of the Hindenburg line at its northern end, and there was a frantic effort of the enemy to construct new and stronger positions covering Douai and protecting Cambrai before Haig's men could menace these important points.

In the meantime the French under General Nivelle carried out an ambitious



Evidence of the good shooting of the Canadian Artillery. A direct shot from a Canadian artillery piece put this German gun out of commission.

line a few miles to the region behind Arras and Vimy ridge. In like manner General Nivelle made his concentrations in the Aisne region. From neither of these fronts had the enemy retired.

The quick pursuit, and the vigor with which the British and French attacked St. Quentin, threw the enemy off his guard. Hence when on Easter Monday, April 9, the British stormed Vimy Ridge, taking 6,000 prisoners and advancing

attack along the Aisne front, with the Craonne plateau and the Chemin des Dames as their primary objective, and the St. Gobain plateau and city of Laon as their ultimate and chief objectives.

They gained their primary objectives in part, at least; but the price paid was so heavy that the political leaders of France were panic stricken, and—so the story goes—ordered the attack abandoned at a time when a great success impended.



Motorcycle Troops on Scout Duty.

General Nivelle soon thereafter lost his command, and was succeeded by General Petain, a man of strict military mind and spirit, who had no ears for the politicians, and was inclined to move carefully, rather than spectacularly. For the rest of the year there was little offensive action on the part of the French. They fought a hard and successful duel with the forces of the German Crown Prince for possession of the Chemin des Dames,

positions from Messines to Passchendaele.

On the Cambrai front General Byng made a dramatic attack that came as a complete surprise to the enemy.

Tanks had been first employed by the British on the Somme. They had proved wonderfully effective in smashing down barbed wire, field fortifications and trench parapets; they had done great work in cleaning out machine gun nests.



British troops in France captured 657 German guns, including over 150 heavy guns. Machine guns to the number of 5,750 have been counted as have over a thousand trench mortars.

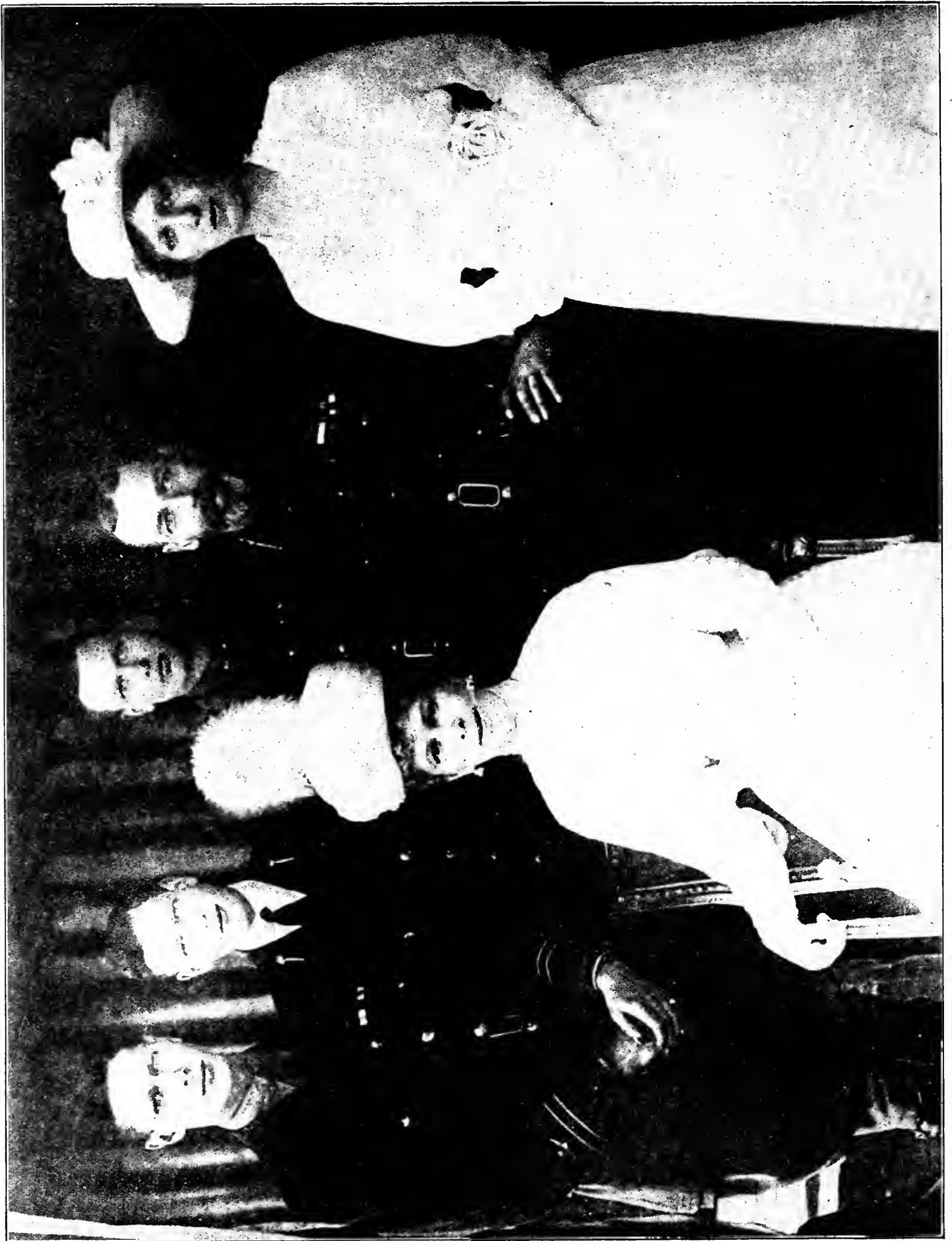
and late in the year, by a clever bit of tactical work on the part of Petain, they ousted the enemy from road and plateau, and won positions commanding the approaches to Laon.

The British, having exploited their success on Vimy Ridge as far as seemed possible, opened a new campaign in Belgium, resulting in the capture of all the ridge

But on the Somme tanks had been comparatively few in number. An effort had been made to use them in Flanders, but the ground was so muddy, so horribly churned by shell fire, that the tank was at a disadvantage.

But General Byng swept the enemy temporarily off his feet by a tank attack on an extraordinary scale. Hundreds of

PRUSSIAN PLANS GO ASTRAY



From left to right are the Prince of Wales, Prince Henry, Prince Albert, King George, Princess Mary, and Queen Mary (sitting).



Australian troops on parade just before leaving for the front.

the monsters rolled suddenly down on the German trenches behind a screen of smoke from the British guns, their rumble drowned to the hearing of the enemy by the roar of the cannon. They smashed a wide path thru the enemy lines, opening the way for the infantry. The success was too big—it was bigger than the British expected, bigger than they were prepared to support.

The infantry advanced within three miles of Cambrai, occupying Bourslon wood on the crest of Bourslon hill. But the enemy counter attack caught the British insufficiently supported in their new positions, and they were forced to abandon about two-thirds of the ground they had gained.

The failure of General Byng to hold his advance was a great disappointment to the allies. However there were greater results from the venture than appeared on the map.

It had demonstrated the value of tanks, and it had proved that the enemy line could be broken—a possibility long doubted by many.

The battles of 1916 and 1917 were amazing demonstrations of destructive power.

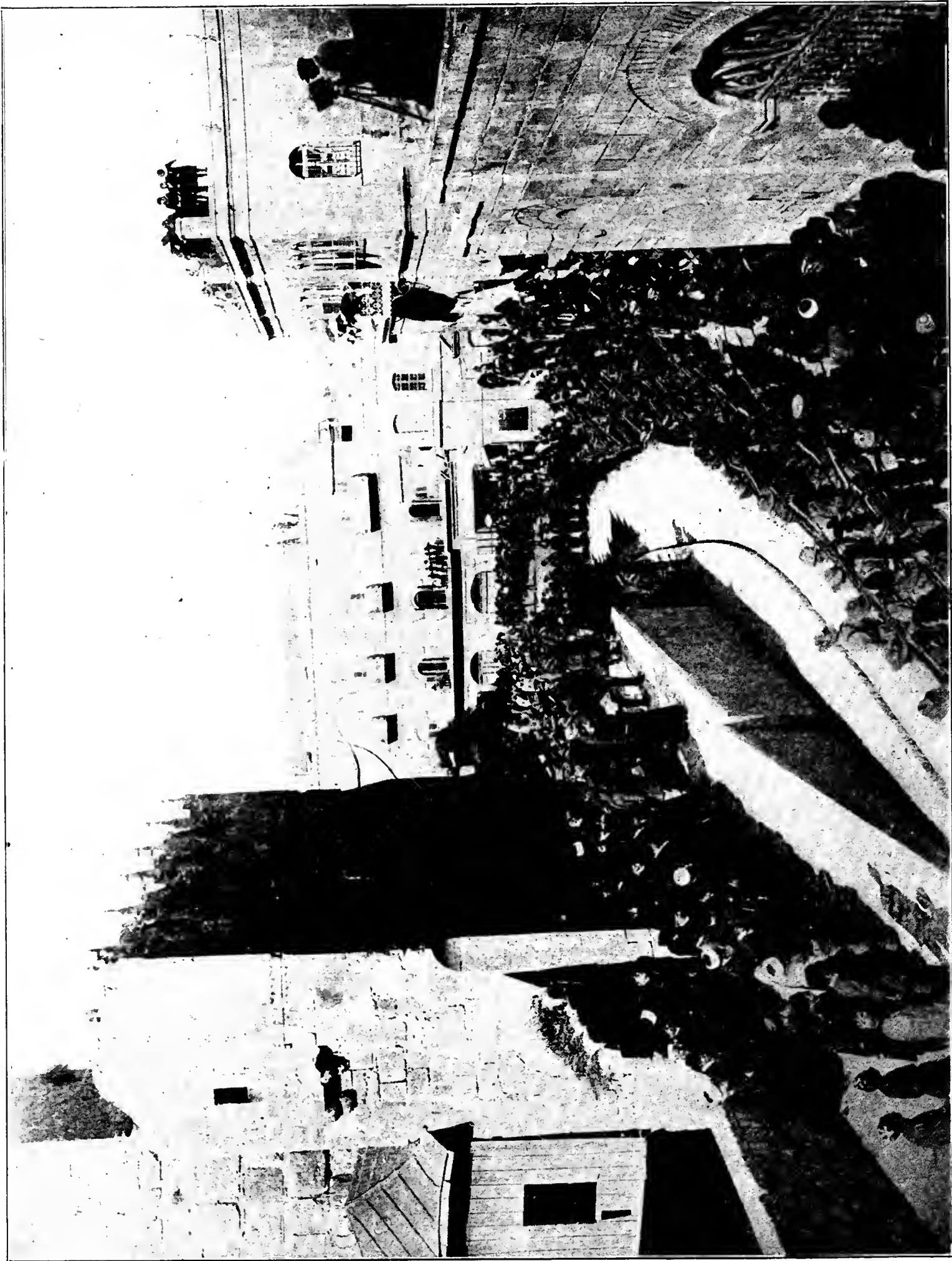
The Somme bombardments were the most intense known in the history of warfare up to that time.

In eighty days of fighting the French and British troops used on a front of less than 25 miles 15,000,000 artillery shells, or an average of between 150,000 and 200,000 a day—not less than 6,000 an hour for every hour of the twenty-four. And this is exclusive of trench mortar shells and other projectiles, such as hand grenades.

Many of these shells weighed over a ton; many more over half a ton. It is safe to estimate that 5,000,000 tons of metal were hurled against the German defenses in little more than ten weeks time.



Royal Horse Artillery going into action at the gallop. This remarkable British official photograph taken on the British Western front in France shows the Royal Horse Artillery approaching a battery position at a gallop. The R. H. A. are the most mobile branch of the artillery.



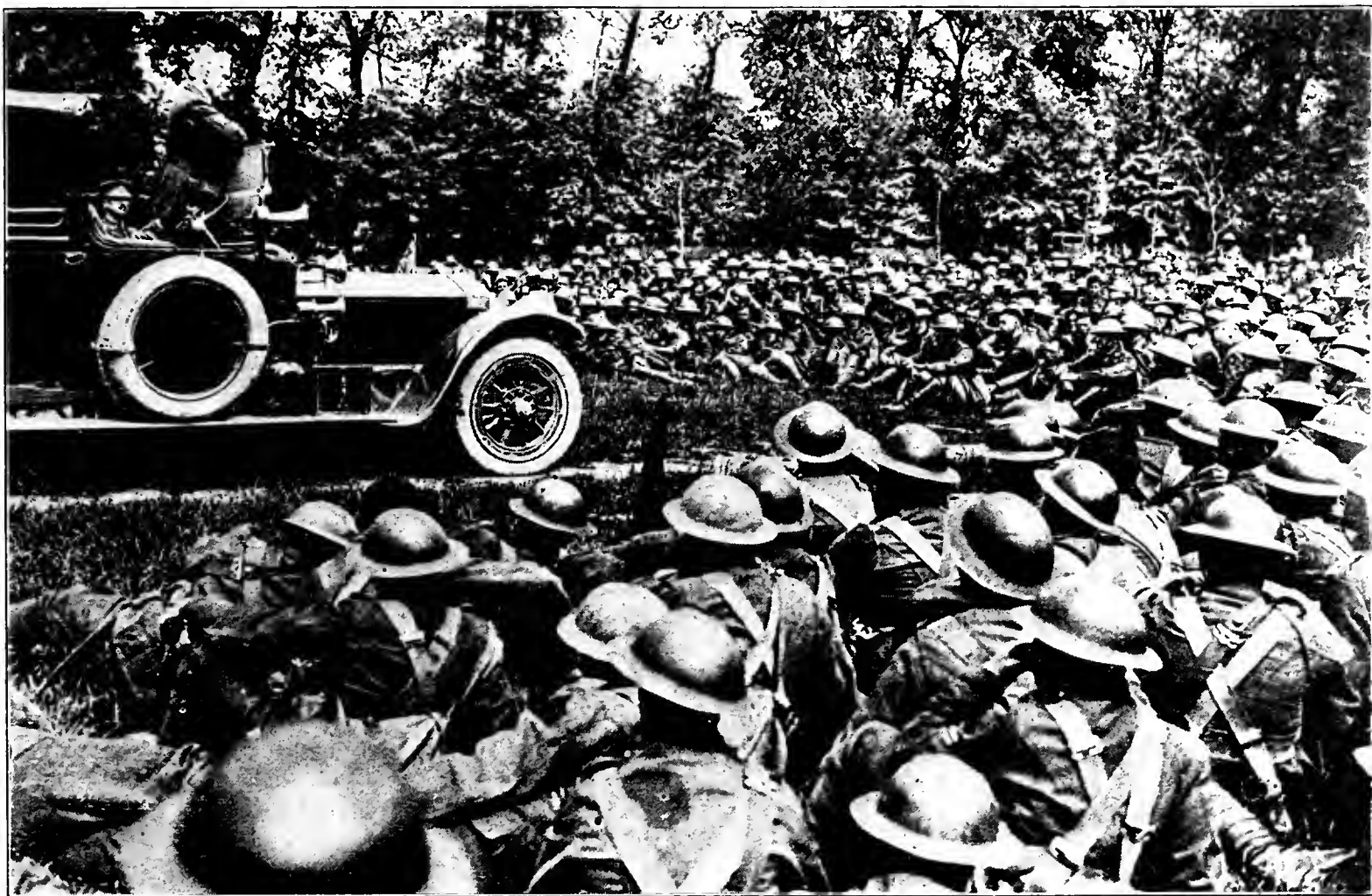
The taking of Jerusalem and the entry of the British forces, was probably the most historic event of the old world.

This, of course, was only part of the blasting work. Unestimated quantities of high explosives were used in mining operations, and vast craters were created in which enemy soldiers and guns were entombed.

It was thus that Thiepval, the Regina redoubt and other powerful German works were reduced to ruins, and their garrisons driven from the chaotic heaps of earth and masonry and molten metal.

quantity used in the same time on the Somme. Instead of 6,000 an hour they discharged over 12,000. As a consequence the British captured four times as big an area as they had in a like period of the Somme offensive.

Along the Aisne the French exceeded the British record in quantity of shells used. The strong defenses of the Germans, in the caves and tunnels of the chalk and limestone cliffs, required a tre-



Sir Robert Borden, Premier of Canada, making rousing speech to Canadian fighters at front.

But if the Somme drive outrivalled all previous records, it became a comparatively moderate affair in the light of what took place on the Arras front and along the Aisne in 1917.

It is estimated that the British in the first ten days of their fighting on the Arras front deluged the enemy with 4,000,000 shells, or more than double the

mendous pounding. The French literally shattered the solid rock, and forced the enemy to flee from his quarried shelters as men will flee in the day of God's judgment.

The part played by the over-seas Dominions of Great Britain in the world war is one that will long be remembered to the glory of the British race and the



Anti-Aircraft Gun Used by the Allies Against the Germans.

praise of those free institutions that were cradled in England.

From Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa there was an immediate response. Men of the colonies rallied to the call of the empire. It should be borne in mind that the people of these self-governing dependencies were under no constraint of constitution, law or force to send their sons to Europe, or in any other way

frontier because of the century of friendly relations that she had enjoyed with her great American neighbor. She had no army—only a few militia battalions.

But when the news came that Belgium had been invaded and that Great Britain was at war with Germany, there flashed across the Atlantic the message "England can count on Canada."

In seven weeks Canada had created a



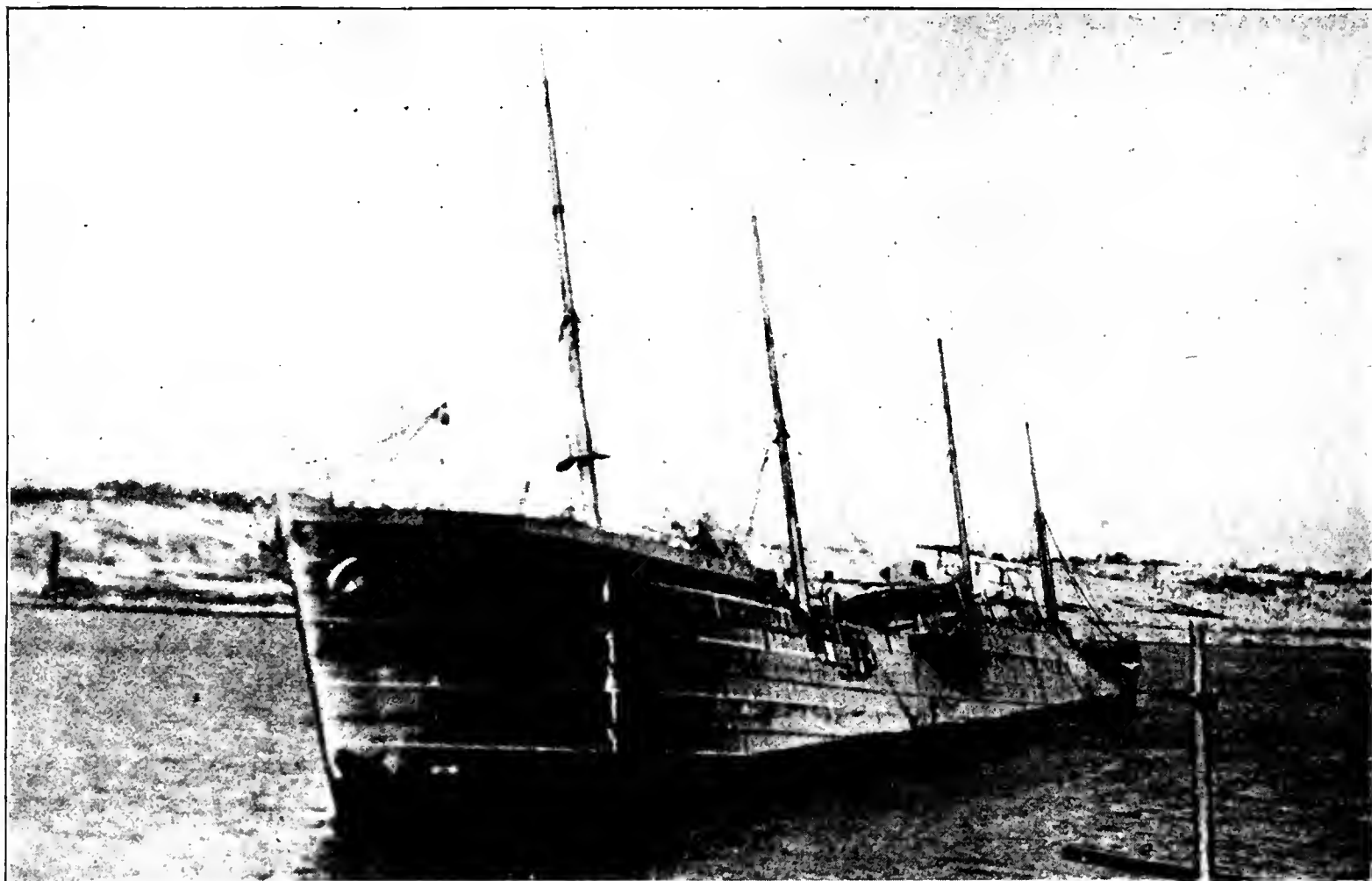
British Tommies returning from the trenches on the Flanders front after several days of fighting.

to share in the sacrifices of the great conflict. They were as free to choose as was the United States, and they chose at once to stand with the mother country, with France and with Belgium for the cause of liberty against the central autocracies.

The story of Canada's response is characteristic of that of the others. Canada was essentially a non-military country, happy in the security of her own long

magnificent camp at Valcartier, near the ancient city of Quebec, and was gathering the nucleus of as fine and as fit a little army as fought on any front in the four years of war.

The government's first call was for 20,000 men. It got 40,000, and the first contingent sailed from the Gaspé Basin on October 3, two months after the war began, numbering 33,000 picked men.



Collision of this vessel, the S. S. Imo, with the S. S. Mont Blanc caused the Great Halifax disaster.



Indescribable horrors and ruin caused by great Halifax explosion. This most remarkable photo tells the story of suffering and misery caused by the great Halifax explosion with graphic realism.

A period of training was necessary in England, but four months from the day of departure a Canadian division landed in France and was sent to the Flanders front.

From that hour to the end of the war Canada always had a place in the line. To her credit stands one brilliant victory after another and many a stout defense.

Langemarck and St. Julien are names on the Canadian honor roll. It was there that the sons of the Maple Leaf saved the day when the enemy, in April, 1915, broke thru the line of the French colonial troops by the use of gas. Canada closed the gap, and, at terrific price held the enemy at bay for over 72 hours until reinforcements could arrive.

In the battle of the Somme the names of Courcelette and the Regina redoubt are remembered among the names of places that are forever identified with Canadian courage.

The taking of Vimy Ridge will be one of the great and often told stories in the history of the Dominion.

It was the Canadians, who, after other troops had tried for weeks to capture Passchendaele, northeast of Ypres, did the job and came back from victory a mere tattered and wounded remnant.

Canada, by voluntary enlistment and conscription, raised an army of about 500,000 men. Her population is barely more than 8,000,000. An army of like proportion in the United States would number over 10,000,000.

Australia did even better in proportion to population, and Australian troops were abreast of the Canadians in the bravery and daring of their efforts for freedom. In the early stages of the war they were mainly engaged in defending Egypt from Turk attack and holding tribesmen of the desert in check.

Their campaigns on the Gallipoli peninsula, in which the New Zealanders



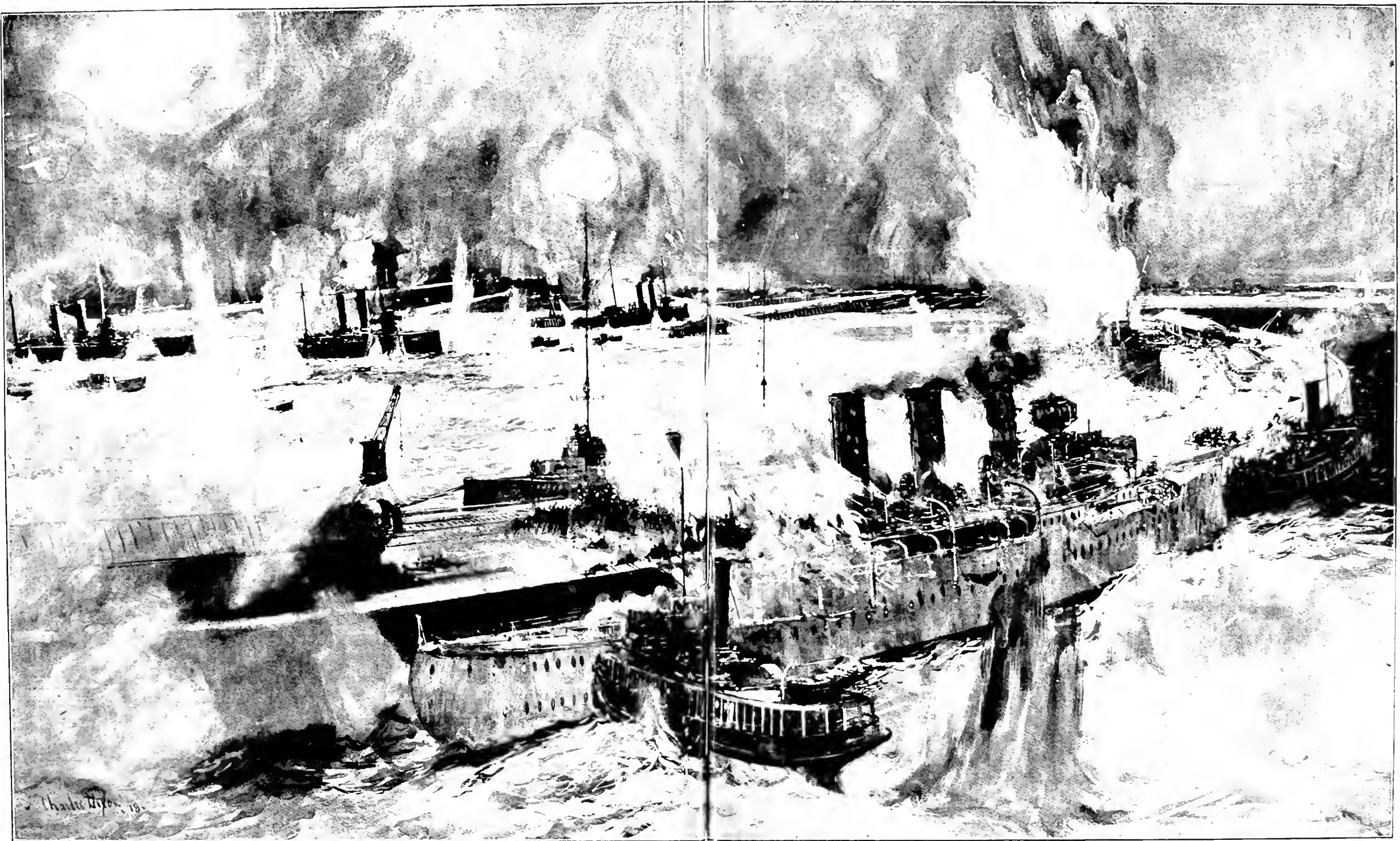
Armenians defeated Turks in the siege of Van. The Turks were compelled to withdraw after a heavy loss inflicted by the Armenians.

were their comrades, brought them undying renown. The world remembers them as the men who fought naked to the waist, in cotton knee breeches and bare legs, and fought with the fury of demons, and the courage of young gods.

On many a western front sector the Australians did magnificent service. The demoralized retreat of the enemy from the Amiens front in the late summer of 1918 is ascribed to the work of these sinewy giants from the antipodes. It is said that their habit of raiding the enemy trenches in broad daylight, often while the German soldiers were eating their noon-day meal, completely unnerved the foe, and made him yield easily when the main counter attack was launched.

South African troops participated in the west front fighting, but the great work of South Africa was done in conquering the German colonies in Africa.

No less loyal than the self-governing colonies was India—still the domain of alien rule. Her turbaned sons took Bagdad and helped to take Jerusalem; they redeemed Mesopotamia and Syria; they were represented on every front, and everywhere with honor to themselves.



"The most daring adventure in naval history": The attack on Zeebrugge. In this picture is visualized the scene of the attack on the Mole on April 22, which Admiral Sir Cyprian Bridge describes as the "most daring adventure in naval history." In the foreground is the Vindictive, which had been fitted with prows to land men on the great half-moon mole, the Mersey ferry boats Iris and Daffodil being shown at each end of her. The three cement-laden cruisers, designed to block the channel, are seen in the distance. The Thetis came first, steaming into a tornado of shell-fire from the German batteries ashore. The Intrepid, smoking like a volcano, and with all her guns blazing, followed, and was sunk in the mud and blown up. The Iphigenia was also heaved, according to plan, on the eastern side, her engines being going to hold her in position till she became bedded well down at the bottom. The searchlights and star shells of the defenders and the flash of the British and German guns made the dark and artificially fog-laden scene spectacular to behold.



Man or Beast? Masked Dispatch Riders Pick a Safe Road. English Advance Scouts Consulting Road Plans. Masked Dispatch Riders on the Salonica Front Well Guarded from the Fumes of Bulgar Gas Shells, Examining a Map in Order to Pick Out a Safe Road Back to Headquarters.

Russia's Tragic Story

CHAPTER VII

RUSSIA AT FIRST SUCCESSFUL. — HINDENBURG STAYS THE
RUSSIAN ARMIES. — RUSSIA RETREATS — VON MACKENSEN VIC-
TORIOUS — RUSSIAN OFFICIALS' TREACHERY — RUSSIAN REVOLU-
TION TAKES PLACE — KERENSKY BECOMES LEADER — KERENSKY
DEPOSED — TROTZKY AND LENINE IN POWER — RUSSIA MAKES
SEPARATE PEACE.

Russia came into the war as an auto-
cracy. She left by the wide gateways of
anarchy, along a road lurid with flame
and crimson with blood.

Imperial Russia was actuated by the
desire to prevent the extension of Im-
perial Prussia's sway to the Balkans,
Constantinople and the regions that lie
beyond.

Always the eyes of Russia had been
on Constantinople. She was a mighty
empire whose coasts in Europe were
washed by the waters of land-locked seas,
or, in the north, were barred by the Arctic
ice for long months in every year. For
her developing life she needed better ac-
cess to the rest of the world. It seemed
intolerable to her that the Dardanelles
should be controlled by Turkey, apt at
any moment to become the tool of some
unfriendly or rival power, and thus the
warden who would lock the only door thru
which her mighty neighbor could emerge
from the Black Sea.

On the Black Sea was the great Rus-
sian port of Odessa, the port where the
vast harvests of southern and south-
western Russia—the incomparably rich
black soil country—were gathered for
shipment thruout the world. Thus the
freedom of the Dardanelles was vital to
the life of Russia. Desire to get Constan-
tinople, or at least to keep it from Ger-
man control, was more than a mere de-
sire for empire. It was prompted by the
fundamental principle of self-preserva-
tion.

There were some differences of opinion
in the military councils of Russia when
the war began as to whether the armies
should advance across Poland and attack
Germany, or whether the Vistula should
be held as a line of defense, while the at-
tack was made on East Prussia and
Galicia, to the north and to the south of
Poland.

This latter idea prevailed. It was de-
cided to hold the Warsaw-Ivangorod for-
tified line of the Vistula, while an advance
was made across the Baltic provinces,
against East Prussia, and thru Bessara-
bia into Galicia.

Before the Germans had completed
their drive thru Belgium the Russians
were over the East Prussian frontier. As
they advanced against an insufficient de-
fending force the people of the invaded
region sent up a loud cry for help, that
reached the ears of the conquering armies
sweeping toward Paris. It became neces-
sary to send back to the eastern front
troops that had been intended to cooper-
ate in the humiliation of France. The
Russian giant had moved with swifter
strides than the German general staff had
believed to be possible, and when it re-
quired re-enforcements to stay the threat-
ening disaster on the Marne, they were
already far distant, hurrying to check the
Slav armies in a remote corner of the
empire.

The service of the Russians in the criti-
cal hour that held victory or defeat for
the western allies should not be forgotten.

The Russians were routed, with a loss of 80,000 in killed, wounded and prisoners, and were compelled to make a hasty retreat to their fortified line on the River Niemen.

The Hindenburg victory was hailed with great acclaim in Berlin. It was disappointing news for the allies, but the disappointment was quickly turned to rejoicing by the success on the Marne—a success to which the Slav reverse had con-

western end of Galicia stood the city of Cracow, once capital of Poland. It was the gateway into Germany. If the Russians reached Cracow the immensely valuable industrial and mining region of Silesian Germany would be exposed to invasion.

Vienna was urged to strengthen its armies and exert a supreme effort to check the Slav advance. But the Russians could not be held at Lemberg, nor yet at



Cleaning Up Sackville Street, Dublin, After Rebellion. It Had Been Shelled by Field Artillery.

tributed materially.

Better fortune attended the Russian invasion of Galicia, where the Austrian armies were early placed upon the defensive. On the day of the defeat at Tannenberg, in East Prussia, the Russians won a great victory over the Austrians at Lemberg. Thousands of the enemy were taken prisoner.

The Austrian demoralization was so great that Berlin became alarmed. At the

the San river, seventy miles further west, where the Austrians made a desperate stand against them.

On September 7, as the German army was falling back to the Aisne in France, the Russians routed the Austrians again at Ravaruska. A little more than a week later they invested the great Galician fortress of Przemysl. Leaving besieged by their troops they pressed forward and occupied Jaroslav on September 23.

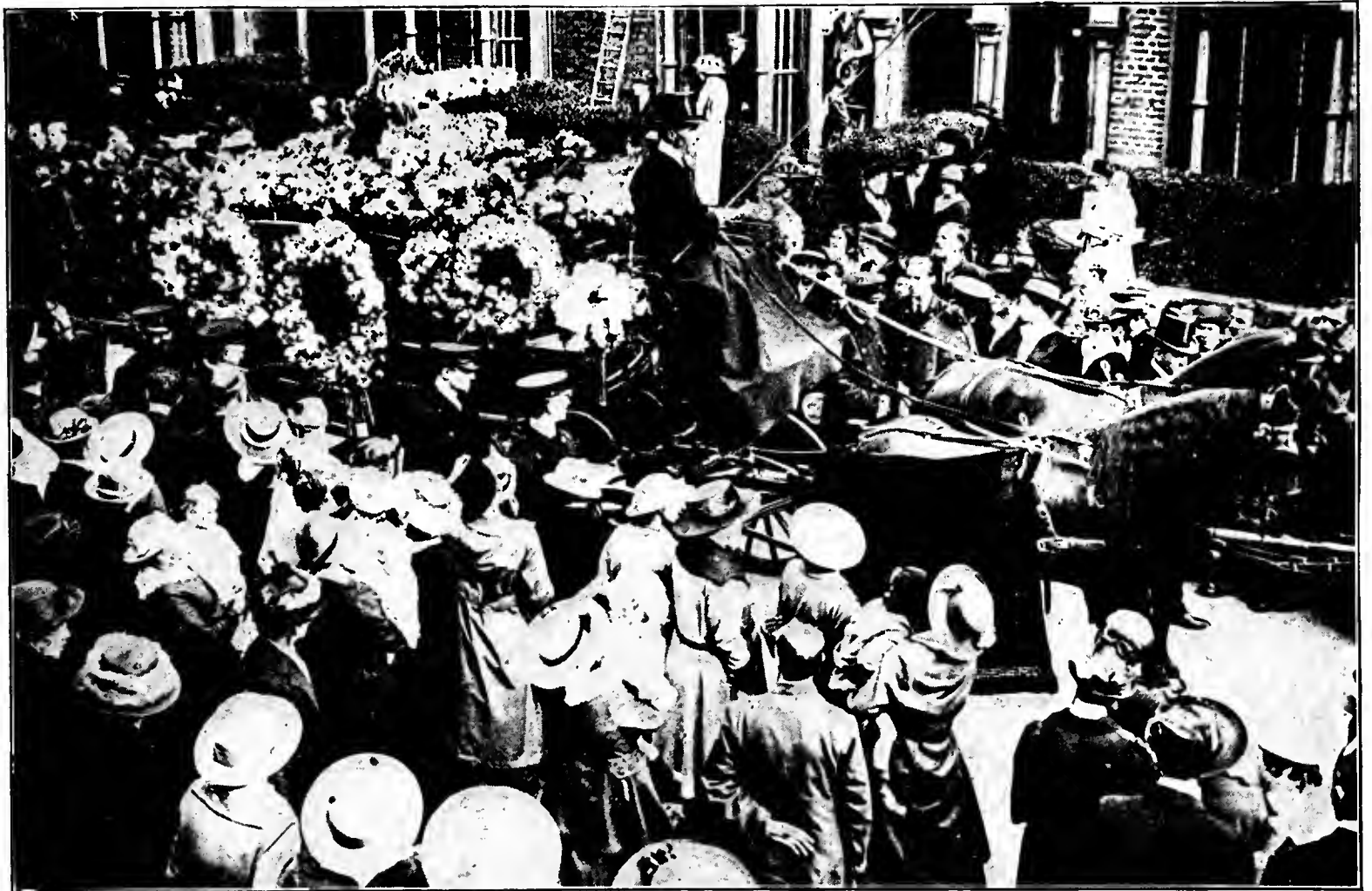
was falling back to the Aisne in France, the Russians routed the Austrians again at Ravaruska. A little more than a week later they invested the great Galician fortress of Przemyśl. Leaving besieged by their troops they pressed forward and occupied Jaroslav on September 23.

With these important strategic points either controlled or held, they advanced to the Donajec river, that crosses Galicia from north to south, and, by the end of the month, had pushed their vanguards

Thus, two months after the beginning of the war, the Russians had conquered Galicia, and were menacing Germany and Hungary.

Early in October the Austrians began a series of counter attacks. German troops had been sent to their aid, and with the better trained soldiers of their great ally they were able to make appreciable progress.

The Russians were driven from the Uzsok pass in the Carpathians and com-



For this "military purpose" the Germans dropped bombs on England. The end of a perfect air raid by the German air men on England. The baby victims and women are being buried.

to within cannon range of Cracow.

Here they were content to rest for the time, while they spread out along the Carpathians, that separate Galicia from Hungary, in an attempt to get possession of the chief mountain passes debouching on the Hungarian plains. Here and there they actually penetrated the barrier range and reached the plains, occasioning consternation in Buda Pest, capital of Hungary.

pelled to abandon Przemyśl. The capture of Jaroslav followed and the Russian armies fell back in eastern Galicia beyond the San.

A great battle developed along the San in the middle of October. It lasted for days in which fortunes varied. Gradually the Russians gained the upper hand. The Austrians attempted a flank attack thru Bukowina, but before it could threaten seriously the Slav line the Aus-

trians collapsed on the San, and the Russians re-entered Jaroslav. Six days later Przemyśl was again besieged, and remained surrounded by the Russian forces until its capture in the following March. By the middle of November the Russians were once more on the outskirts of Cracow.

established a strong line across Galicia, protecting the rear of their forces in the Carpathians. A long series of operations then began in the mountains—battles in deep snows and zero temperatures—in which the Russians gradually forced their way into the passes. On March 22 they captured Przemyśl, and under the im-



London air raid. Mother and son inspecting their home. A mother and her little son have returned home from a visit and this mass of debris greets their eyes.

Hungary was again raided thru the mountain passes, and the Austrians were driven from Bukowina.

Germany was forced to send additional aid to her ally. With this help the siege of Cracow was lifted, and the Russians retired to the Donajec river, where they

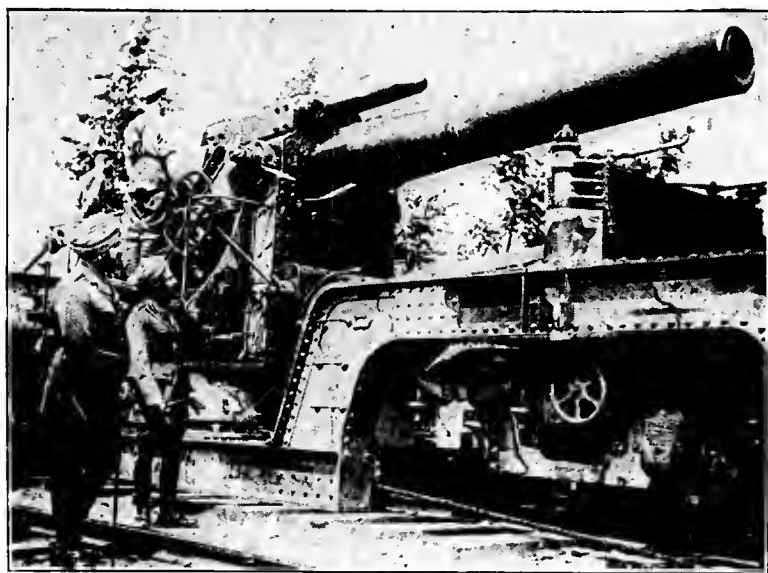
pulse of this success swept forward on Hungary with Buda Pest as its goal.

The alarmed Austrians rallied again and again to defend their frontier, fighting stubbornly for every yard of ground, and then, with the coming of May appeared Mackensen on the Donajec.

The German offensive against Russia was marked by three great efforts to conquer Poland, sieze the Vistula defenses and crush the armies of the Czar.

The first of these began in the opening days of October, 1914, with Von Hindenburg in command, fresh from his victory over the Russians at Tannenberg, in East Prussia. The German armies, admirably equipped, swept across Poland to the Vistula. They reached the outskirts of Warsaw and Ivangorod by October 17. Aviators dropped proclamations in Warsaw calling for the surrender of the city. The big guns began to shell its fortifications. Then re-enforcements suddenly attacked the left flank of the Teutons, driving it back and compelling a retreat all along the line. In perfect order Von Hindenburg's armies withdrew, moving too swiftly for the pursuing Russians, who followed to the German frontier and actually crossed into Posen at one point.

This Russian success was brief. Von Hindenburg struck again. Early in November he began a movement against both flanks of the Russian army. One came down the south bank of the Vistula from the East Russian fortress of Thorn; the other advanced northeast from Czenstochowa, whither it had retired after its failure at Ivangorod. The Russians were



The Maharaja of Patiala visited the Western front. This photo shows the Maharaja of Patiala inspecting one of the big camouflaged British guns on the Western front.



First picture of the actual surrender of Jerusalem on December 9th, 1917. The only photo taken on the morning of December 9th, when Jerusalem surrendered.

in serious peril of being outflanked and cut off from Warsaw and the Vistula. They fell back toward Lodz. Here, at the moment that threatened their destruction, re-enforcements from Warsaw suddenly attacked the flank and rear of Von Hindenburg's encircling movement, and the battle of Lodz began. The tables were turned. The Germans were in peril of extinction. An entire army corps surrendered. But aid was rushed to them and they cut their way out of the Slav net. The Russians fell back from Lodz, and ultimately took up positions along the Bzura river, twenty miles west of Warsaw. Thus began a long trench siege paralleling the Vistula from west of Warsaw to the Galician boundary.

For months there was bitter fighting along the entrenched front in Poland, and

campaign and counter campaign in the Baltic provinces and East Prussia. The Russians met disaster at the Mazurian lakes, but carried out a sweeping offensive in Galicia and the Carpathians, already described, and it was this success that brought upon them the third and greatest German drive.

General Von Mackensen came upon the scene as the leader of this final attack

They crossed the San, abandoned Przemyśl, after an effort to rally and hold it, and fell back on Lemberg. They lost Lemberg on June 22, and a week later Mackensen turned his attack north, behind the fortified line of the Vistula.

Meantime Von Hindenburg was pressing the battle hard in the Baltic provinces. By the middle of July a tremendous struggle was in progress on a 900 mile



A busy scene on a road just behind the lines. The company at the right are resting prior to taking up their march again.

upon the armies of the czar. He massed the greatest concentration of artillery that had been seen up to that time on the eastern front against the Russian Donajec line. On May 3, 1916, he opened fire with all his guns.

The Russian front was shattered. Mackensen captured 30,000 prisoners and drove his enemy in hasty retreat eastward.

front, with Warsaw and Ivangorod as the main objectives of the Austro-German forces. They fell on August 5 and 6. By the end of August the Germans had reached Brest Litovsk.

The czar suddenly came from Petrograd to the battle front, removed the Grand Duke Nicholas from command of the armies, and placed himself at their

head. But it did not stay the retreat. In the middle of September Von Hindenburg drove the Russians across the Dvina, and Von Mackensen occupied Pinsk, on the edge of the marshes that bear the same name.

Then only was the Austro-German advance halted. It succeeded in gaining vast territory, and penetrating far into Russia, but it failed to destroy the Russian armies. They had escaped thru the masterly leadership of the Grand Duke.

the hands of men entrusted with military administration.

But worse than graft was the treachery of officials, in some cases generals and lesser officials, who sold secrets to the foe.

The knowledge of these things began to reach the men in the trenches. They had been forced at times to fight with nail-studded clubs instead of rifles. When they learned that they were being robbed and betrayed sedition spread thru their ranks.



Advancing over newly conquered territory held its difficulties. As many as thirty Tommies were needed to move this big gun.

They had escaped the enemy; but they had not escaped the corruption, mismanagement and betrayal that obtained behind their lines in the Russian bureaucracy.

The Russian rank and file was hungry, wearied, and ill-supplied with arms and munitions. Graft reeked in Russia. Officials enriched themselves at the expense of their armies. Supplies often failed to reach the soldiers, finding their way into

Desertions were numerous during the winter of 1916-1917. The armies held their positions, but chiefly because Germany did not care to press her advance further. She was busy fomenting trouble in the Russian empire. Her agents discovering the increasing dissatisfaction in the army, were promoting it. Mutiny would serve equally as well as a victory won by direct attack.

A plot to induce Russia to make a sepa-



THE "VICTORIOUS RETREAT" BACK TO THE RHINE.

Huns struggling, not hopefully forward to Victory, but dejectedly backward to defeat, under bombing planes ceaselessly showering death upon them.

rate peace was being engineered from Berlin with the aid of disloyal members of the government at Petrograd. It is said the czarina was not wholly innocent of participation in this conspiracy against the empire and its allies.

The winter passed with much suffering on the front for the rank and file of the Russian armies.

There was some activity in eastern Galicia. Roumania had been invaded, and the Russians were looked upon as her natural helpers, but intrigue prevented aid coming in effective form until it was too late, and the little country went the way of others that had felt the crushing heel of German militarism.

With spring there came increasing unrest in Russia. The world heard only rumors of it, but persons in Petrograd saw signs of a coming storm.

The first lightning flash from the gathering clouds was the killing of the Monk Rasputin, a mysterious and notorious individual who had for long been a court favorite, exercising a strange influence over the czarina and, at times, over the czar. It was believed that Rasputin was intriguing for Prussia, and giving his aid to what were known as the "Dark Forces," an unscrupulous cabal of courtiers and officials whose chief concern was to profit at the empire's expense, and to keep themselves in advantageous positions for the purpose. They represented the extreme of reaction, and opposed every movement of a liberalizing character.

The news that the body of Rasputin had been thrown into the Neva aroused immense enthusiasm among those who looked for the day when Russia would escape the clutches of its exploiters. It seemed to be the spark in the powder, and the explosion followed quickly.

On March 11, 1917, a revolutionary movement started in Petrograd. Soldiers



First Tommies crossing the Somme over a roughly constructed bridge into Peronne, which was captured by the British.

from the Petrograd garrison joined the workers. The following day the Duma met in defiance of the czar's orders, and a message was sent to the czar, who was then on the front with his armies, demanding his abdication.

Meantime the capital city was in turmoil. The workers were fighting the police, who, armed with machine guns, held positions in houses and on roofs, from which they attempted to slay the clamoring mob in the streets. Cossacks were called in to ride down the people as they had in many another such emergency; but this time the Cossacks refused to do the murderous work assigned them, and treated the crowd with smiling consideration.

The czar is said to have been served with the demand for his abdication while aboard a train en route for Petrograd, whither he was hastening to face the revolutionary crisis that had arisen so suddenly. He accepted the destiny prescribed for him without argument, and asked only that he be allowed to go to his palace in

the Crimea and spend his days among his flowers. This request was denied. He was taken to Petrograd and there placed in confinement.

A new cabinet was formed with Prince Lvoff, a Russian patriot of democratic spirit, as its leader. It was a coalition cabinet, including the cadet party, a conservative democratic element, and the socialists of the less radical type, represented by Kerensky.

Its life was comparatively brief. It made way for a cabinet more thoroly socialistic under Kerensky.

For a time the world hoped much from this extraordinary little man, who, in a puny frame, combined a fiery spirit and keen intelligence. But the extreme socialist element was not satisfied with the Fabian tactics of Kerensky, who attempted to hold Russia true to the allies, continue the war, and readjust internal conditions on a basis of representative government similar to that of the United States.

The extremists, known as bolsheviki, a word that means simply majority, maintained a constant agitation, harassing Kerensky's government at every step. Their attitude lent itself most conveniently to German plans, and Germany flooded Russia with agents who joined with the bolsheviki in an effort to pull down what might have developed into a stable and efficient government.

The peasants and the soldiers were urged to demand peace and an immediate distribution of the land and other property. Kerensky used all his eloquence to impel the armies to maintain the fight against Germany, and to encourage the people in support of the war; but it proved unavailing.

His effort to convene a constituent assembly for the purpose of drafting a new constitution was defeated by the bolshevik agitation. The ignorant peasantry of Russia knew nothing of constituent assemblies and constitutional forms of gov-



Sir John French, former Commander of Victorious British Expeditionary Forces in 1914.

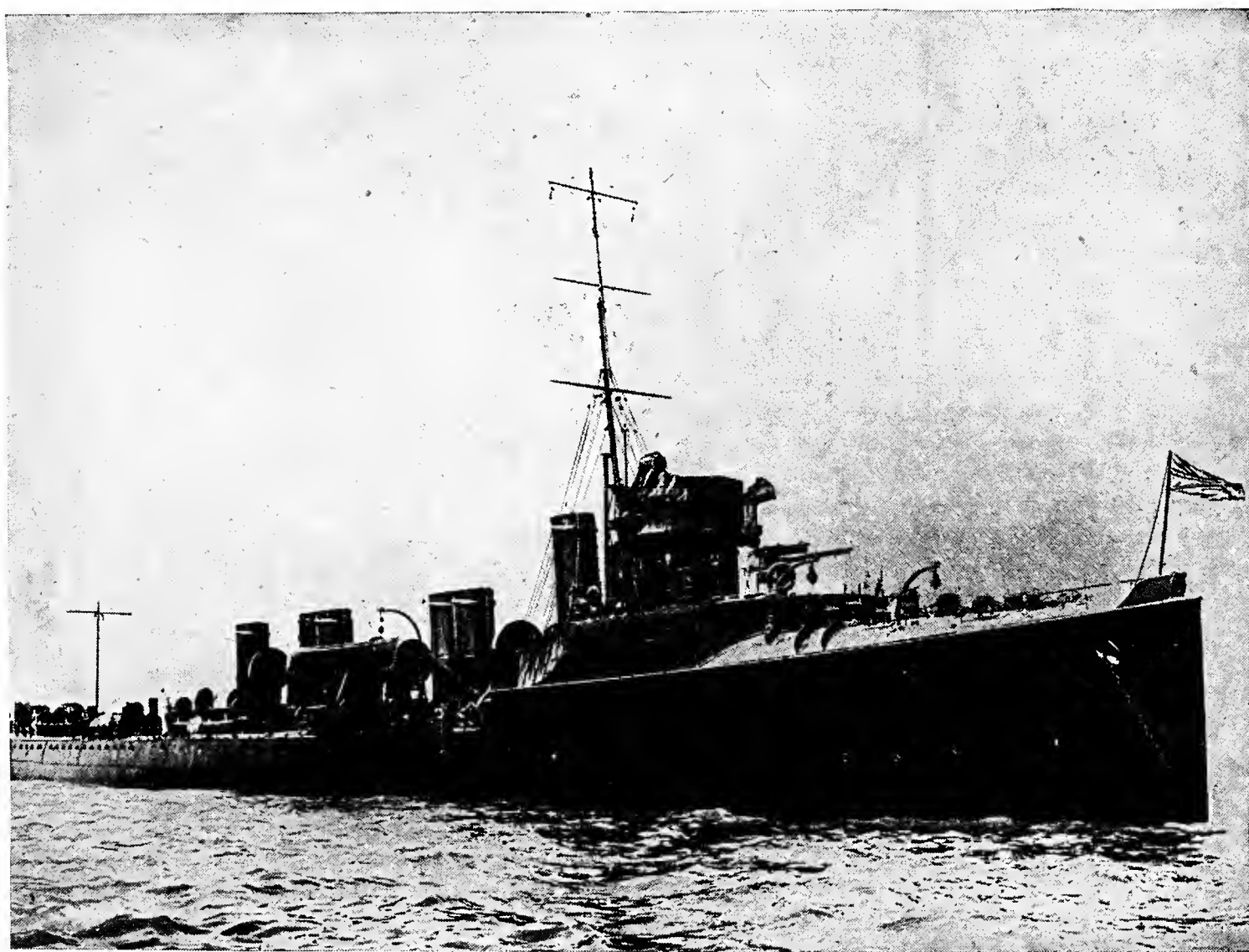
ernment; they did know the soviet, or local council, and the shrewd bolsheviki appealed to this knowledge with the promise of administration thru soviets.

A returned expatriate, a Russian Jew, who called himself Trotzky, was one of the most aggressive and influential bolshevik leaders. He, like Kerensky, possessed great powers of eloquence. Associated with him was a man name Lenine, a fanatic, whose only aim in life was to overthrow the capitalist systems of the world. In this effort he was willing to take help from any quarter. It is not necessary to question his mad sincerity. It was quite compatible with honesty of conviction that he should accept help from Germany in money or men, and there is little doubt that he did. It was traitorous to Russia and freedom, but it was loyal enough to his own lunatic dream.

Between these men succeeded in overthrowing Kerensky, and seizing the government. Anarchy followed, marked by bloodshed and destruction of property. The Russian armies, now reduced to a helpless strength by desertions, were ordered demobilized, and the bolshevik regime opened negotiations with the enemy for peace.

There followed a series of conferences

United States, the latter by now a belligerent, looked with alarm on the situation. The possibility of German control in Russia constituted a new menace. Already German troops released from service on the east front were appearing on the western front, and Germany was replenishing her depleted stores from Russian granaries. Some day, if the extension of her power was not checked, she might even



British Torpedo Boat Destroyer "Viking."

at Brest Litovsk between the bolshevik representatives and the German, Austrian and Bulgarian delegates. They ended by the enemy imposing terms upon Russia that stripped her of the Baltic provinces, Poland, the Ukraine, and the region of the Caucasus.

Russia lay open to German exploitation, and it was carried on with pitiless energy. The western allies and the

recruit new armies from among the Russian people. Plans were formulated to stay her progress. Commissioners were sent to help the Russian people. They were able to do little. Finally it was determined to send allied forces into Russia, and troops representing the western allies, Japan and the United States landed at Vladivostok, while others were landed at Archangel and on the Murman coast.



Inspection of a destroyed tunnel entrance on the Western Front at Cambrai.

Italy and The Little Nations

CHAPTER VIII

ITALY ENTERS THE WAR—ITALY ENTERS AUSTRIA — ITALIAN SUCCESSES — AUSTRIA REINFORCED BY GERMANY CHECKS ITALIAN DRIVE — ITALIAN ARMY DEMORALIZED — STAND MADE AT PIAVE RIVER — SERBIA ENTIRELY OVER RUN — MONTENEGRO CAPITULATES — ROUMANIA SIGNS PEACE TERMS — BRITISH FAILURE IN GALLIPOLI CAMPAIGN — GENERAL ALLENBY SUCCESSFUL IN HOLY LAND — CONSTANTINE OF GREECE FLEES — GREECE JOINS ALLIES.

Before the war began Italy was the ally of Germany and Austria-Hungary. The alliance was of a defensive kind. Each of the three nations was pledged to go to the help of either or both of the others in the event of an attack.

Immediately after the declarations of war made by Germany against Russia and France, Italy declared her neutrality. She took the ground that the central empires had been the aggressors, and that she was under no obligation to join them in anything but a defensive war. This prompt action destroyed the triple alliance, and in its place there gradually developed the quadruple alliance of Germany, Austria-Hungary, Turkey and Bulgaria—the three latter countries being, in fact, the vassal allies of Germany, executing her will and cooperating in her plans for a Pan-German empire of Middle Europe with an Asiatic annex in Syria, Mesopotamia and the remoter east.

Italy maintained her neutrality until May 1915. In the interval the country was disturbed by continual agitation. A strong and popular war party came into existence. It was provoked by the fact that Italy in earlier wars had been deprived of territory in the Trentino, in the region of the Isonzo river, Trieste and Istria. This territory, in which a population of Italian birth or ancestry preponderated, was known as Italia Irredenta, or Italy unredeemed, and there was loud clamor for its recovery.

Austria-Hungary, altho for years an ally, was not loved. In the days of her victory over Italy, when the former Italian provinces were seized, she had delimited a boundary which gave her possession of all the advantageous heights and important passes thru the Alps. Thus she had been a menacing neighbor, and the alliance, from Italy's side, had been consummated largely in order to safeguard the possibility of another attack and invasion.

The demand for war became so insistent in Italy that the government was forced to yield. No doubt existed that Italy went to war on the motion of her people rather than at the behest of her king, or of her military leaders. On May 22, 1915, she declared war on Austria. Her declaration of war on Germany did not come until more than a year later, August, 27, 1916.

Italy's plan of campaign was to hold the mountain frontier along the Trentino region and the Carnic Alps, and to make her offensive against the Isonzo river front of the enemy, with Goritz and Trieste as her chief objectives.

She had vast difficulties to overcome. The work of the Italian engineers in making possible a warfare largely conducted in snow clad and cloud capped mountains is one of the marvels of the great struggle.

The Isonzo river front presented great obstacles to successful campaigning. The



Edith Cavell, whose execution by the Germans shocked the world.

Austrians held the commanding positions and were strongly fortified. They had to divert strength from the Russian front in order to meet the new assault, but they were able to maintain a defense that demanded supreme efforts on the part of Italy.

The campaign went slowly. Italian forces reached Austrian soil on the west bank of the Isonzo, and nibbled at the edges of the Carso plateau, over which lay the road to Trieste. A small advance was made into the Trentino, but was soon halted.

Then Austria summoned its strength for a counter offensive. A great effort was planned to destroy the Italian armies, and end the menace that was interfering with the operations against Russia. The Austrian offensive in the Trentino was a well conceived plan to reach the Italian plains and cut the rail communications with the Isonzo front, thus compelling a

Latin retirement from the positions that threatened Goritz and Trieste. It began on May 16, 1916, and was checked by June 3. In that short space, however, the Austrians pushed through the mountains, captured the Arsiero region and reached the edge of the Italian plains. They were within twenty-five miles of their objective when the Latins brought them to a halt, and began a counter offensive that gradually reconquered all the lost territory. The Italians were aided in bringing this serious menace to a sharp conclusion by the sudden drive of General Brussiloff into Bukowina and Galicia. Austrian troops had to be withdrawn from the Trentino front to meet the new Russian advance.

There followed a period of more or less desultory fighting, and then Italy launched another great drive on the Isonzo front. It began in early August, 1916. The Goritz bridgehead and the Carso plateau were the objectives.

The attack came as a surprise to the Austrians, who had their hands pretty well occupied with keeping the Russians out of Lemberg. It opened on August 6, the Latin guns concentrating their fire on Sabatino, San Michele and the bridge across the Isonzo that was protected by these mountain positions. On August 8, in a great charge they stormed and crossed the bridge, took the mountain fortifications and reached Goritz. The city fell the following day, while the Italians drove forward routing the Carso positions of the enemy.

Across the Carso plateau, south of Goritz, lies the road to Trieste. On August 11, the advance continued along a twelve-mile front. The whole Doberdo plateau was occupied, and further gains made on the Carso. Oppacchiasella was taken the next day. The advanced line of the Latin army reached positions within thirteen miles of Trieste. The offensive rested with this for a few weeks, to be resumed in September, when more ground was gained on the Carso plateau.

In October and November the fighting shifted to the Trentino and other sectors of the Italian front, but the wedge had been driven far in toward Trieste, and the Italians were well placed for further successful operations.

They resumed their attacks in May, 1917, after a winter and spring that was marked by no significant events on either side. Under the leadership of General Cadorna they made amazing progress, sweeping over the Bainsizza plateau, northeast of Goritz, and taking practically the whole of the Carso plateau.

Trieste and Laibach were both menaced by these victories. Austrian collapse seemed a not improbable result of the great defeats suffered by the Hapsburg armies.

Then came a sudden reversal of affairs. Victory had thrown Cadorna off his guard. On the northern end of his Isonzo front enemy agents had been surreptitiously corrupting and demoralizing his troops.

Like lightning from a sky unclouded the bolt fell in the region of Caporetto. The enemy struck with large forces and important elements of the Italian second army, instead of resisting, threw down their arms and allowed the foe to advance unhindered.

This disaster threatened to overwhelm the Italian forces, whose greater numbers and most effective troops were on the eastern front, holding the two plateaus and the intervening valley beyond the Isonzo. The enemy was on their flank and headed with little to check him toward the main lines of communication upon which the Italian armies were absolutely dependent for safe retreat.

The situation developed into a race between the enemy and the Italians for Udine, the main railroad center. The Italians won in sufficient numbers to save a large part of their great force. But a tragic part was lost. The enemy cut off and captured some 250,000 prisoners and



Lieut. H. T. C. Walker, of the British Royal Navy, hero of the British naval attack on Zeebrugge.

enormous numbers of guns and quantities of ammunition. Cadorna fell back fighting delaying actions until he had crossed the Piave. Here he made his stand until he was disposed of and succeeded by General Diaz.

Then followed a long siege and a stubborn defense. The allies sent aid to Italy. British and French troops left the western front, and later some American units joined them, and took up positions in the Italian line.

For a long time the situation was perilous. At places the Austrians crossed the Piave. They attempted to drive down from the Asiago plateau, and repeat their earlier success. German aid was freely extended to them. They had indeed been helped by the Germans in the original drive that compelled Italy's retreat.

But repeated offensives failed to shake the Italian line, and in the summer of



The Femic Drive by the Scottish Canadians at Après - This Was the First German Defeat on this Sector

FRANK DADD



German dead in their front line trenches. It may be horrible and all that but it was the only way of defeating the Kaiser.

1918 Italy countered. She cleaned the western bank of the Piave of all hostile forces and regained important positions on the northern mountain front. Then she halted.

The great climax came late in October and early in November of 1917, when, with the Germans in full retreat on the western front, Italy struck again. The Austrian lines broke; demoralization spread thru the ranks; the armies fled before the pursuing allied forces, and thus routed their commander was forced to throw up his hands and ask for an armistice.

It was granted. Its drastic terms were equivalent to a complete surrender. Italy occupied the Trentino, the Isonzo region, Trieste, Istria and the Dalmatian coast.

In the debacle that followed for the dual monarchy the emperor abdicated, and the patchwork empire of central Europe broke up into several parts, each

claiming the right of independence and self-government. The Germans and Magyars parted company; the Czechoslovaks and the Jugo-Slavs established republics.

When the full story of the war is written there will be no more brilliant chapter in it than that which tells of how Serbia, in its early months, routed the Austrian forces and drove them from her soil. With the Belgians, the Serbs have earned title to be considered among the bravest of peoples.

Belgrade was under bombardment by August 1, and in the third week in August an Austrian army that had crossed the Drina was routed at the Jedar, and driven back to its own territory. Then the tables were turned. Serbians and Montenegrins swarmed into Bosnia, and approached Serajevo. This continued through September. With the coming of October, the Austrians regained the initiative. Their army had been re-enforced. They had some German aid. Crossing the Drina again they moved forward until they had reached the Oriental railroad, running from Belgrade to Constantinople, through Nish and Sofia. Belgrade was caught on flank and rear, and the garrison had to evacuate it and retreat.

The Austrians reached Valievo. They were on the high road to conquest. Then happened one of the most dramatic events in the whole war—an event never to be forgotten. On December 9, 1914, with the shattered forces of the Serbians giving way before the enemy, there rode upon the field the erect and venerable figure of King Peter. The white haired monarch rallied his discouraged troops, and leading them in person, swept forward against the enemy. The astonished Austrians were beaten, routed, driven back from Valievo, from Belgrade — back across Drina and Save and Danube, until the soil of Serbia was free from the foot

of her foe. It was a scene belonging to the warfare of centuries gone—a scene we are not likely to see repeated in the history of the world.

Serbia remained free until the Great Mackensen drive began in October, 1915.

Von Mackensen had displayed his military talents in the campaign against Russia. He was fresh from the scenes of victory. With an army of 400,000 men he hurled himself against the Serbs. The Austrian force that had unsuccessfully attempted to overrun the little country of peasant heroes was greatly strengthened by German troops, and the leadership of Germany's most brilliant strategist gave the new campaign an element of danger far exceeding the earlier effort.

The Serbs fought courageously, but they were outnumbered and outgunned. Moreover by the middle of the month they were treacherously struck on the flank by Bulgaria, who entered the war as a Teuton ally. King Constantine of Greece made a scrap of paper of his treaty pledging aid to Serbia, and, although the allies landed forces at Saloniki, they were unable to advance with sufficient strength and rapidity to afford the Serbians aid.

Belgrade fell on October 10. By October 28 the Bulgars and Teutons had effected a junction in northeastern Ser-



British outposts ever on watch for enemy attacks. This photograph shows an alert outpost in the Ypres Salient.



The British Advance in the West. Trenches captured from the Germans during the great British offensive in the West.

bia. Nish was captured on November 7, and the Bulgars sweeping west reached Monastir by November 19. A month later the Anglo-French forces, that had attempted to push up the Vardar valley, fell back to Saloniki. The conquest of Serbia was complete.

But a large part of the Serbian army had escaped in one of the most terrible retreats of history, across the snowy mountains of Albania. That army, reorganized, is now back on Serbian soil, fighting with a magnificent courage for the redemption of its fatherland. Monastir, that fell into the hands of the Bulgars in November, 1915, was once again in possession of the Serbs in November, 1916.

Serbia remained, except for a narrow fringe in the Monastir region, a conquered land until the late summer of 1918. Then began an attack by the allied armies, in which the Serbs played a magnificent part, that routed the Bulgar troops, left to hold the Macedonian front, and brought the surrender of Bulgaria. A few weeks later the Serbs were back at

Belgrade, and when Germany and Austria signed armistice terms, they had crossed the Danube and stood on Austrian soil.

Roumania's participation in the war was a tragic disappointment to herself and to her allies. She hesitated a long time under pressure from both sides, and finally reached decision in August 1916 to join the entente countries against the central empires. Once the decision was

Russia, but Russia was in the hands of traitors and German agents, and the help she sent was wholly inadequate. Von Mackensen threatened Bucharest from the east, and Von Falkenhayn attacked the Roumanian armies in Transylvania. Between two fires the little country was helpless. Its intrepid forces that had crossed the Carpathians began a retreat before Von Falkenhayn. They fought courageously every step of the road, and



Duke of Connaught, accompanied by General Currie and other Canadian officers, inspecting Canadian soldiers.

reached she acted with more precipitation than wisdom. On August 27 she began an invasion of Transylvania, throwing her armies across the Carpathians and making swift advances.

Then the redoubtable Von Mackensen was sent to subdue her. He struck her in the flank, using Bulgaria as a base and driving north into the Dobrudja, between the Danube and the Black Sea. She tried to hold him. A distress call was sent to

gave ground only when defense was no longer possible. November was a month of repeated disasters, and on December 6 the enemy entered the capital.

Russian aid then screened the shattered Roumanian army while it retired beyond the Sereth, and for months thereafter, until the revolution ended Russian resistance, the Slav forces held the Danube-Sereth front against the foe.

When Russia entered the peace con-



King of Belgium and Staff.

ference of Brest Litovsk and thru its bolshevik agents made terms with the enemy, Roumania was forced to follow in a like humiliating surrender. The Brest Litovsk treaty was signed on March 2, 1918, and the armistice of Bucharest on

March 4. Harsh terms were imposed upon Roumania by the enemy. The little country could only pray that allied victory in the west front would bring her deliverance.

The little nations of Europe were not



The Magnificent Cathedral at Reims, France.

the only ones affected by the war. The people of Armenia and Syria and Mesopotamia felt its tragic pressure under the campaigns of the Turks.

Turkey, as an ally of the central empires, served the important end to them of keeping the Dardanelles and Constantinople out of the hands of Russia and the allies, and thus preserving the bridge from Europe to Asia over which Germany planned to construct her great Hamburg to Bagdad highway.

Great Britain was vitally interested in this phase of the struggle. Her possessions in India and her suzerainty in Egypt were menaced by the Prussian ambition, and by the vassal aid that Turkey was giving to Berlin. Hence, early in the war, she made two efforts to check the Turk and his German master.

One of these was the Gallipoli cam-



Madam Poincaré, wife of the President of France.



Photograph of M. Raymond Poincaré elected president of the French Republic, January 17, 1913. His term of office is seven years.

paign, in which France joined her. It was a daring but disastrous adventure. It had for its object originally the forcing of the Dardanelles by a naval attack. The British and French warships penetrated the Narrows for some miles, but under the fire from the shore batteries, and facing the subtle perils of mines and submarines, they were compelled to desist after several great vessels—including the *Bouvet*, the *Ocean* and the *Irresistible*—had been sunk.

Then it was decided to land troops on the Gallipoli peninsula, constituting the northern side of the straits. The plan was to take the shore batteries, occupy the peninsula, menace Constantinople from the land, and, with the straits freed from enemy control, to enter the Black Sea with the navy. Had the plan succeeded



Left to right, Marshall Joseph Joffre, one of the French Commissioners; Ambassador Jules Jusserand.

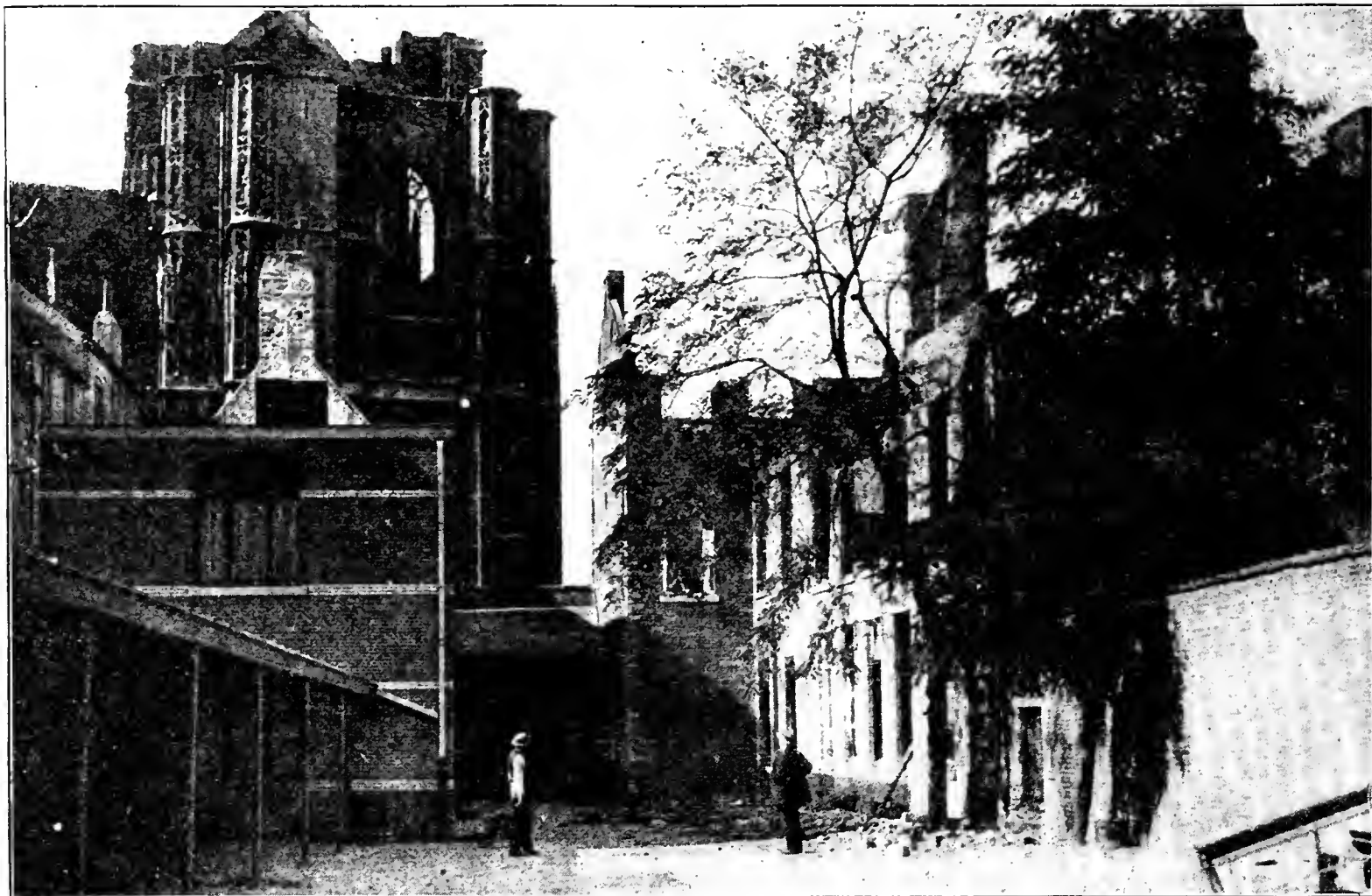
Turkey would have been utterly crushed.

On April 21, 1915, troops were landed under heavy fire at various points on the peninsula. British and French troops cooperated. A large element of the British force was composed of Australians and New Zealanders, whose magnificent

fighting qualities and great daring earned for them the admiration of the world. These troops—known as the Anzacs—occupied positions near Suvla bay.

The Turks had been allowed time to occupy and fortify the peninsula, and they made a stubborn resistance. There are no better fighters when they are well officered than the soldiers of the Sultan, and they were organized and under the command of Germans in many instances. Month after month was marked by a bitter and costly conflict. Allied gains were slow.

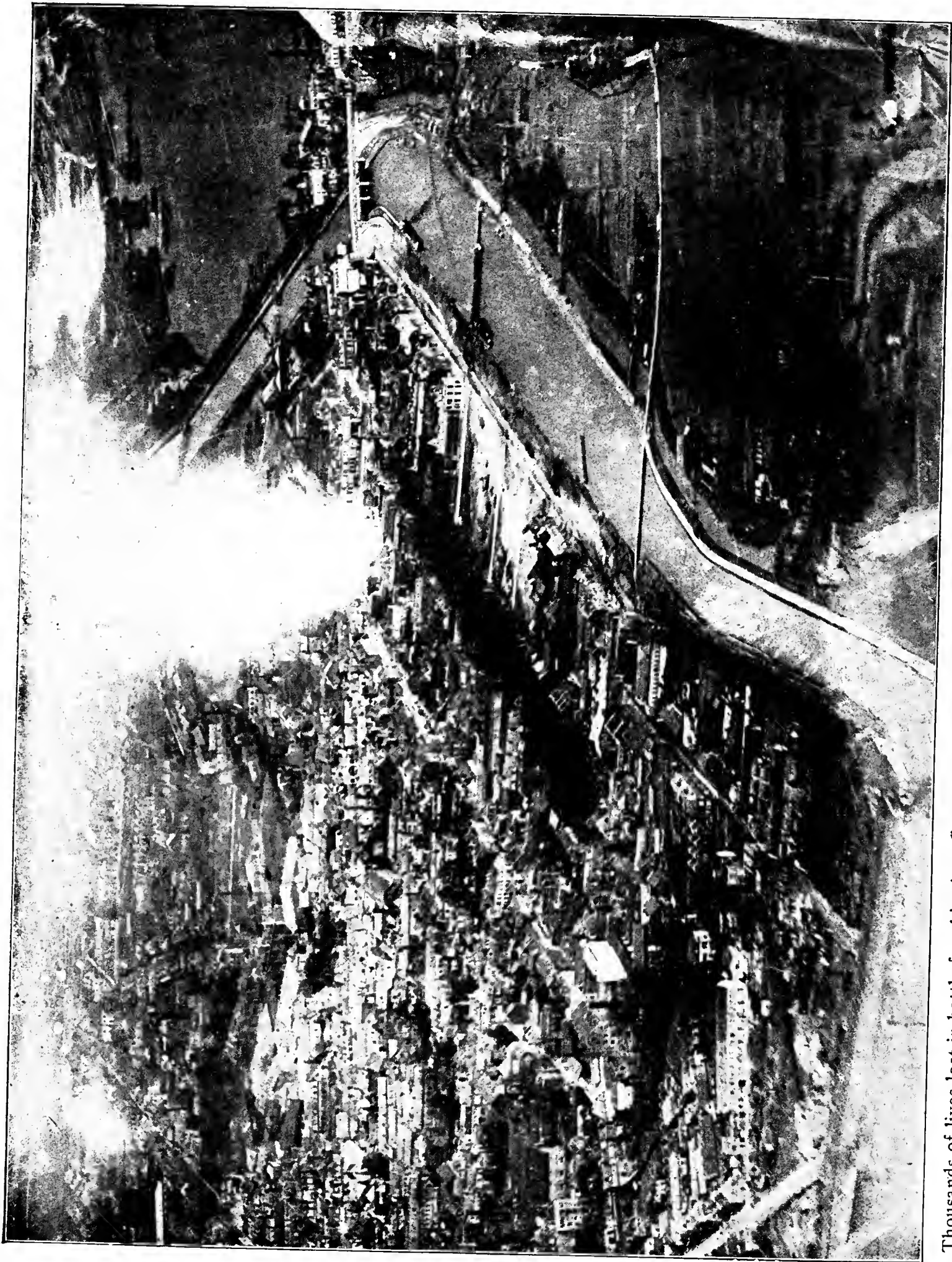
Early in August 1915 the British had a great opportunity to win a decisive victory. In the Suvla bay region, where the peninsula is narrower than at some other points, the Turk had been defeated and was in retreat. Had the retreat been followed up by an instant renewal of attack, the British might have cut across the peninsula, isolating the Turks on its western end from their base. But there



The destruction of Louvain. A view of the famous Cathedral of St. Pierre known the world over for its famous chimes.



MARSHAL FERDINAND FOCH, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE ALLIED ARMIES.



Thousands of lives lost in battle for this city. Remarkable aeroplane view of the City of St. Quentin, taken by a French aviator. This city was in the hands of the Germans for more than four years.

was some failure on the part of the command, and the opportunity was lost. The Turks were given time to rally and obtain re-enforcements. As a result of this failure General Sir Ian Hamilton was recalled, and Major General Munro sent to succeed him.

But the change in command did not greatly help the situation. In December 1915 it was decided to abandon the campaign, and the British were withdrawn from the Suvla bay region. The following January the remainder of the allied forces bade farewell to the peninsula, leaving behind many a wooden cross to mark the graves of heroes who had died in vain.

Concurrently with the Gallipoli campaign the British had begun a campaign in Mesopotamia and had been compelled to defend their Egyptian front.

The Mesopotamian campaign opened in November 1914, when Basra was seized at the northern end of the Persian Gulf. The British were impelled by the need of preventing Germany securing access to the Gulf, where the establishment of a naval base would have been a direct threat to India. They were also intent upon blocking Germany's road thru Bagdad to Persia. Already German agents were busy in Persia instigating revolt.

By seizing Basra a base was obtained from which Great Britain could control the Arab tribes, whom Turkey, as Berlin's agent, was attempting to enlist in a "holy war." Operations went slowly at first, but successfully. In November 1915 the British had occupied Kut-el-Amara on the Tigris, about half way north to Bagdad, and General Townshend was nearing the ancient city of the caliphs.

Then came a serious reverse. Within eighteen miles of Bagdad the British were routed by the Turks, and forced to retreat. They fell back to Kut, and there stood. The Turks besieged the city.

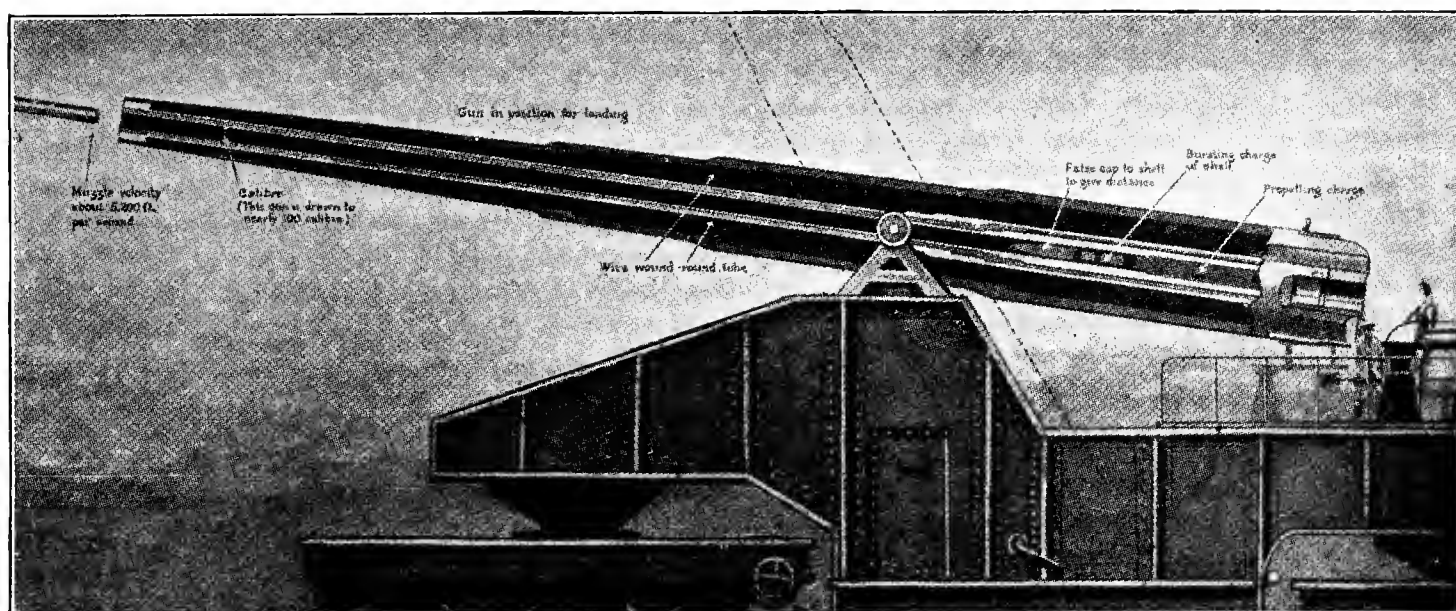


A Zeppelin over Paris. A Zeppelin sighted over Paris boulevards. It can be plainly seen in this picture.

General Aylmer and Sir Percy Lake attempted to reach the city with re-enforcements and raise the siege, but failed before the powerful Sannayat position. On April 29, 1916, after 117 days, General Townshend surrendered to the Turks. His garrison had been starved into submission.



France's Colonial Troops. The colonials in the photograph are going through barbed wire entanglements.



Heavy Gun Supposed to Have Been the Type to Shell Paris, a Distance of 75 Miles.

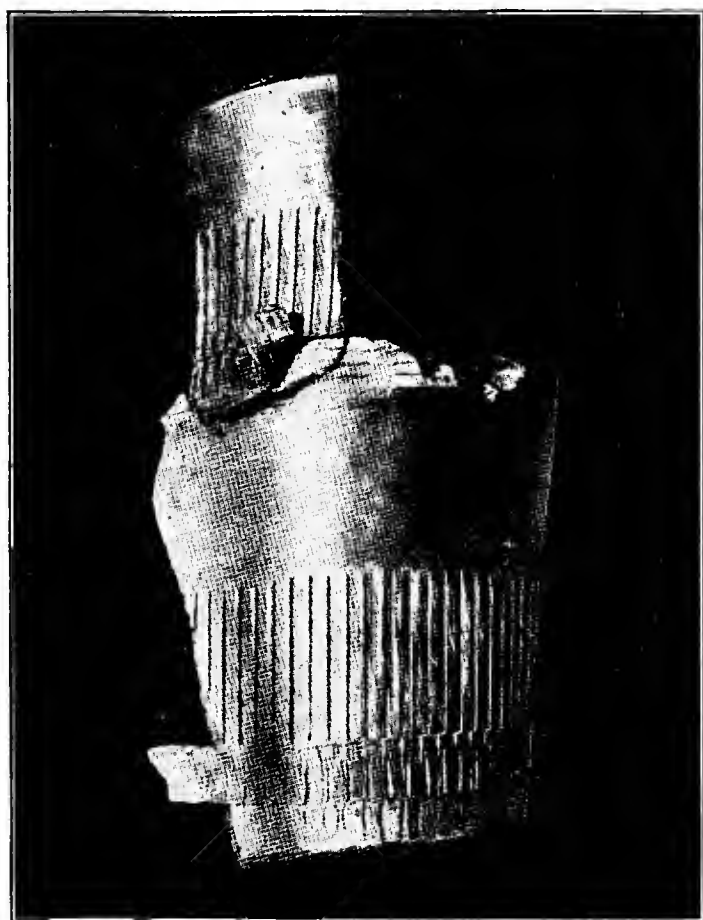
It was a humiliating termination to the first stage of a promising campaign. But the British are not easily daunted. In the following December, with a new army under the command of General Maude, they resumed the campaign. On February 24, 1917, they re-entered Kut. The Turks were badly demoralized, and the

advance against them was continued without interval. On March 11 he entered Bagdad. From that time on the Turk was always in retreat. Expeditionary forces drove many miles north beyond Bagdad, and northwest along the Euphrates toward Aleppo.

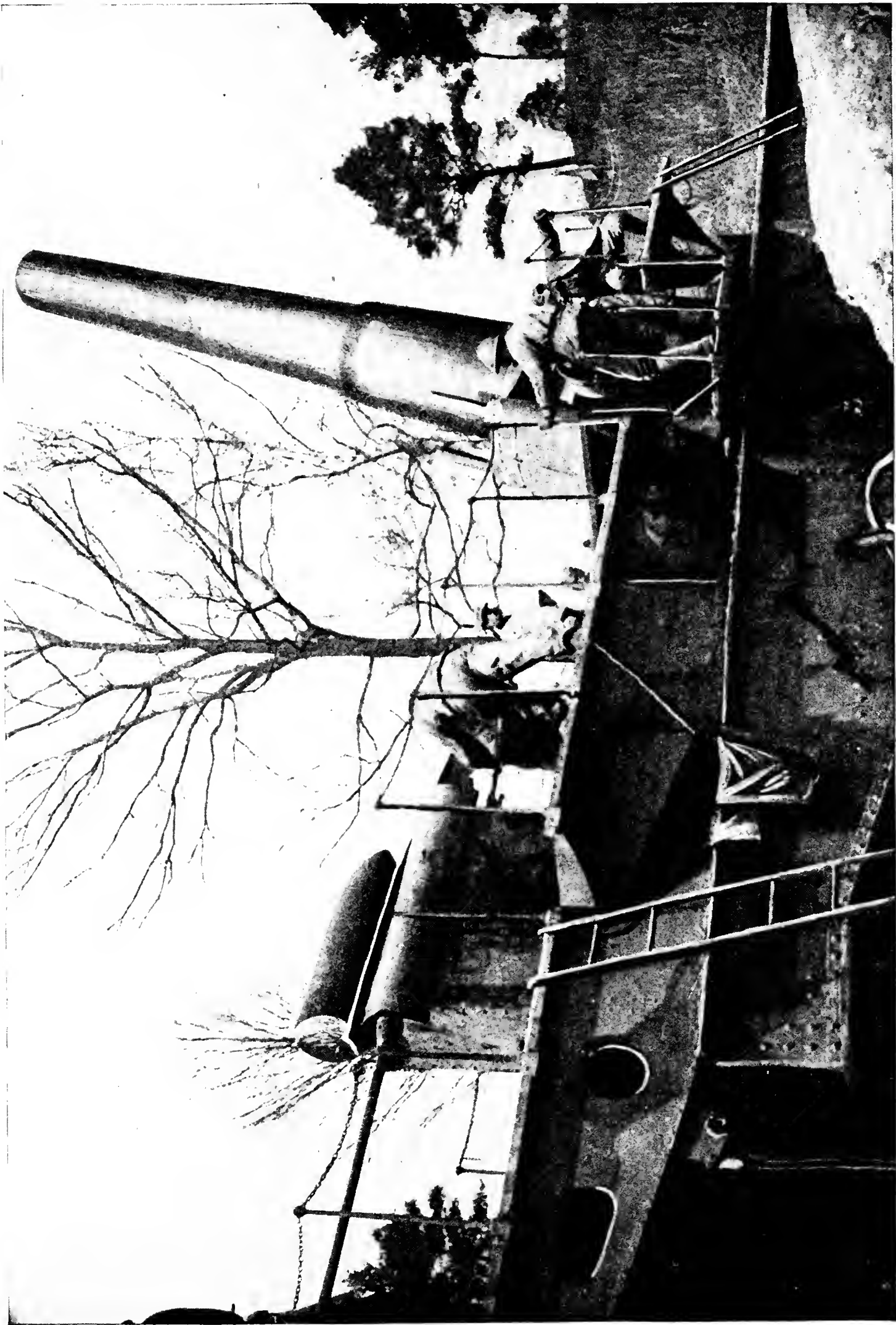
In the meantime General Allenby was conducting his Palestine campaign. The Turks had been routed on the Egyptian front, and the British had crossed the desert of Sinai, and entered the Holy Land on its southern border.

On March 27 they met the main forces of the enemy near Gaza and defeated them with heavy losses. For some months thereafter progress was slow. Roads had to be constructed and communications maintained across the desert with the base in Egypt. All the fresh water for the British army was brought across the desert in conduits.

In the autumn of 1917, however, General Allenby got his movement under way. Beersheba was taken on October 31. Gaza and Jaffa, the latter the Mediterranean port of Jerusalem, fell in November. As Christmas drew near the world awaited with expectancy news that



Copper bands on the gigantic shell used in the bombardment of Paris. This section was found in a street of Paris after a shell struck nearby.



Big French Railway Gun. Here is one of the big railway guns which did excellent work on the Western front. These mobile guns could be shifted to any part of the line and had been engaged in holding the French lines and keeping back the Germans.

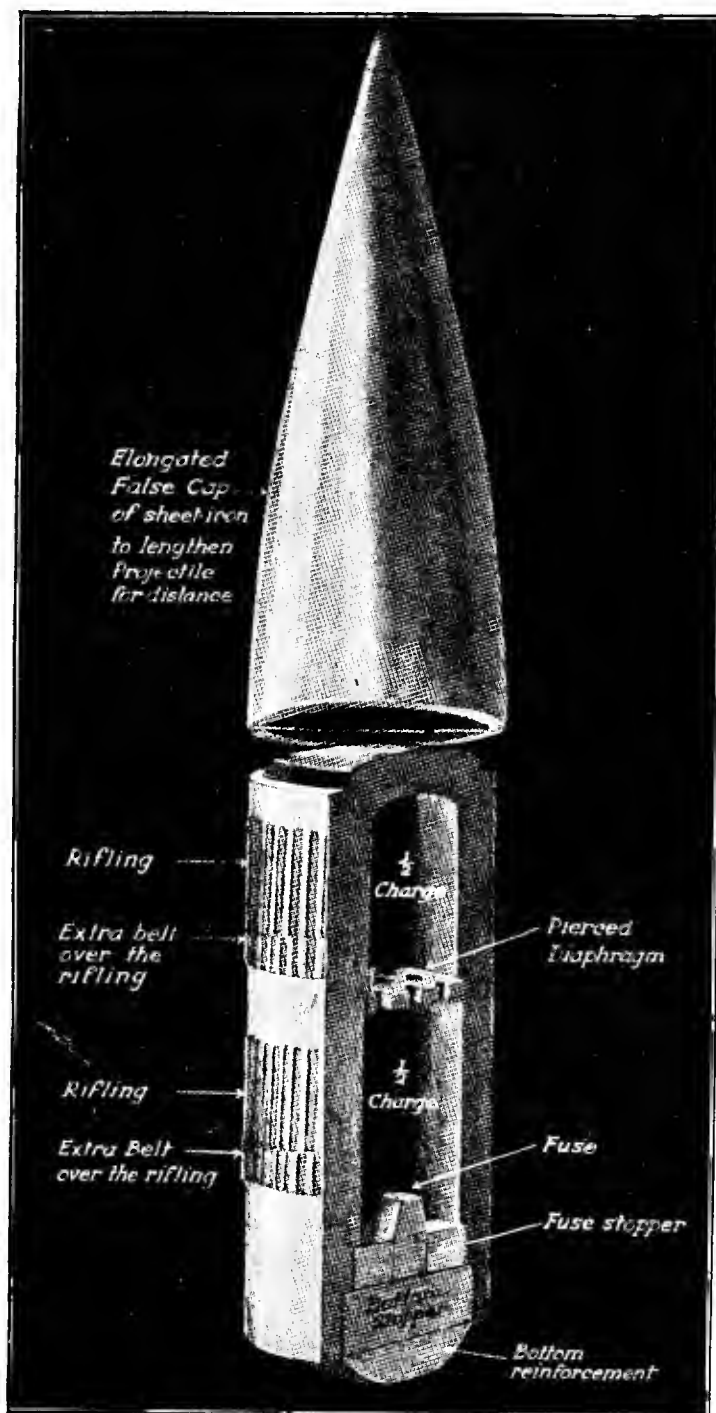
the Holy City itself had returned to Christian occupation and control. It was thought General Allenby might time its capture for Christmas day, but being more of a soldier than a sentimentalist, he took it at the first opportunity and entered it on foot, in modest recognition of its sacred character, on December 11.

The fall of Jerusalem marked the beginning of the end for Turkey in Syria. During 1918 General Allenby continued his northward progress, slowly overcoming natural obstacles and enemy opposition. Aleppo, the gateway to Asia Minor, was his goal. Once at this important junction point, where the railroad branches to go east toward Bagdad and south toward Mecca, he knew the whole of Syria and Mesopotamia would be in Christian hands.

Early in October his long journey ended. He reached Aleppo, and the Turkish armies still left in northern Mesopotamia were cut off from Constantinople. On the last day of October Turkey surrendered. Thus the Armenians and Syrians were freed from the tyranny of the Ottoman empire, but not before untold thousands of them had suffered horrors that cannot be named, and multitudes had perished from starvation and abuse.

In the indictment of Germany must be charged not only the atrocities she perpetrated on the people of Belgium and France, but the brutal massacres in Armenia, carried out by her vassal ally without a word of protest or a restraining finger from Berlin.

The part that Greece played in the war was not understood by many people. There were those who charged the allied nations with treating Greece as Germany had treated Belgium. Here are the facts:



A diagram of the mammoth shell, probably the one used in the immense gun located in St. Gobain woods which bombarded Paris a distance of seventy-five miles. The destruction caused by these gigantic shells was very great, and the Parisians were continually in a state of terror until the Allies made a concentrated attack and drove the German forces beyond the Paris range.

Germany violated a treaty to enter Belgium.

The allies entered Greece to keep a treaty.

Germany entered Belgium by violence.

The allies entered Greece by invitation of the constitutional government, of which Venizelos was then premier.



Types of French Troops Who Entered Germany to Keep the Enemy in Order Until Peace Was Declared.

Germany killed Belgians and burned their towns.

The allies respected the lives and property of the Greeks.

Germany bled Belgium white with taxation.

The allies kept Greece alive with loans.

Great Britain, France and Russia were the three powers that gave Greece its independence and placed the father of Constantine on the throne. They were obligated by treaty to preserve the dynasty and the constitutional government of Greece. The treaty further provided that they might land troops on Greek soil by common agreement among themselves in order to fulfill their treaty obligations.

When Constantine refused to recognize the vote of the people that returned the Venizelist government after its forced resignation he over-threw constitutional government. This fact justified the presence of the allies in Greece, aside from their invitation, and aside from the fact that they were there to fulfill for Greece her treaty pledge to Serbia, which Constantine refused to keep.

When Constantine fled from Greece he knew that evidence of his base treachery had been discovered. He was the conscious tool of Germany. His plea to be permitted to remain neutral was a dishonest plea. He was never neutral.

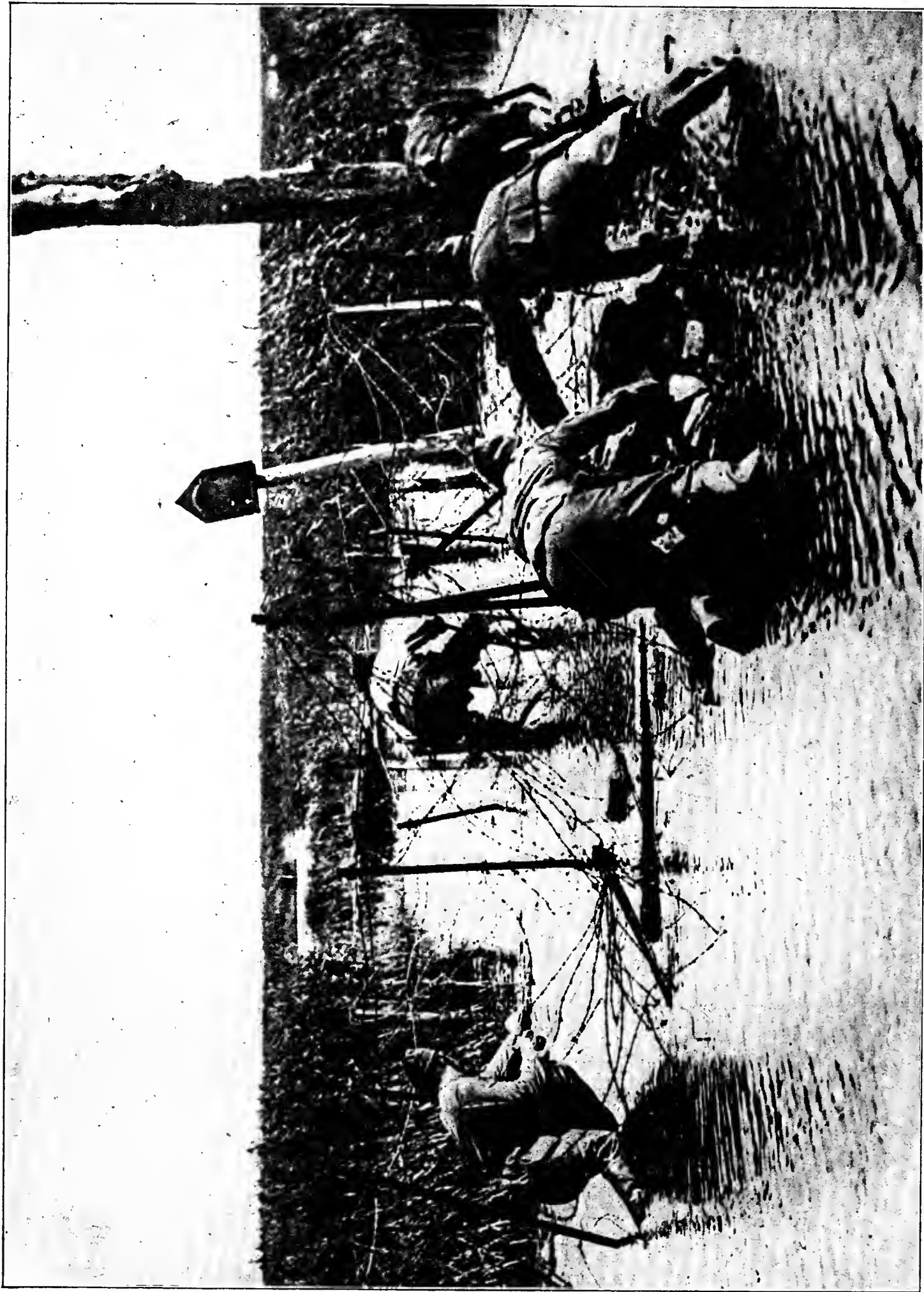


Capt. George Guynemer, the leading French aviator, and Lieut. Vosse, (in oval), a leading German aviator, meet death at almost the same time.

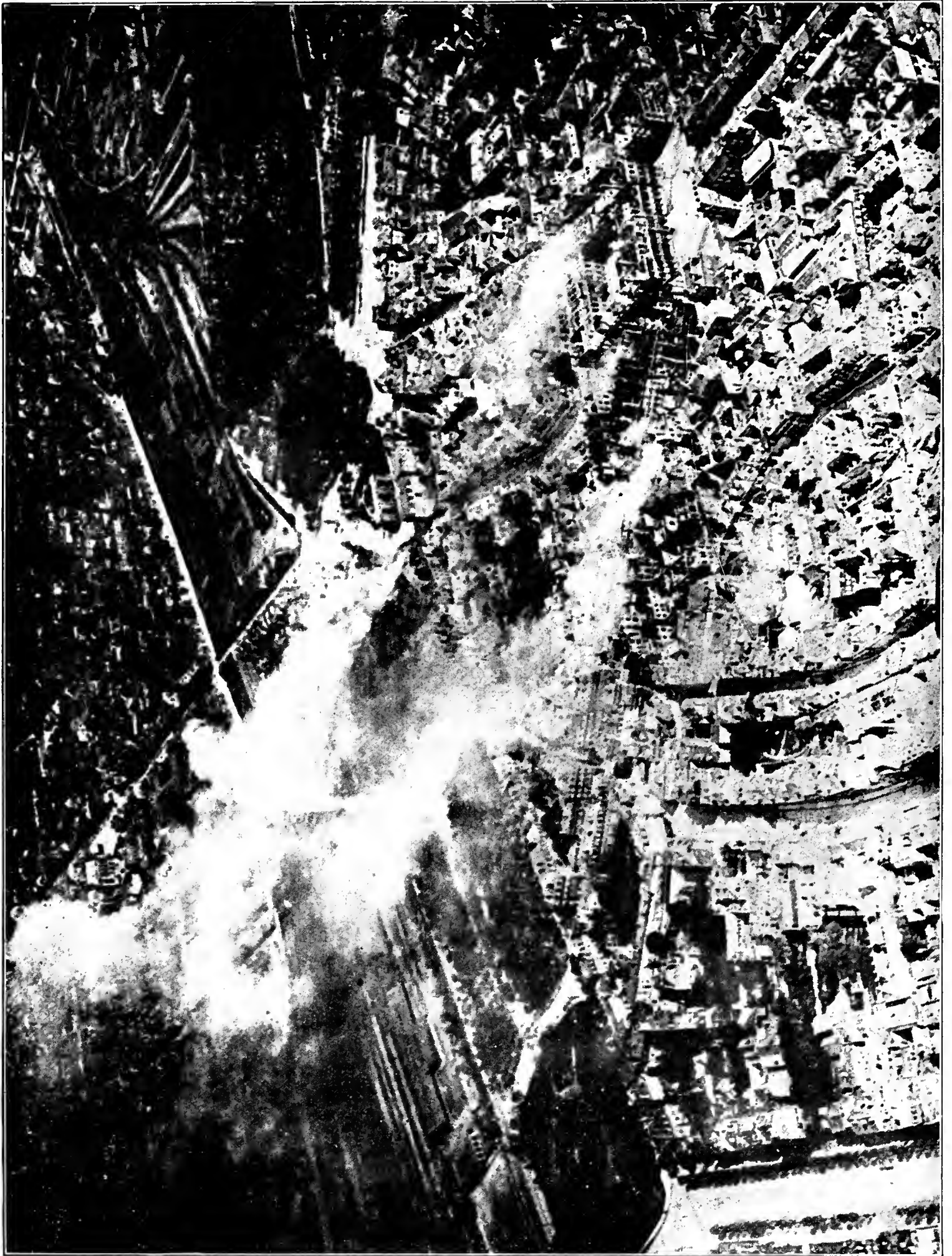
In the last year of the war the Greeks, freed from the incubus of a Berlin-controlled monarch, joined with the Serbs, Italians, French and British in driving the Bulgar from the soil of Macedonia. The spirit of Greece was always with the allies.



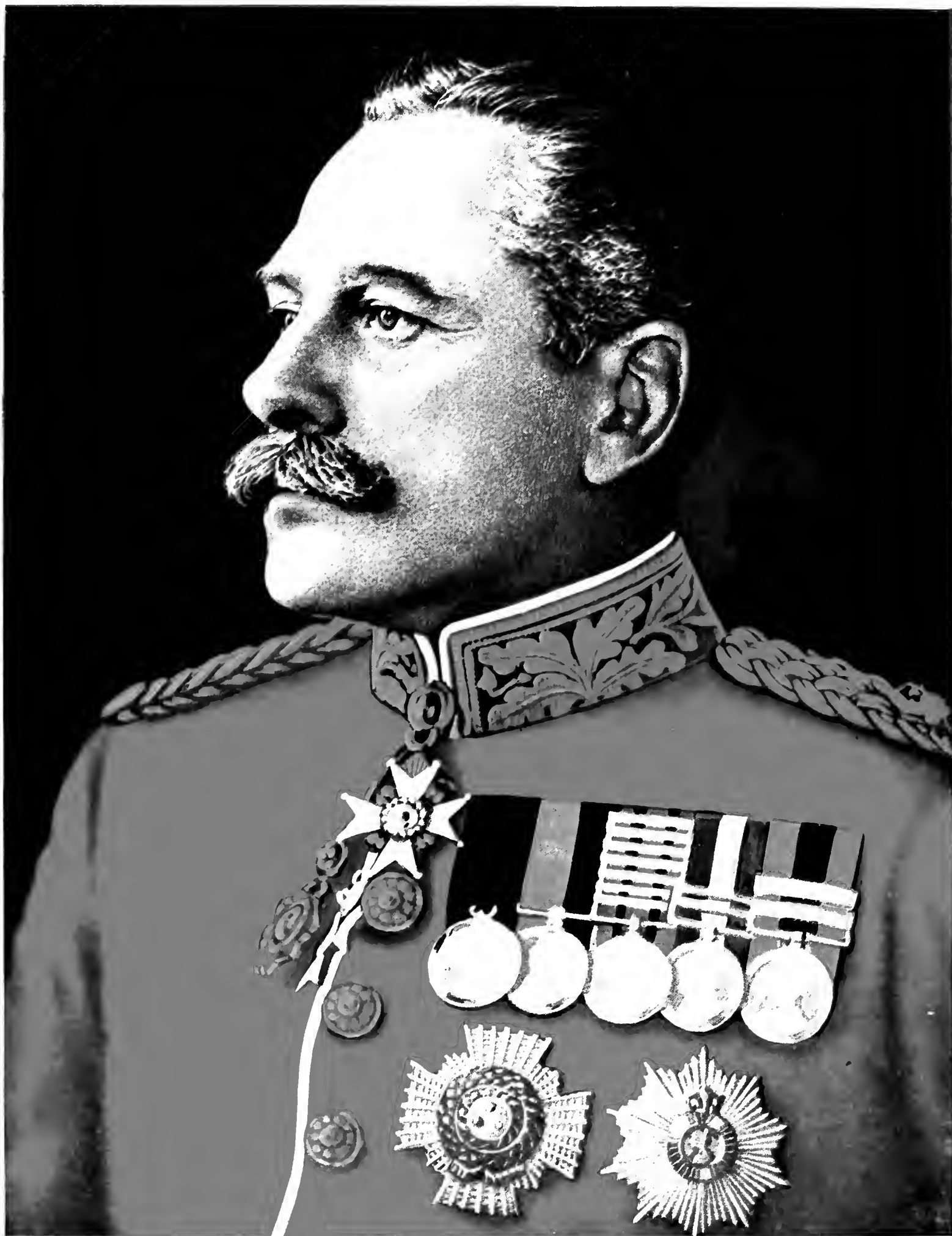
French Troops Going Over the Top and Entering the Enemy's Wire Entanglements.



Americans Cutting Wire Entanglements Prior to a Drive.



Remarkable photo of the Germans burning Reims. Incendiary shells can be seen falling, adding to the conflagration.



SIR DOUGLAS HAIG, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE BRITISH FORCES
IN FRANCE AND BELGIUM.



WHEN THE WHINE OF "KAMERAD!" LIFTS ABOVE THE CLAMOR.

In this subterranean retreat a group of the enemy believed themselves secure.



Chateau-Thierry Liberated. This is one of the first photographs to arrive in this country of the battle-scarred Chateau-Thierry, where the Americans successfully stopped and defeated the Germans in their drive on Paris. The photograph shows women and children who had remained in the town during the occupation of the Germans, walking across the destructed streets.

The War On The Sea

CHAPTER IX

BRITISH FLEET MASTER OF SEAS — GERMAN SEA RAIDS STOPPED —
U. S. AUGMENTS BRITISH SEA FORCES — BATTLE OFF JUTLAND
— U-BOAT WARFARE — LUSITANIA SUNK.

In no war since the beginning of the world has the sea played a part so important as in this war.

Consider a moment the position of the central empires, and then the position of the allied nations.

There was no fighting front of decisive significance that Germany and Austria-Hungary could not reach by land, and there was none, except the Mesopotamian and Syrian fronts, more than 500 miles from Berlin.

The central powers and their vassal allies had land communication. The transport of troops and materials could be done wholly by rail, and without risk of attack by the enemy, or of any enemy interference.

For example in shifting her armies back and forth between the French and Russian fronts Germany ran no danger of loss thru hostile efforts. She could move men and guns to the Macedonian and Mesopotamian fronts without considering the possibility that her enemies would block their road of travel or destroy them en route.

But Great Britain could not reach any front without crossing seas or channels. Every man she sent to war, every ton of food and munitions, had to be protected against submarine attack. In order to keep contact with her Russian ally Great Britain had to travel thousands of miles around the North Cape of Scandinavia,

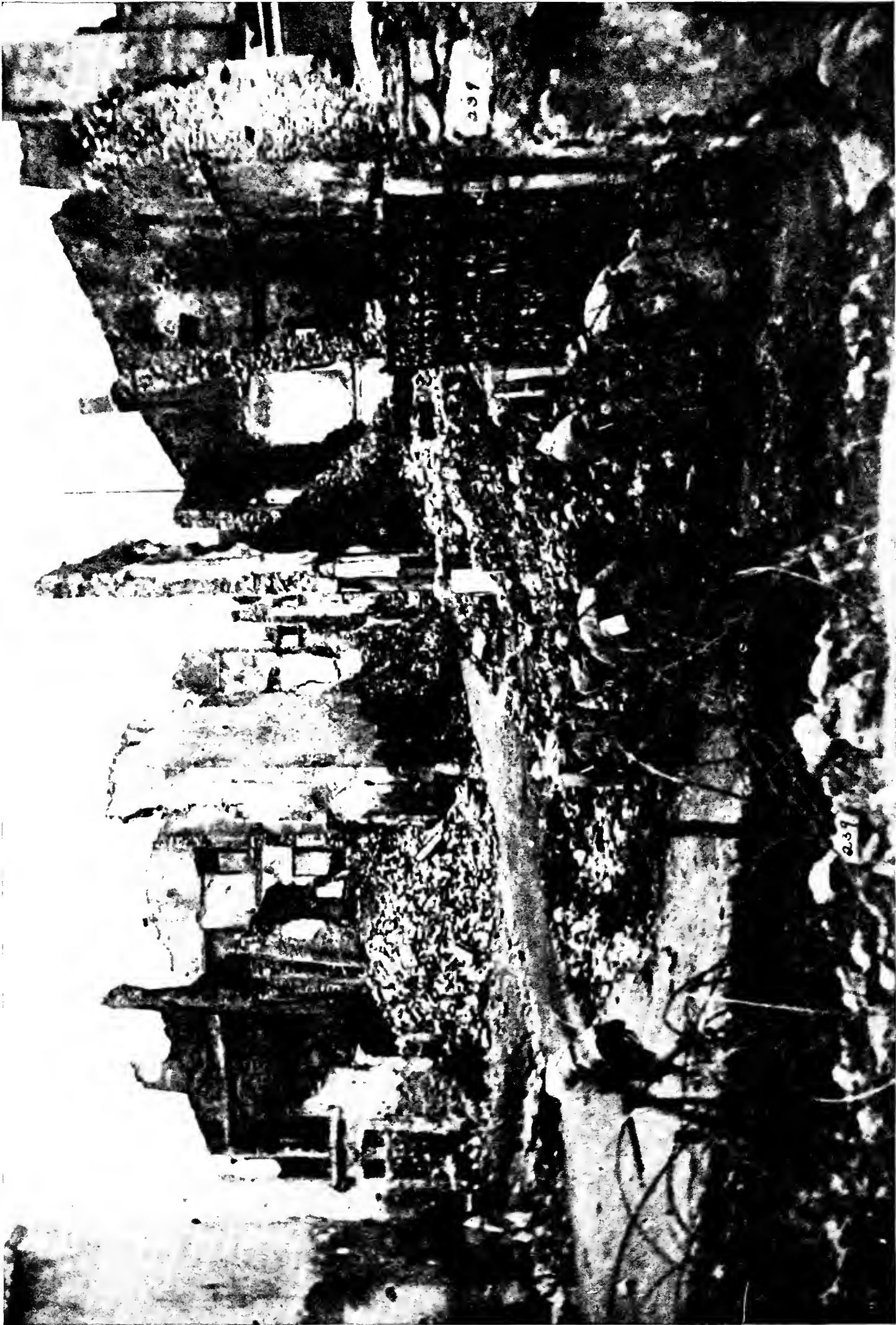
to Archangel. To reach the Macedonian front she had to travel the length of the most dangerous of all the seven seas—the Mediterranean. If the Mediterranean had been created for the express purpose of making things easy for the U-boats, its configuration could not have been improved upon. In order to reach the Mesopotamian front Great Britain had to risk these same waters, and continue thru the Red Sea to the Persian Gulf—a distance of 9,000 miles.

Half a million soldiers came 3,000 miles across the Atlantic to fight with their British comrades, and were kept continually supplied by transport between Canada and the front for four years. Half a million came round Good Hope or thru the Suez from Australia and New Zealand, and were in like manner provided.

France sent troops to the east and risked the perils of the sea. Italy, washed by the Mediterranean, was dependent upon sea transport for food and coal and almost every other essential.

And all these countries relied upon America as a source of supply, and upon the Atlantic as a line of communication with the food, and munitions and raw materials of the American market.

Finally, when the great crisis of the war developed, and the life and death struggle on the plains of Picardy and the banks of the Marne was being watched breathlessly by the world, the whole issue depended



French Scout Troops entering Laon after the German retirement.

upon whether America could get 1,500,000 men across the sea in time.

It is evident, therefore, that the sea constituted one of the biggest problems the allies had to face. They had to make the sea safe for transport and serviceable as a line of communication. If they failed in this the war was lost.

As obviously the sea presented to Germany her greatest opportunity. It was the most vulnerable point at which to

the great ocean highways with power and promptitude.

It happened that the British fleet was mobilized for maneuvers when the war cloud gathered in Europe. Instead of demobilizing it slipped quietly up to a rendezvous in northern waters, and awaited developments. Thus it was ready the instant war was declared to meet and fight the enemy.

The enemy, who probably entertained



French soldiers moving up to the front. This British official photograph shows a detachment of stocky French poilus marching up to the front lines to meet the Huns.

strike her enemies.

Hence the struggle for the sea became, in many respects, the supreme struggle of the war.

In this struggle Great Britain played the part that saved the world from a triumph of Prussianism. Weak as she was numerically and in material equipment for land warfare at the beginning of the war, on sea she was mighty, and she moved to the defense of civilization and

hopes of a swift descent upon the shores of Great Britain and a sweeping campaign by fast cruisers against enemy commerce, modified his plans. He did not dare to challenge the British fleet to do battle.

Several enemy cruisers were at large when the war began, notably the Emden. These engaged in raiding tactics. They sank many thousands of tons of allied shipping, ignoring wholly the requirement

of international law that their prizes should be taken into port to have their status determined by a prize court.

However the commanders of these raiders were humane. They made provision for the safety of passengers and crew, and this consideration entitled them to the respect which even the allies felt for their daring and courage. Had Germany confined herself to such operations as the Emden conducted she would not

countered a British squadron of lighter armament in the Pacific, off Coronel on the coast of Chile. Rear-admiral Craddock was in command of the British squadron. He was maneuvered into an unfortunate position. After a courageous fight against odds in which he went down with his flagship, the Good Hope, the rest of his squadron, excepting the Monmouth, managed to disengage itself. The Monmouth followed the Good Hope



Shell from big German gun kills many in Paris nursery. One of the shells fired by the big German gun in the forest of St. Gobans, a distance of about eighty miles from Paris, fell in a nursery and created the awful havoc shown above.

have sunk in the eyes of the world to the level of national degradation that now marks her.

But the raiders were pursued and captured one after another. An Australian cruiser, the Sydney, ran down the Emden off Cocos Island in the Indian ocean on November 9, 1914.

Prior to this, however, a German squadron, under Admiral von Spee, en-

to the bottom.

This was the first important naval encounter in the war, and it naturally gave great satisfaction to Germany and her friends, of whom, at this time, she had not a few in America and thruout the world. The von Spee victory was a blow at the supremacy of Britain on the sea.

A month later, on December 8, 1914, von Spee was cruising north on the oppo-

site side of the continent. He was looking for victims in the region of the Falkland Islands—British islands off the coast of Patagonia.

Concealed in one of the deep harbors of the Falkland group lay a British cruiser squadron under the command of Vice-admiral Sturdee. It was waiting for the Germans, and as they steamed northward past the islands, it suddenly sallied out and attacked. Before the

on allied commerce was left to the U-boat.

The story of the U-boat's depredations is too long to tell in detail. The history of the war, exhaustively related, will need a large volume devoted exclusively to the U-boat.

It became, at the climax of its destructiveness, the most serious peril the allies had to face, and, in the end, it was the utter undoing of Germany.



French warriors on horseback. General Joffre had kept these and nearly all his other mounted men from within rifle range of the Germans. These men, who were photographed while reconnoitering in Somme region, were as fine cavalry as the world ever saw. In their two years of service back of the trenches they had time to master the technique of their kind of warfare.

enemy fully realized what was happening he had lost his flagship, the Scharnhorst, and the battle cruisers Gneisenau, Leipzig and Nurnberg.

That incident just about finished the surface efforts of the German navy. Such activities as were later engaged in by German battleships took place in waters immediately adjacent to Germany or Great Britain. The waging of war

The U-boats had enjoyed several notable successes in the opening months of the war. A number of British war ships had been sunk, and there was no little uneasiness lest Germany should be able to nibble down the strength of Britain's navy ship by ship.

On September 5, the light cruiser Pathfinder was sunk by the U-2 at the entrance to the Firth of Forth; on Septem-



From left to right: Marshal Foch, General Pershing, Madame Dubail, Marshal Joffre, General Dubail and Son. Gens. Pelletier and Galopin in rear to either side of Marshal Joffre.

ber 22 the U-boats had a field day. They caught the armoured cruiser Aboukir in the North Sea just after she had parted from her sister ships the Hogue and the Cressy. The Aboukir was seen to be in distress by the other cruisers, and they went to her aid. This was exactly what the enemy had hoped would happen. As they neared the sinking ship each of them received in her hull a torpedo from the hiding submarine. All three cruisers went down with the loss of 1,400 lives. The cruisers were old and almost obsolete. The loss of life was the most serious phase of the incident. Germany was jubilant. She saw the destruction of the British fleet by "attrition". The U-boat commander responsible for the coup—Otto Weddigen—was decorated and became a national hero.

But the British had learned a lesson. Instructions were given that in case of a ship being torpedoed other ships must not go to the rescue, but must take every precaution to ensure their own safety. Furthermore plans were considered and agreed upon for protecting the navy from the war of attrition without in any measure lessening its efficacy as a menace and a blockading force against the enemy.

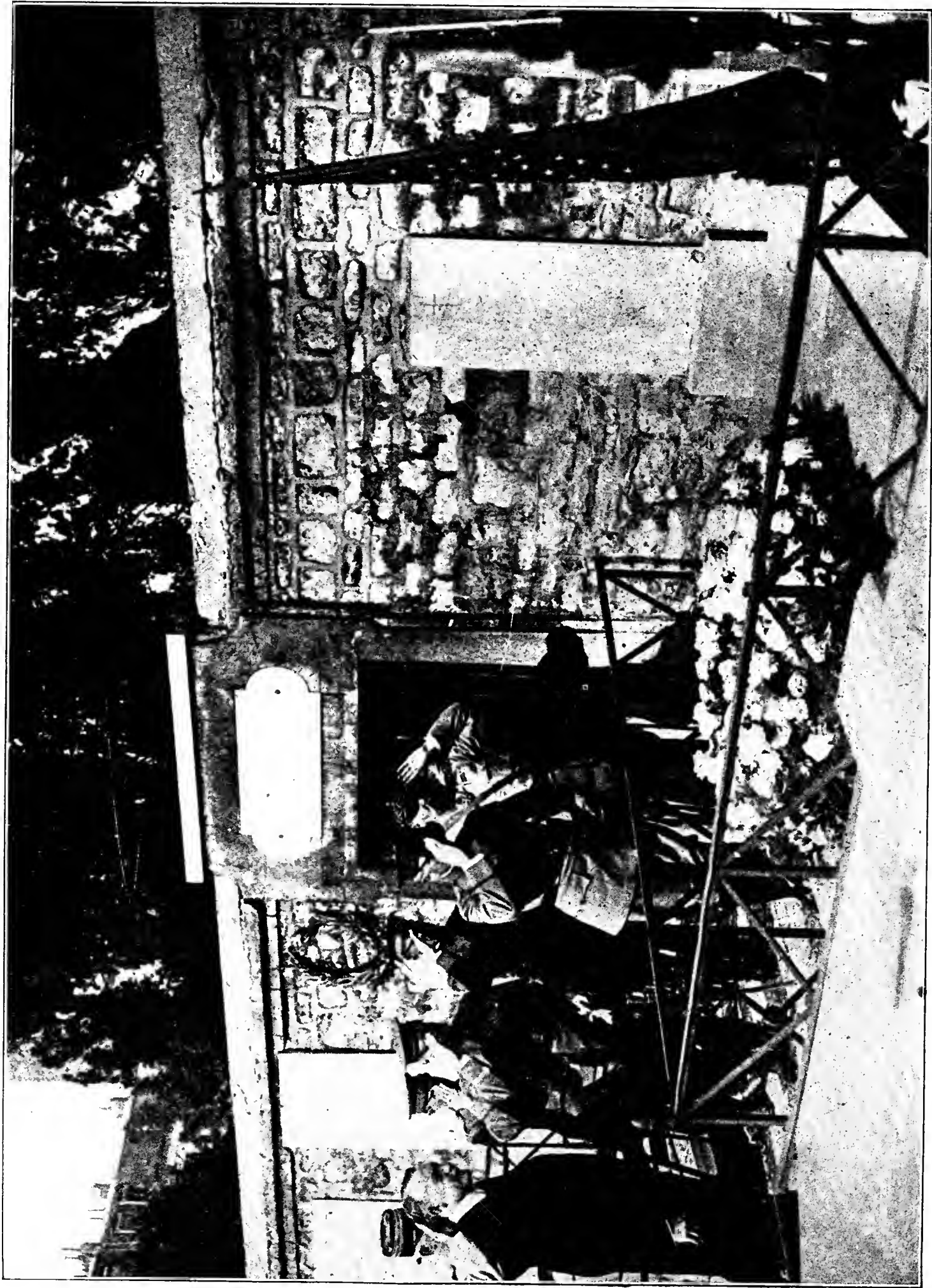
Losses to battle ships in North Sea and Atlantic waters became rare events. The enemy's successes were largely confined to the Mediterranean, where the problems of defense were exceedingly difficult, and the treachery of the King of Greece made murder easy for the U-boat.

Germany soon realized that she had a long and probably disappointing task ahead of her in an effort to pick off the great British fleet one ship at a time. Her naval experts began to turn their attention more definitely to the destruction of allied commerce. This was wise policy. To attack the allied lines of communication and cut off the armies in France, Macedonia, Egypt and Mesopotamia from their sources of food supply and munitions meant to compel the capitulation of the allied countries.



Marshal Petain, the Defender of Verdun.

Germany had scattered mines in the waters adjacent to the British Isles. German ships carrying neutral flags had engaged in this murderous work. It was a clear violation of international law. No nation had the right to make the common highways of the sea unsafe for neutral shipping and noncombatant merchant vessels of the enemy by the indiscriminate placing of mines.



Gen. Pershing and Allied Leaders at the Grave of Lafayette.

As a consequence of this action Great Britain in November 1914 announced that a safe channel for neutral shipping would be maintained in the North Sea for all ships entering and leaving it by the Straits of Dover. That meant British ships would sweep up enemy mines and guarantee safety in the swept and guarded waters. Ships taking the northern passage did so at their own peril.

safety of crew and passengers. Neutral ships were told that they ran danger in entering the zone, as a result of "incidents inevitable in sea warfare."

That was the beginning of Germany's great U-boat campaign to starve England into submission. Predictions were made in Germany that England would be compelled to yield in a comparatively short time.



Kemmel Hill Before the Germans Attacked. This was the French commander's post on Mount Kemmel the battle of April 24, when the Germans stormed and captured part of the hill.

Von Tirpitz characterized this action of Great Britain as the closing of the North Sea to neutrals, and hinted at reprisals. The reprisals came in the announcement of the German government on February 4, 1915, that the waters surrounding Great Britain and Ireland were a war region, and that every enemy merchant ship found in these waters on and after February 18 would be destroyed, without guarantee of warning or provision for the

Further it was the beginning of the long controversy between the United States and Germany over her attempt to make piracy and murder legitimate on the high seas. The declaration of U-boat warfare was followed almost at once by President Wilson's note warning Germany that America would hold her to "strict accountability" for offenses against the law of nations and humanity.

To continue the story of the U-boat

war in detail would be merely to relate sinking after sinking, crime after crime against the innocent and the helpless. From the torpedoing of merchant ships without warning the Germans passed to the diabolical practise of shelling open life-boats with women and children in them.

No brutality was too terrible, and the brutal deeds were met with rejoicing and approval by the German people. To this hour no voice has been raised in Germany

“Whoever cannot prevail upon himself to approve from the bottom of his heart the sinking of the *Lusitania*—whoever cannot conquer his sense of the gigantic cruelty to unnumbered perfectly innocent victims, and give himself up to honest delight at this victorious exploit of German defensive power—him we judge to be no true German.”

It was such utterances as these that later arose to refute the arguments of men who tried to draw distinction between the



Real dogs of war on duty in the trenches. People often talked of the “dogs of war” but the dogs they thought of then were far different from these real dogs in the trenches.

to condemn the massacres of the seas, or to regret such offenses as the torpedoing of the *Lusitania* and the *Sussex*.

When the *Lusitania* was sunk, with a loss of 1,154 lives, a medal was struck in Germany to commemorate the occasion, and Pastor D. Baumgarten, a prominent German clergyman, in the course of an address on the Sermon on the Mount, declared:

German rulers and the German people.

After the sinking of the *Lusitania* more notes were exchanged between the United States and Germany, and America began a long season of waiting for an “overt” act on the part of the enemy—an act of open and deliberate hostility.

In August the White Star steamer *Arabic* was sunk, struck by a torpedo without warning of any kind. There

were 424 persons on board of whom 26 were Americans. While the lives of all were endangered only 30 were lost, of whom two were Americans.

After some argument Count von Bernstorff, on behalf of his government, disavowed the sinking of the *Arabic*, and assured President Wilson that a recurrence of like incidents was considered "out of the question."

On February 9, 1916, Germany sent her last note on the *Lusitania* affair, in which she declared she was willing to pay a full indemnity for the lives of American victims—as tho that were possible—and repeated the pledge that "unarmed merchantmen shall not be sunk without warning and unless the safety of the passengers and crew can be assured."

And a little less than a month later came the sinking of the *Sussex*, with a loss of some 80 lives. The *Sussex* was a channel steamer carrying passengers from Folkestone to Dieppe. She had 25 Americans on board, some of whom were injured. The U-boat attacked without any warning and made no effort to save the victims of its torpedo.

Germany attempted to evade the *Sussex* issue. She suggested a mine might have caused the disaster; she raised the point that the *Sussex* was armed, or that she was a mine-layer or a warship of some sort. These assertions and allegations were all disproved.

President Wilson on April 26 sent Germany a note that practically informed her she had been caught in repeated lies and deceit, and concluded with the ominous declaration:

"If the Imperial German Government should not now proclaim and make effective renunciation of its present methods of submarine warfare against passenger and cargo ships, the United States Government can have no other choice than to break off completely diplomatic relations with the German government."



This shows the appearance of some of the fragments of shell found in a street of Paris.

To this Germany replied with the announcement that the German naval forces had received the following orders:

"In accordance with the general principles of visit and search and destruction of merchant vessels recognized by international law, such vessels, both within and without the area declared as a naval war zone, shall not be sunk without warning and without saving human lives, unless these vessels attempt to escape or offer resistance."

At the same time Germany suggested that now the United States should exercise her influence to make the British government observe the rules of international law, and added that if the British government did not follow the "laws of humanity" the German government would feel it was facing a new situation in which it must reserve to itself "complete liberty of decision."



Camouflaged Big Gun. Mounted on a specially constructed railroad carriage, this big French 400 m/m. gun was ready to bang away at the German forces making the drive on the Somme front. It was exceedingly well camouflaged to prevent detection by Boche aerial forces.

The British navy had not occasioned the loss of a single neutral or non-combatant life. Even in battle with German warships it had uniformly done everything in its power to rescue enemy sailors. It had bombed no open ports and sunk no merchantmen. It had most scrupulously observed the rules of visit and search, and the enemy had been given his day in the prize court. Its offense was the effective blockade of Germany at a point remote from the German coast and beyond the reach of the U-boats.

The impudence of the German reply, however, lay in making the fulfillment of her pledges to the United States depend upon the conduct of a third party who had

no place in the controversy.

Matters drifted along under this arrangement until the beginning of 1917, and then, as elsewhere narrated, the crisis came and the rupture in diplomatic relations as a result of Germany's proclamation of unrestricted U-boat warfare.

That proclamation was the beginning of a new and serious chapter for the allies. The rate of destruction went up at once. In March, April, May and June of 1917 ships were sunk in such numbers that it looked as if the enemy's intentions might be realized, and the surrender of Great Britain and France forced by starvation.

The United States, entering the war on Good Friday, brought the help of her genius and industry to the problem. Devices were invented for detecting the presence of submarines and for destroying them. The depth bomb began to prove of great value. When the arming of merchantmen failed to lessen the sinking of ships materially, the convoy system was adopted. It proved the most effective method of rendering the U-boat harmless.

Gradually the U-boat was mastered. Allied ship-building efforts gained upon the ship-destroying efforts of the foe. America transported 2,000,000 soldiers to France with practically no losses. By the summer of 1918 the earlier alarm that the central empires might win the war with the submarine was dissipated. Instead it was felt that the submarine could do nothing more than delay the issue.

During the period of the submarine war the British navy had two clashes with the enemy on the high seas. Vice-Admiral Beatty, in command of a British patrolling squadron, encountered a German raiding squadron in the North Sea on January 24, 1915. There was a sharp little fight, in which the enemy battle cruiser *Blucher* was sunk, and two other of his big ships badly damaged. The British cruisers *Lion* and *Tiger* suffered, but were able to make port under their

own steam.

The biggest naval battle of the war occurred off the coast of Denmark on May 31, 1916.

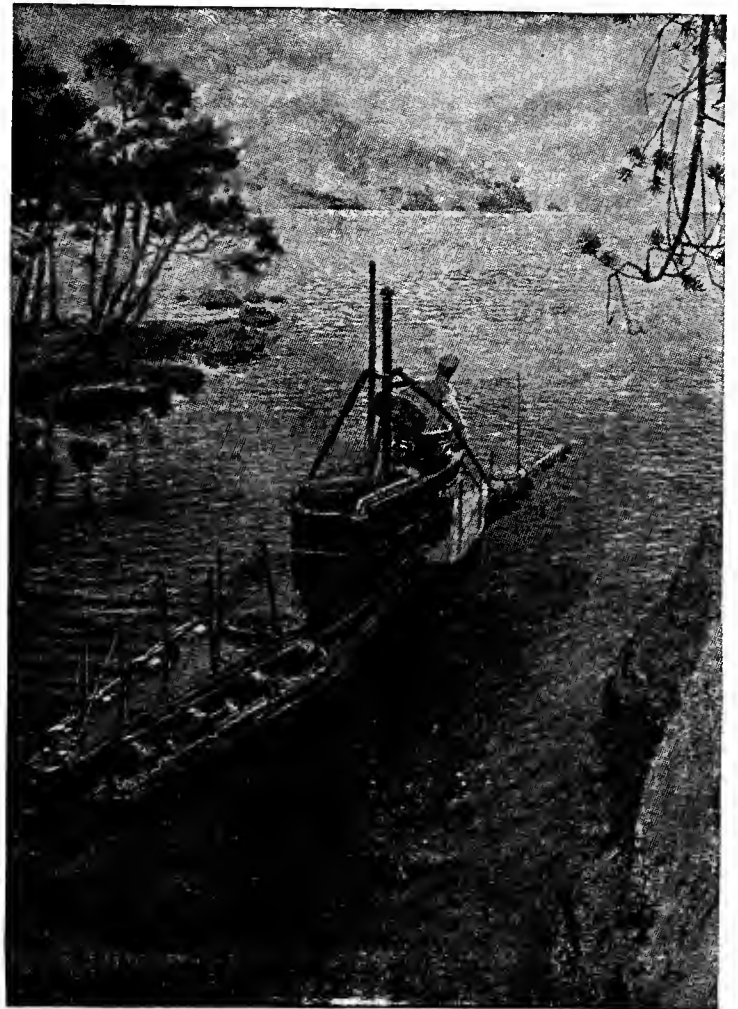
Vice-Admiral Beatty, commanding the battle cruiser squadron, discovered the enemy's high sea fleet steaming north and west in the region of Jutland. It was late in the afternoon, and the weather was hazy, but Beatty at once closed in and gave fight. It was his purpose to engage and hold the foe until the British dreadnaught fleet could arrive on the scene.

The battle raged mightily until darkness set in, and the enemy, realizing his peril, succeeded in slipping away in night and fog and reaching his own sheltered waters behind Helgoland.

The British lost three battle cruisers—the Queen Mary, Indefatigable and Invincible; three armored cruisers—the Defense, Warrior and Black Prince, and eight destroyers. The enemy admitted at the time the loss of one battleship, the Pommern, one battle cruiser, the Lutzow, four cruisers and five destroyers.

When the war ended it developed that his losses had been far heavier than he had admitted or than the British had claimed, and that from May 31, 1916, until the hour of final defeat official Germany knew that its fleet could never again run the risk of meeting the British.

In British naval history, however, no incidents will live longer or redound more loudly to the praise of Britain than the intrepid raids on the submarine bases of Zeebrugge and Ostend, on the Belgian coast. The former took place on the night of April 22-23, 1918. Vice Admiral Sir Roger Keyes directed the daring expedition that undertook to destroy the fortified mole of Zeebrugge and block the channel by which access was had to the canal. Six obsolete British cruisers took part in the enterprise—the Brilliant, Iphigenia, Sirius, Intrepid, Thetis and Vindictive. The last named won great

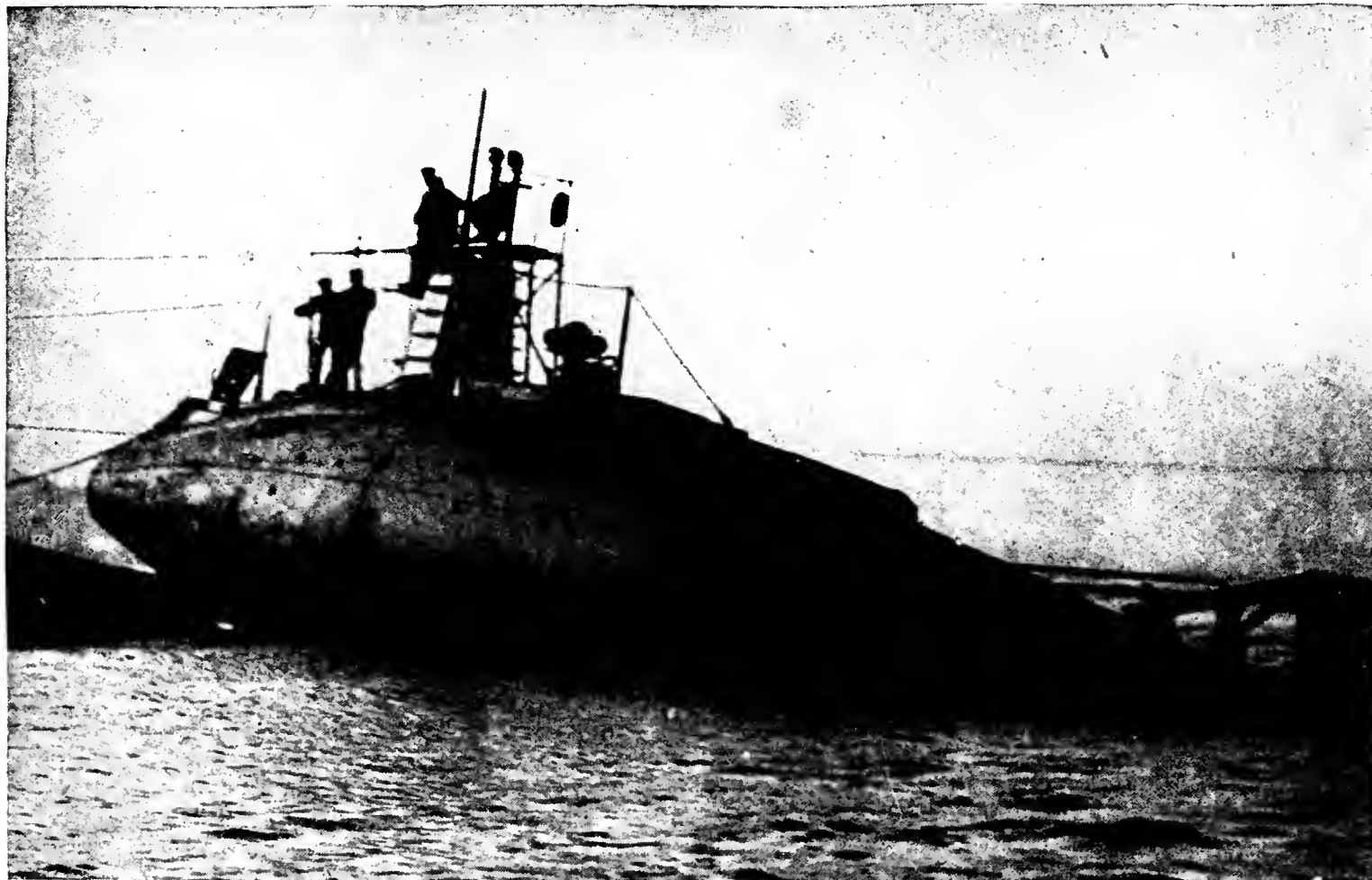


French Submersible Torpedo-boat Signalling Fleet at Biserta.

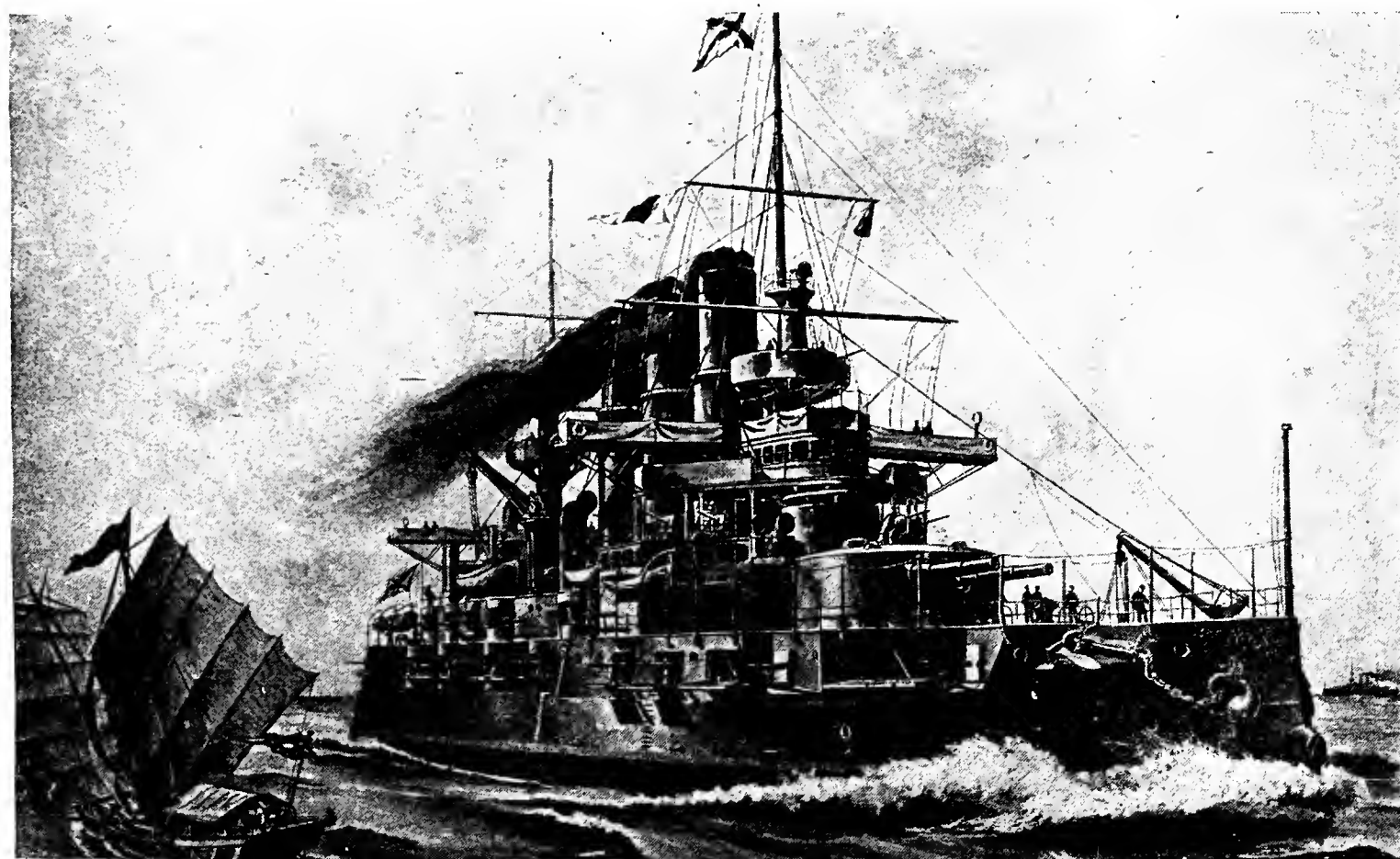
glory. She landed storming parties on the mole while being hammered with shells from the enemy shore batteries. A noble wreck she managed to reach port. A few weeks later she ventured forth again, and allowed herself to be sunk at the entrance to the harbor of Ostend.

In all the history of the world there has been no more wonderful spectacle, nor any surrender more utterly humiliating, than that which ended the long struggle upon and beneath the seas.

When in late November 1918, the pride of the German navy, great dreadnaughts, battle cruisers, armored cruisers and destroyers, steamed sullenly across the North Sea and gave themselves up to the waiting fleet of Britain with its allied squadrons of American and French warships, there ended the dream of Wilhelm Hohenzollern, the dream of a vast world empire, mighty on land and sea.



French Submarine Torpedo Boat "Lavoisier" Helped to Clear the Mediterranean.



Great Austrian Battleship "Herzog Karl" surrendered to Italy.

America's Long Patience

CHAPTER X

AMERICA NEUTRAL — BELGIUM STARVING — GERMAN PLOTS —
LUSITANIA SUNK — EXCHANGE OF NOTES — RELATIONS WITH
AUSTRIA BROKEN — AMERICA'S ULTIMATUM.

America was slow to discover that she lived in the world rather than in the western hemisphere alone, and that she was neighbor to Europe as well as to Mexico.

When the war began in Europe the American people looked upon it as a strange and tragic madness of monarchs and subject nations, with which they had nothing to do, and could have nothing to do, except as intermediary in an effort to make peace.

Millions of Americans were shocked and outraged by the ruthless treatment of Belgium when Germany hurled herself across the little country's frontier in a frantic effort to get at the throat of France.

Some Americans wanted the United States to protest and even to threaten a declaration of war if Germany persisted in her violation of Belgium's rights and liberty.

No action was taken by the American government, however, and it is probable the government faithfully reflected the sentiment of a majority of the people, at that time. There was very general sympathy for Belgium, and wide-spread indignation against Germany, but the old tradition that America had no lot or part in the politics and quarrels of Europe obtained thruout the land, and few would have been willing to go beyond sympathy and indignation.

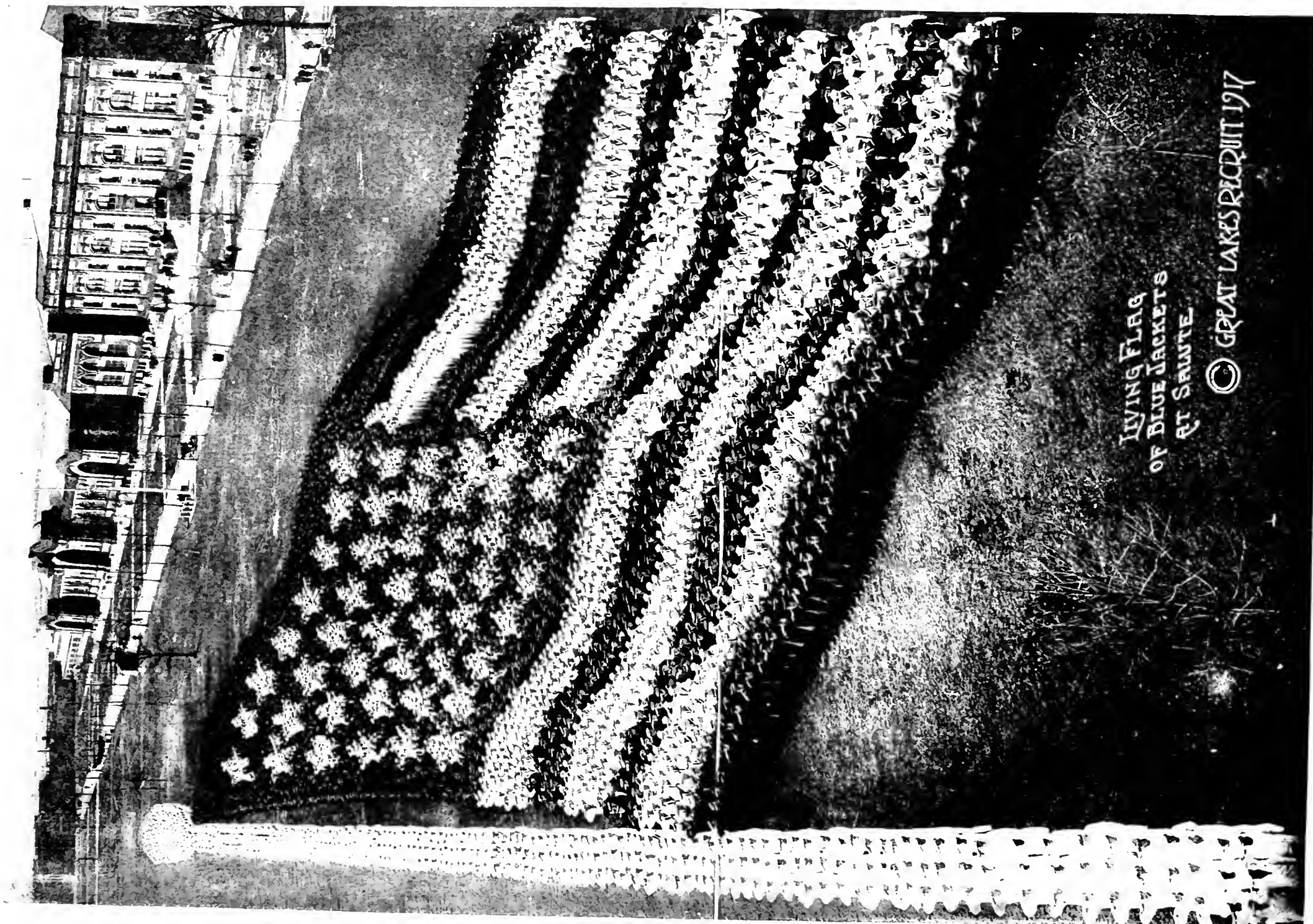
America's sympathy was shown most

practically and with little delay. All over the country funds were raised for the relief of Belgium, whose people had been reduced to misery and starvation in a brief space of time by the cruelty of the foe.

When it became apparent that the proper administration of American bounty depended upon direct American supervision, an American Commission for the Relief of Belgium was named, with Herbert Clark Hoover, an Iowa mining engineer, as chairman. Mr. Hoover proved a wonderful organizer, a man of generous heart and great executive ability. Under his leadership millions of dollars were raised for the help of King Albert's oppressed people, and under his personal direction the money was disbursed for their salvation. For two years he labored incessantly, handicapped by the frequent refusal of the German administrators of Belgium to cooperate or in any way to facilitate his work.

The ministry for Belgium was America's main means of contact with the war zone during 1914-15-16. There were other contacts, but they were all of the same sort—relief work for the suffering of Serbia, Syria, and Armenia, or ambulance driving and Red Cross service in France.

Officially America was neutral. The President issued declarations of neutrality as each new belligerent appeared in Europe. Immediately following the first outbreak of war, in August 1914, he ap-



A LIVING FLAG

As interesting as the picture itself, is the manner in which the design was laid out in the huge drill grounds. The flag, if formed in proper proportions, would hardly be recognizable when photographed, so expert photographers worked through the law of perspective so that when viewed from the "eye of the camera" and pho-

10,000 Blue Jackets form the most remarkable flag in the world at the Great Lakes Naval Training Station, 30 miles from Chicago, and photographed from a plane.

In proportion, if stood out in proper proportions, for instance there were 65 men in the star in the extreme left hand corner and only 12 in the nearest front star.

290 men were in the ball, 500 in the pole, 450 in the top stripe and 500 in the lower one.

The flag itself, was 293 feet long and 128 feet

(Copyright Great Lakes Recruit, 1917)

The star field measured 143 feet at the top, 60 feet at the bottom.

One of the features of this extraordinary formation is the fact that in the respective stars there were men from nearly every state in the union.

pealed to the American people to maintain a strict neutrality in word and act.

The American people made a loyal effort to acquiesce in the President's request, and a very large proportion of them succeeded admirably; but the American of German birth or descent proved in many instances an exception to the loyalty of the majority.

The United States did not realize at first that its citizens of German blood

ment, the pride and even the fear of German-Americans. Secret organizations were formed; oaths of loyalty to the kaiser were taken; reservists were drilled.

Agents were hired to go into American industries and provoke and persuade the workers to strike. These efforts were directed chiefly to the demoralization of the munition factories, or other concerns producing goods that were of value to the enemies of Germany.



French Advancing Behind a Barrage Fire.

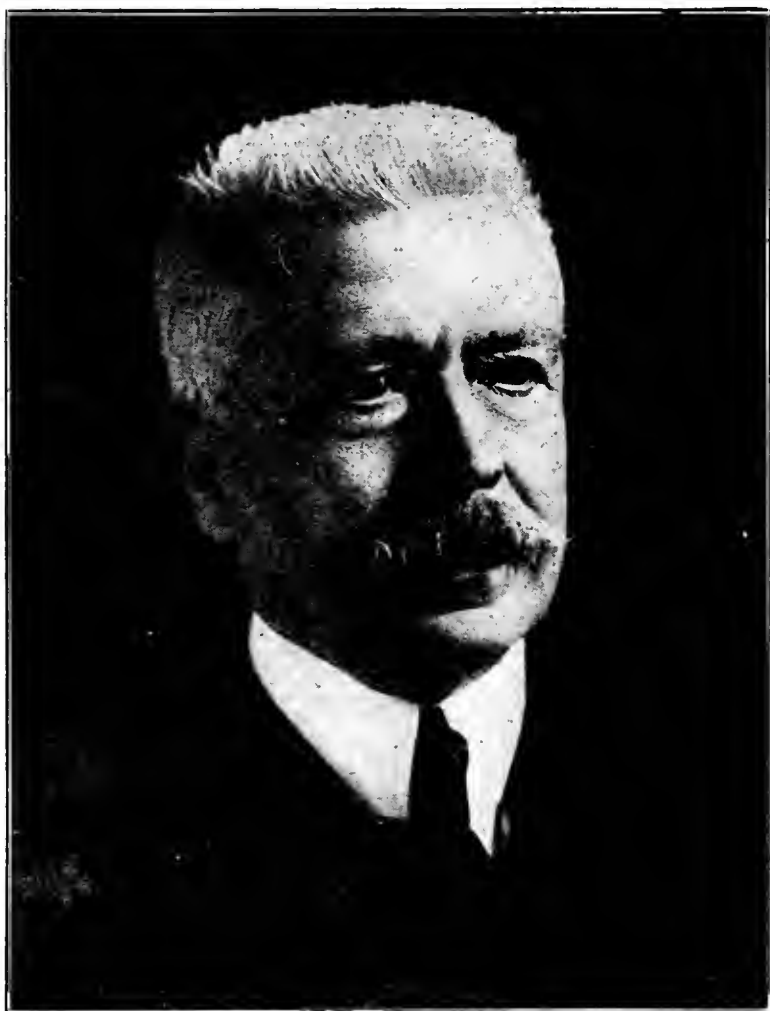
were being made the objects of continued incitement by German agents in America; but this was true. Had they been left to themselves there is little likelihood that any serious trouble would have developed. But men on the pay-roll of the German Ambassador, Count Bernstorff, and in the employ of Dr. Dumba, the Austro-Hungarian Ambassador, maintained a ceaseless propaganda thru channels and agencies of varied kinds by which they played upon the racial senti-

At the same time agents lobbied in Congress, while subsidized or misguided newspapers thruout the country supported their efforts to obtain an embargo on the export of munitions, and even on the export of foodstuffs.

The propaganda of the Bernstorff-Dumba organization attempted to make the American people believe it was unjust and, indeed, unlawful to sell guns and shells and food to the enemies of Germany



The Italian Royal Family.



Premier Orlando directed Italy's War Committee.

when Germany was unable to buy them. This was, of course, ridiculous. The manufacturers and producers of the United States had a right to sell to anybody who could reach their market and pay their price. It was not their fault that Germany could not come to New York or Boston or New Orleans and trade. The obstacle in the way was not American prejudice so much as the British fleet—and that was an obstacle that Germany would have had to remove for herself.

The refusal of Congress to follow the promptings of the kaiser thru Count Bernstorff and his agents, provoked these gentlemen to more desperate efforts.

Explosions became frequent in munition factories; bridges were blown up; trains were wrecked.

But all of these things, altho vexing the American people, did not greatly stir them. Many of them simply refused to believe that they were anything more

than accidents, or—at worst—the work of irresponsible fanatics.

Then came a day—May 1, 1915—when there appeared in the New York newspapers an advertisement. It read as follows:

NOTICE!

TRAVELLERS intending to embark on the Atlantic voyage are reminded that a state of war exists between Germany and her allies and Great Britain and her allies; that the zone of war includes the waters adjacent to the British Isles; that, in accordance with formal notice given by the Imperial German Government, vessels flying the flag of Great Britain, or of any of her allies, are liable to destruction in those waters and that travellers sailing in the war zone on ships of Great Britain or her allies do so at their own risk.

IMPERIAL GERMAN EMBASSY

Washington, D. C., April 22, 1915.

Not many people saw this extraordinary advertisement, in which a foreign government ignored the government of the United States, and talked directly to the American people in threatening words and tone. Those who did see it paid little attention to it.

But there were individuals to whom came mysterious warnings to avoid sailing from New York on the Lusitania, that was due to steam out of the harbor the day after the appearance of the German Embassy's menacing notice. Some of them heeded these warnings. Others laughed at them. The idea that Germany would sink a great passenger liner, with American citizens on board, seemed absurd.

It was true that German submarines had been very active and had occasioned considerable loss, but, aside from the sinking of several allied battleships—legiti-

mate prey—there had been no appallingly dramatic happenings such as were soon to come.

In February the German government had proclaimed a submarine zone around the British Isles, and announced the establishment of a U-boat blockade of Great Britain.

President Wilson followed the enemy proclamation with a note addressed to Berlin, pointing out the perils of Germany's plan of blockade and its threat to the freedom and security of neutrals. This note closed with an emphatic declaration that if Germany violated the rights of the United States upon the high seas, the United States would hold her to a "strict accountability."

It was with this phrase still clearly in mind that American citizens went on board the *Lusitania*, and sailed from New York, in spite of insulting advertisements and mysterious warnings.

The *Lusitania* carried in her hold some small arms ammunition—rifle cartridges. She had no dangerous cargo. In every respect her manifest complied with the law. She was a British passenger liner. She had no troops on board, and altho on the naval reserve list, she had not yet been called for active service.

At five minutes after two on the afternoon of May 7, 1915, the *Lusitania* was slipping along rather slowly off the Old Head of Kinsale, Ireland. Suddenly the U-boat 39 appeared at her side, and discharged two torpedoes into the utterly helpless vessel.

No warning was given, no opportunity for the escape of the women and children, and of course no effort was made to visit and search her, as the law of the sea requires.

The great liner sank quickly, carrying to their death 1,154 persons, many of whom were women and children. A score of little babies died pitifully.

Among the 1,154 dead were 102 Amer-



Major Baracca, Italian Ace.

icans.

The news of this tragic happening shocked and horrified the world. It stunned Americans. It seemed impossible to believe it true. After the first incredulous amazement there came a surge of anger, and had President Wilson declared war on Germany the day after the sinking of the *Lusitania* he would have had a large part of the nation with him for vengeance on the cruel and cowardly foe.

But President Wilson did not declare war. Instead he made a speech at Philadelphia in which he said:—"There is such a thing as a man being too proud to fight; there is such a thing as a nation being so right that it does not need to convince others by force that it is right."

The phrase "too proud to fight" was the most unfortunate the President had



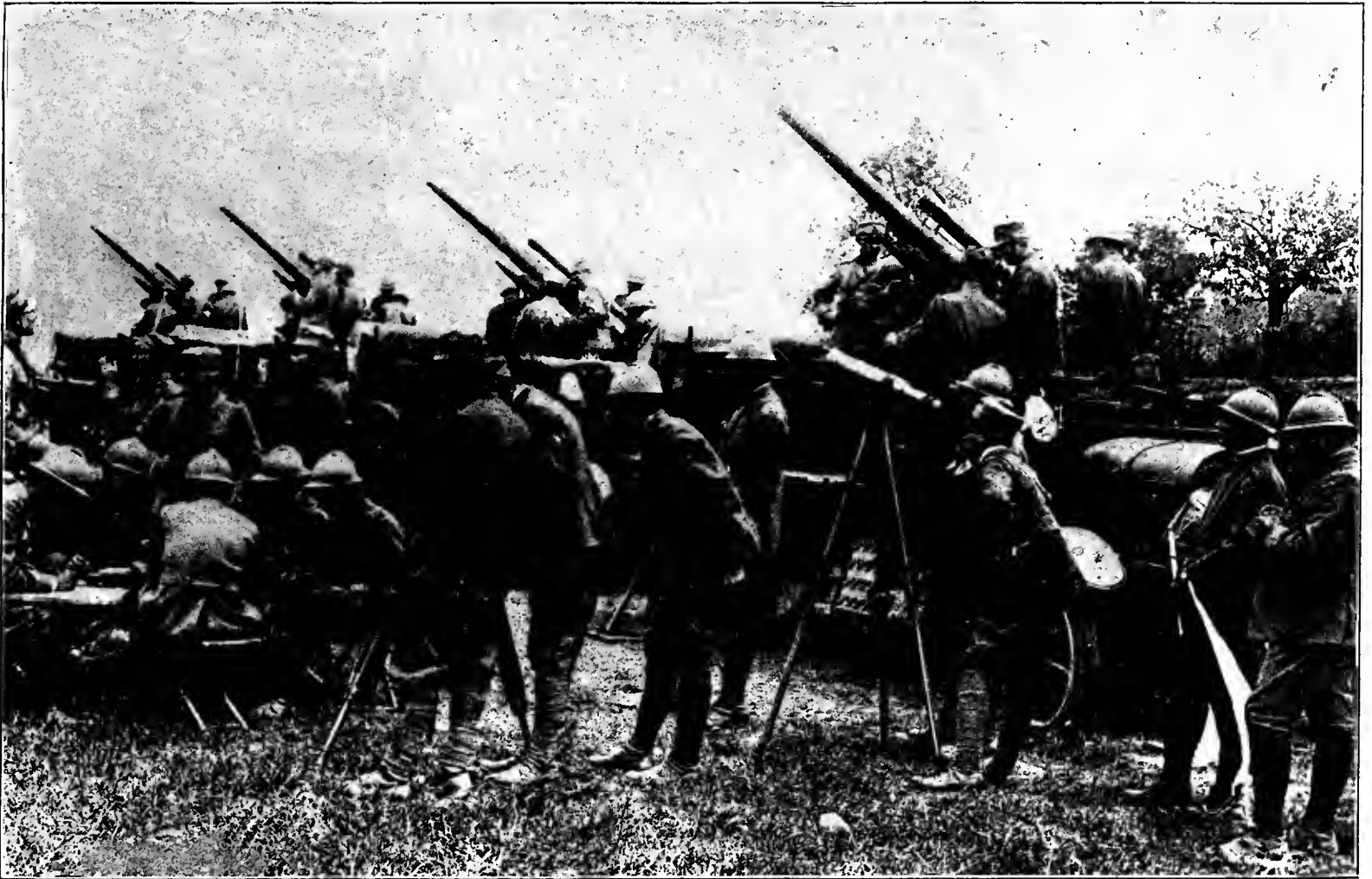
Types of soldiers and laborers on the Italian front at time of Austrian invasion.

ever used. Torn from its context it was carried around the world, and wherever it was repeated there came back to America the laughter of mockery and the scorn of men.

President Wilson did not know Germany then. No man knew her as all came to know her later. Had he known her he would never have used the second phrase, about a nation being "so right that it does not need to convince others

onstrate the righteousness of the United States to the German intelligence. He went about his task earnestly, ably and patiently. He wrote two notes to Germany, in the first demanding reparation, and, in the second, emphasizing the demand, and insisting that Germany must not sink ships without warning, and must not turn passengers adrift in open boats at a distance remote from shore.

After these several interchanges of



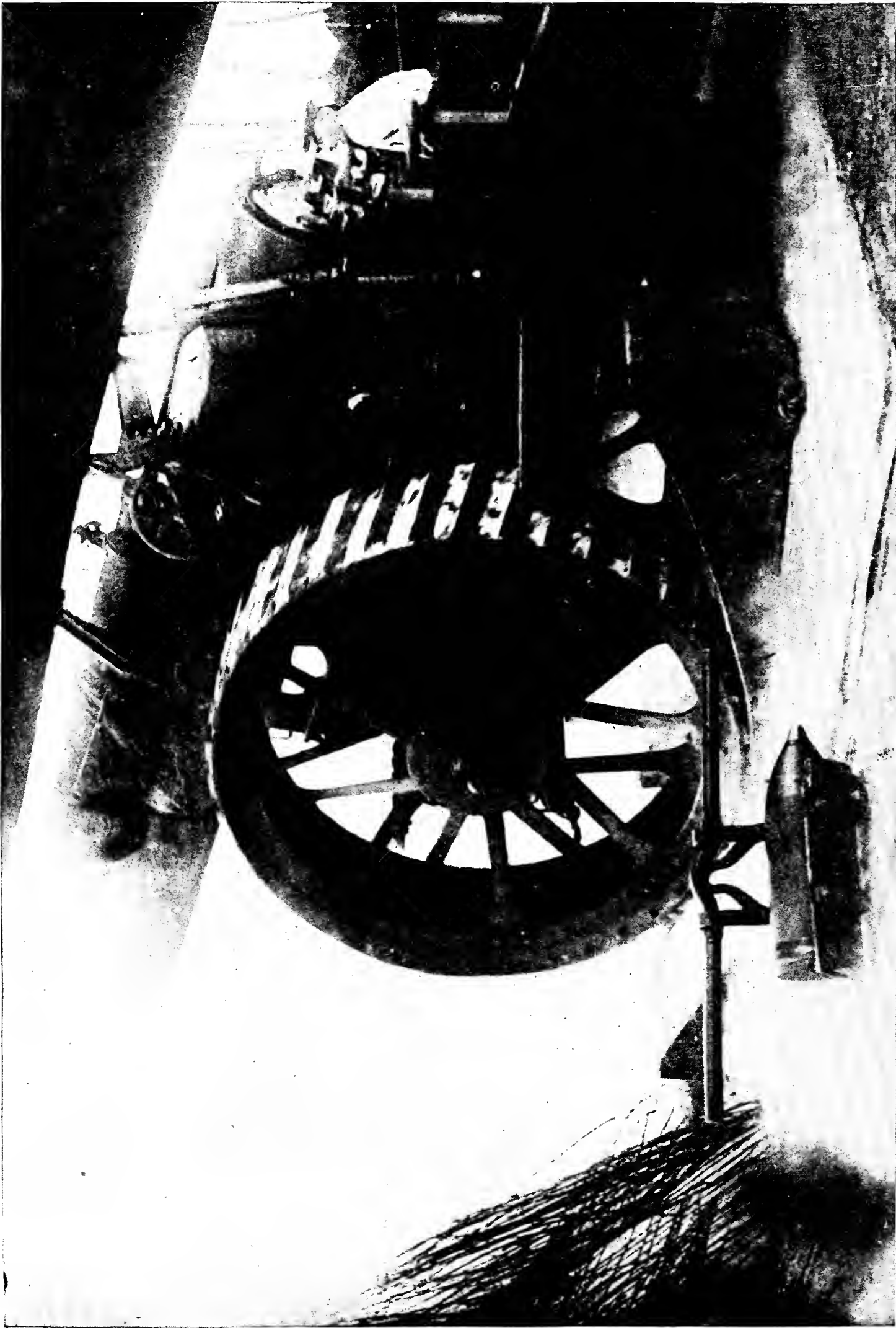
Italians had many anti-aircraft guns mounted on tractors. Italian anti-craft guns and light artillery pieces were mounted and hauled into position by tractors.

by force." President Wilson learned that there is only one way to convince the Prussian mind of anything, and that is by force. You might be as right as God Himself, and it would make no impression whatever upon the type of mind that burned Louvain, sank the Lusitania, murdered Nurse Cavell and wantonly converted Northern France into a wilderness of death and desolation.

President Wilson attempted to dem-

notes, on September 1 Count Bernstorff announced that Germany would sink no more passenger liners without warning, and would otherwise comply with the conditions deemed by the United States government to be essential in the interests of humanity, international law and neutral rights.

Public indignation subsided a little. It was hoped that the President's conciliatory plan would prove effective.

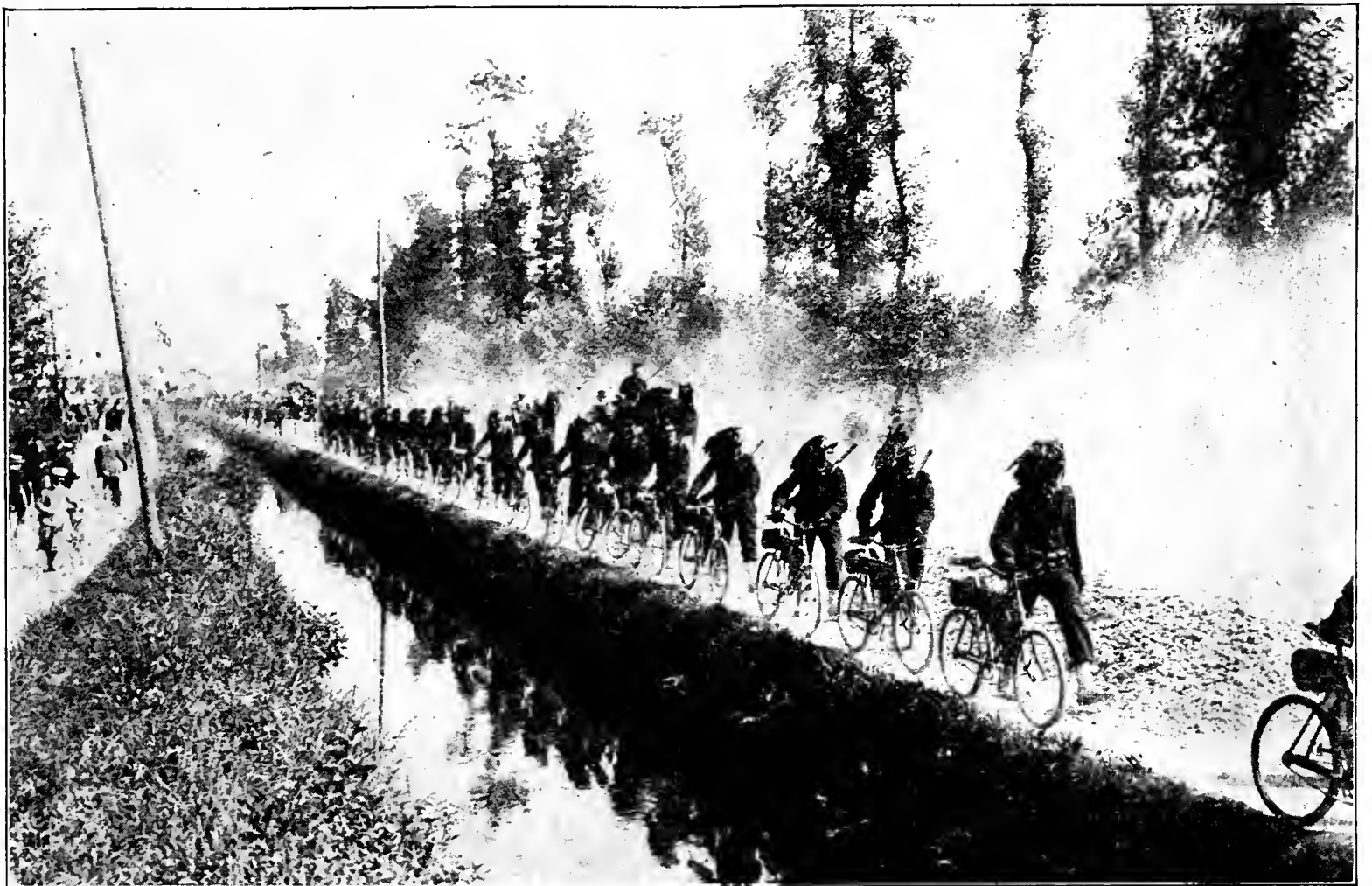


Type of heavy Italian gun on the Piave River kept the Austrian forces from concentrating at any one point.

There were other provocations, however, that disturbed the peace of mind and good temper of the average American citizen. The activities of certain agents, whose connections had been traced back to the vicinity of the Austrian embassy, made many people feel that America was much too tolerant of some of the representatives of the central empires. This impression became so strong that the State Department at Washington, early

made small difference as long as the shrewd, unscrupulous little agent of the Hohenzollern autocrat was still free to go as he pleased in Washington. Dr. Dumba had never been more than a tool for Count Bernstorff. Dumba was a business man and Bernstorff an aristocrat, hence Dumba was content to be a valet in conspiracy for his master, the arch-conspirator.

However the expulsion of Dumba—



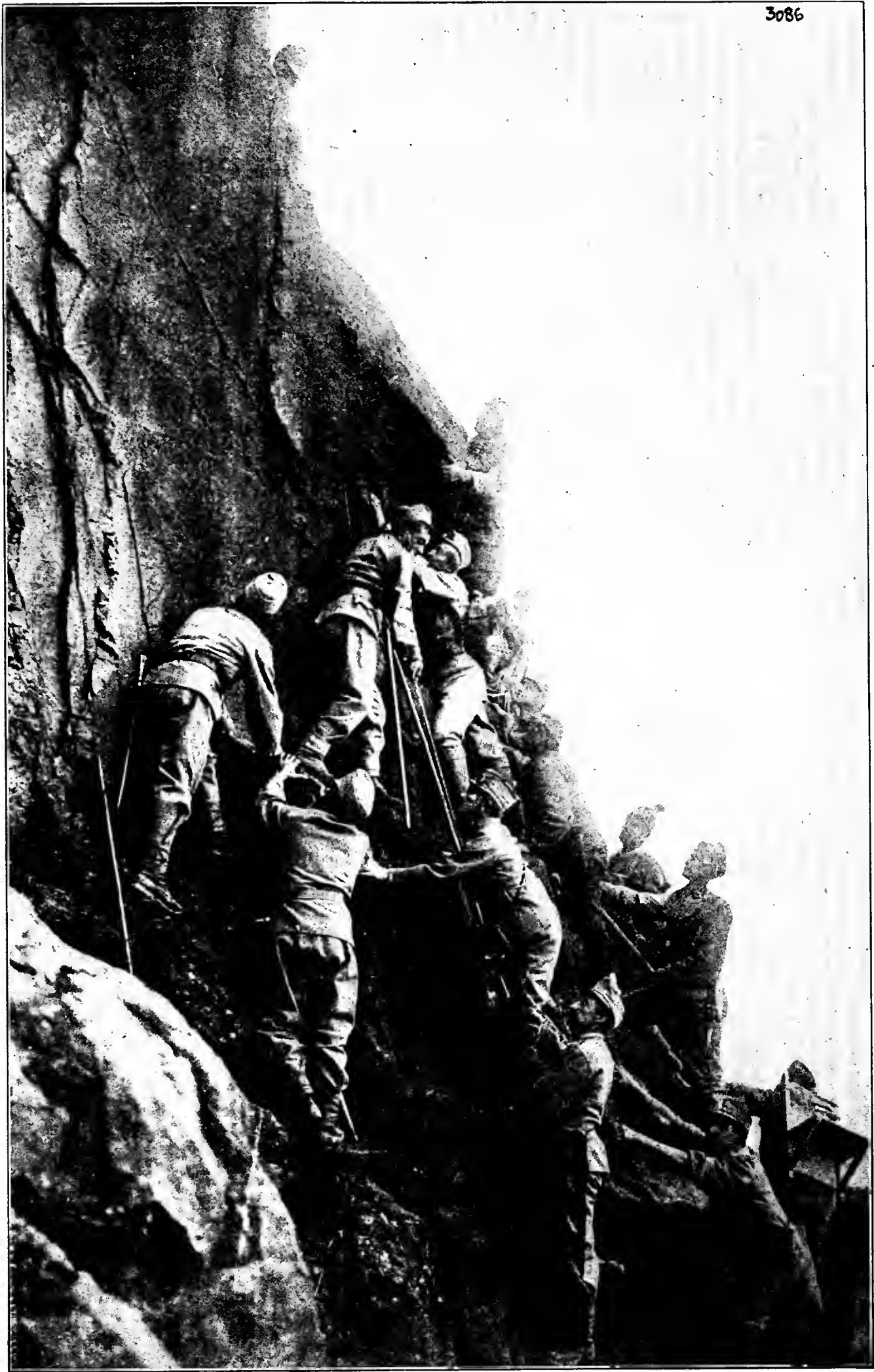
Italian Bersagliere cycle regiment on their way to the Austrian frontier.

in September 1915, requested the Austrian government to recall Dr. Dumba. This did not mean severing diplomatic relations, but merely a protest against the conduct of the particular individual then acting for the dual monarchy at Washington.

The Austrian government did as it was requested, and Dumba departed. But the departure of the Hapsburg ambassador

for such it was in all but technicality—led to further discoveries and disclosures. As a consequence in December the two German agents chiefly responsible for outrages and plots in America—Boy-Ed and Von Papen—were induced to follow the former Austrian ambassador.

It was on September 1 that Count Bernstorff gave the sacred word of Germany that she would not sink another



Austro-Italian Fighting in the Alps.

passenger ship without full warning. A little less than six months later, on March 25, 1916, the channel packet *Sussex* was torpedoed off the French coast. She sank with loss of life among crew and passengers. Several Americans were on board, but happily escaped death. The *Sussex* was wantonly sunk. No warning was given. No effort was made to save life. It was another instance of cold-blooded murder.

America was on the verge of breaking diplomatic relations with Germany. The anger of the people was intense. "Strict accountability" had been the words a year before, and Germany had acted as tho they meant nothing of which she need be afraid.

President Wilson sent another note, and made a speech to Congress emphasizing the serious and perilous nature of the situation. In his note he told Germany that should she repeat this crime diplomatic relations would be severed.

In a few weeks Germany answered with new promises of good behavior, and once again the United States swallowed its wrath and gave the Germans a chance.

Thru the remainder of 1916 Germany avoided further provocation. President Wilson was re-elected in November on a platform summed up in the phrase "He kept us out of war." America, evidently, was happy to be kept out of war in spite of all the injury that had been done her, and the insults that had been heaped upon her. Her anger had flamed up occasionally, but there was no steady heat. There was certainly no heat intense enough to repudiate the pacifist slogan of the Democratic nominee.

This was in part due to the fact that the people of the great middle-west and far west were not yet aware of the real perils to the nation involved in temporizing with a power like Germany. Moreover the offenses committed by U-boats did not appeal with the same force to them as to the people of the eastern and



Military Men of Southern Europe, Roumanian, Servian and Greek.

sea-board states. They were inclined to think that Americans should keep off the sea when the sea was dangerous, and not risk the provocation of international dispute and war merely to gratify their desire for travel.

Following the victorious campaign of the President on his peace platform, there came a rather dramatic opportunity to act for a moment as a potential peace-maker.

Early in December Berlin proposed that the warring countries engage in an effort to negotiate peace. Germany had just completed the conquest of Roumania by occupying Bucharest six days before. Russia was hors de combat. The hour seemed opportune to the Prussian leaders.

President Wilson also thought the hour opportune for a definite effort to end the war. He addressed an identical note to all the belligerents requesting



Italian Troops After Rout of Teutonic Forces in Northeastern Italy. Having wounds dressed.

them to make a clear statement of the terms upon which they were willing to consider peace. He based this request upon the ground of America's interest in the restoration of peace. He argued that the prolongation of the war was endangering the security of the United States.

The President's note was not favorably received in the lands opposed to the central empires. Nevertheless they replied with definite statements of their war aims. From all of them came a declaration that they would enter into no discussion of peace with Germany until she had defined her terms. The British prime minister insisted that there could be no peace without assurance of reparation, restoration and security. Finally in a combined reply, just as the year ended, the allies emphatically rejected the German proposals for a conference, and reminded the world that Germany looked upon sacred promises as "scraps of paper," and approved the principle that "necessity knows no law."

However opinions may differ as to the wisdom of the course taken by President Wilson, it can never be questioned that he exerted himself to the extreme limit of patience and tact in the effort to keep America neutral and peaceful, and to encourage a spirit of conciliation among the belligerent nations over-seas.

- More ardent spirits would have entered the war when Belgium was invaded, the Lusitania sunk or the Sussex torpedoed—excuses were abundant. But President Wilson was not seeking excuses to fight; he was trying to avoid fighting. If America had to fight he wanted it to be the result of a situation that left no possible alternative; he wanted every American citizen, no matter what his ancestry or nativity, to feel that America was entering the war only after she had exhausted every means in her power to remain neutral and because national safety and self-respect could not be preserved in any other way.



This photograph, one of the most remarkable made in the national army camps, shows a number of the soldiers in the trenches wearing their gas masks, facing a gas attack of the "enemy"

When his attempt failed to obtain from the belligerent nations an agreement to enter upon peace negotiation—failed because of Germany's refusal to commit herself to any definite proposals—he realized that he had gone as far as it was possible to go. He had given the central empires chance after chance, and they had proved shifty, untrustworthy and indifferent to honorable appeal. Now, altho the proposal for negotiation came from them, and, at his request, had been met by the allies with a clear forthsetting of their war aims, the central powers declined to go on record as to their basis of bargaining. President Wilson was satisfied at last that if Germany gave any new provocation to the United States there could be only one answer to it. Reason, persuasion and appeal were no longer of any avail. Force—force to the utmost—was the only way left.



Gregory Rasputin, the famous Russian monk, who was the power behind the Russian throne, surrounded by a group of admirers

The United States Draws The Sword

CHAPTER XI

GERMANY - RENEWS SUBMARINE WARFARE — NO HOPE FOR FRIENDLY RELATIONS — GERMAN-MEXICO PLOTS — UNITED STATES DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY — GEN. PERSHING ARRIVES IN FRANCE — FIRST UNITED STATES EXPEDITIONARY FORCES REACH FRANCE — FRENCH AND AMERICANS SHOW CORDIAL RELATIONS.

It was on the last day of January in the year 1917 that Germany announced to the world that she would wage war on the sea with unrestricted frightfulness. Thus she repudiated her pledges to the United States and intimated that she would torpedo without warning every ship that dared to sail the seas. At this time she had lost faith in the efficacy of her wonderful military machine and believed that the huge fleet of submarines she had been building secretly would enable her to starve Britain into submission within three months. She argued that she could afford to earn the hostility of all civilization so long as she won the war.

The gauntlet thrown down by the Teuton warlords was taken up quickly, if reluctantly, by the great North American republic. On February 26th, President Wilson went before Congress and asked that diplomatic relations with Germany be severed. He knew, then, that the step he was taking was irrefragable and that only a miracle could keep the United States from being involved in the fearful European struggle. His last hope, which was that the United States would be able to maintain armed neutrality, soon vanished. Although the President authorized the arming of American merchant ships, the desperate German government proceeded to carry out its threat and soon a whole series of attacks on the trading ships of the world, involving the loss of American property and of American lives. And so on April 2nd, the President went before Congress again and requested that a state of war with Germany be declared. In this utterance Mr. Wilson took pains to say that "We are but

one of the champions of the rights of mankind."

Congress did not hesitate as to its course. The revelation that the German Foreign Minister, while his country was at peace with the United States, had urged the German Minister in Mexico to arrange for a Mexican invasion of the United States, promising to Mexico a slice of American territory, and that he also had sought to improve this plan by seeking an anti-American alliance between Japan and Mexico, aroused the ire of the whole country, and made the people ready to plunge into the Old World struggle. The Senate passed the war declaration on April 4 by a vote of 82 to 6 and the House of Representatives passed it on April 6 by 373 to 50. At the same time the President was directed to employ the entire naval and military resources of the country to bring the struggle to a successful termination.

President Wilson immediately after signing the war resolution issued a proclamation concerning the conduct and treatment of alien enemies.

All of these momentous acts that swept America from her traditional isolation into the maelstrom of European strife took place amid profound emotion on the part of those participating, and breathless interest on the part of the people.

Beyond a display of flags—flags of all the nations at war against the central empires—there was no great public demonstration. Millions of Americans rejoiced that the bonds of neutrality were broken, that the obligation to silence and inactivity was removed, and that—before it was too late—America had taken her place



Commandant Bachkarova, the leader of the Women's Death Battalion.

beside the great democracies of the world for the final fight against autocracy and the legions of oppression.

In 1776 America had raised the flag of freedom and the right of self-determination and self-government. She had been true to these ideals that then began to revolutionize the world. She had fought to free the slave. She had given Cuba liberty. She had redeemed the Philippines from the bondage of Spain. By all that she had held precious, by all that made her history glorious she had a right to stand with France and England and Italy and little Belgium against the Hun. Her duty lay upon the frontiers of freedom, and it was with a glad pride, counting well the cost, that America unsheathed her sword, and sent across the seas to the older allies a message of cheer and comradeship.

Generally speaking, the year 1916 had been most unfortunate for the Germanic combination from a military standpoint.

Only on the Roumanian front, had any consolation been offered to the high German command. Russia, although she exhausted herself terribly by her efforts, had carried off the honors on the east, the Italians had had a good year on the southwest and in the west the Verdun offensive had failed and the British and French counter-offensive at the Somme had made dangerous headway. Early in 1917, therefore, Germany was dreading events on all fronts, particularly on the east and the west. Her agents in the east were reporting that a revolution might occur in Russia but the hopes raised by her secret agents in other quarters had been sadly disappointed and she could not be sure that the downfall of the Czaristic regime, with its pro-German element, would be a help to Germany. For that reason she decided to order a retreat from the great Arras-Soissons salient, to dodge the attacks the allies were preparing and to depend on her submarines to gain victory at sea while her armies evaded decisive conflict on land.

That was the general situation in the world conflict when the United States became a belligerent on April 6, 1917. Three days later the British forces gained a brilliant success at Vimy Ridge, and they and the French scored time and again during the remainder of the 1917 fighting season but they had not sufficient strength of themselves to overwhelm the enemy and the United States was in no position to render appreciable help except at sea. American dreadnoughts and destroyers were not long in finding their way to the North Sea and there, and around the shores of Ireland, they did splendid work in curbing the piratical underwater craft of the common enemy. The closest possible co-operation prevailed between the British and American admirals, and together they baffled the supreme effort of the enemy to accomplish the defeat that the enemy's armies had failed to obtain.

In the meantime the United States set

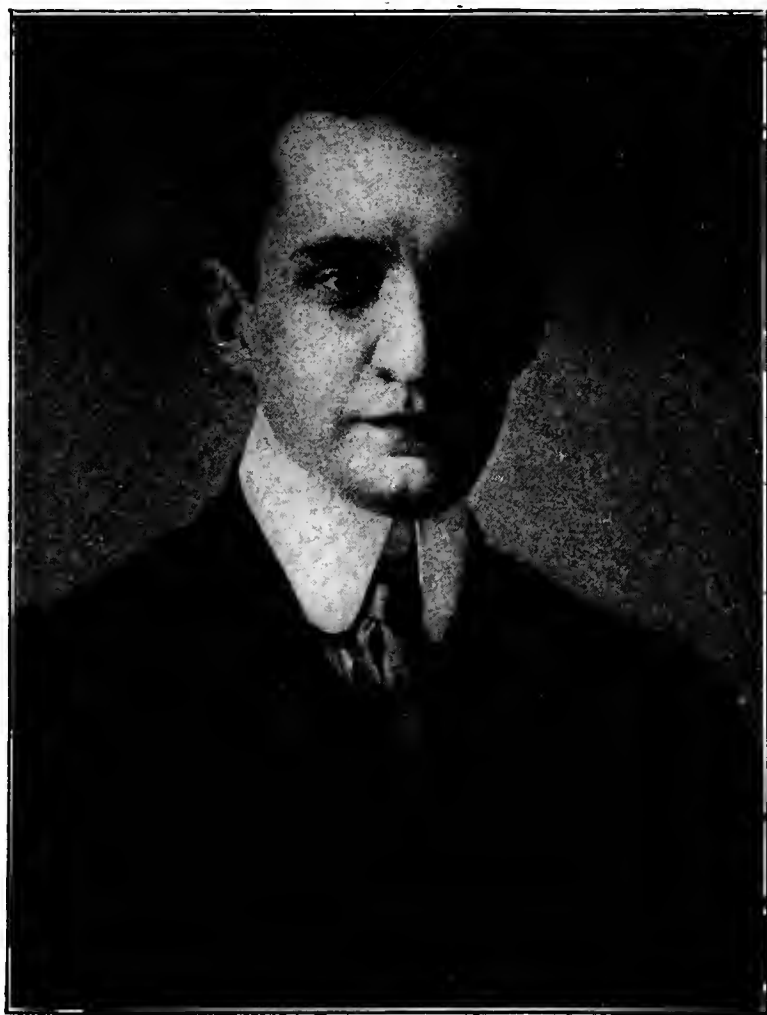


Family of Czar of Russia.

to work determinedly to improvise an army and to build transports in the hope of aiding the allied nations to gain victory in the year 1918. As the months passed by and the destruction of Russia's military efficiency by the revolution became clear, it was seen that the United States would have to prepare to take a much larger part in the struggle than had been anticipated. Twenty-two days after the declaration of war, Congress passed conscription or the law providing for the selective draft. In a few weeks, the regular army, by volunteering, was brought up to a strength of 287,000 and the National Guard up to 625,000. On June 5, ten million young Americans registered and became available, when required, for the purposes of the national cause. Two weeks later, two million men, by drawing lots, were chosen for military service. This number was greatly increased in 1918. Among those enlisting were 300,000 colored men, many of whom won decorations on the field of battle.

By the end of June General Pershing, who was appointed to the chief command of the United States expeditionary forces, and the first contingent of American troops were safe on the soil of France. Training camps for American troops soon were established midway between Paris and the Swiss frontier. Within six months of the declaration of war it became known that American troops were fighting in the trenches on the Nancy front on the banks of the Rhine-Marne front. A few weeks later, in November, the Germans, in their eagerness to gain precise information, made an elaborate raid on the American front in which they killed three, wounded eleven and captured eleven men from the United States. Germany did not realize then that not a year would pass before the allies, with the material aid of a huge American army, would have beaten her to her knees.

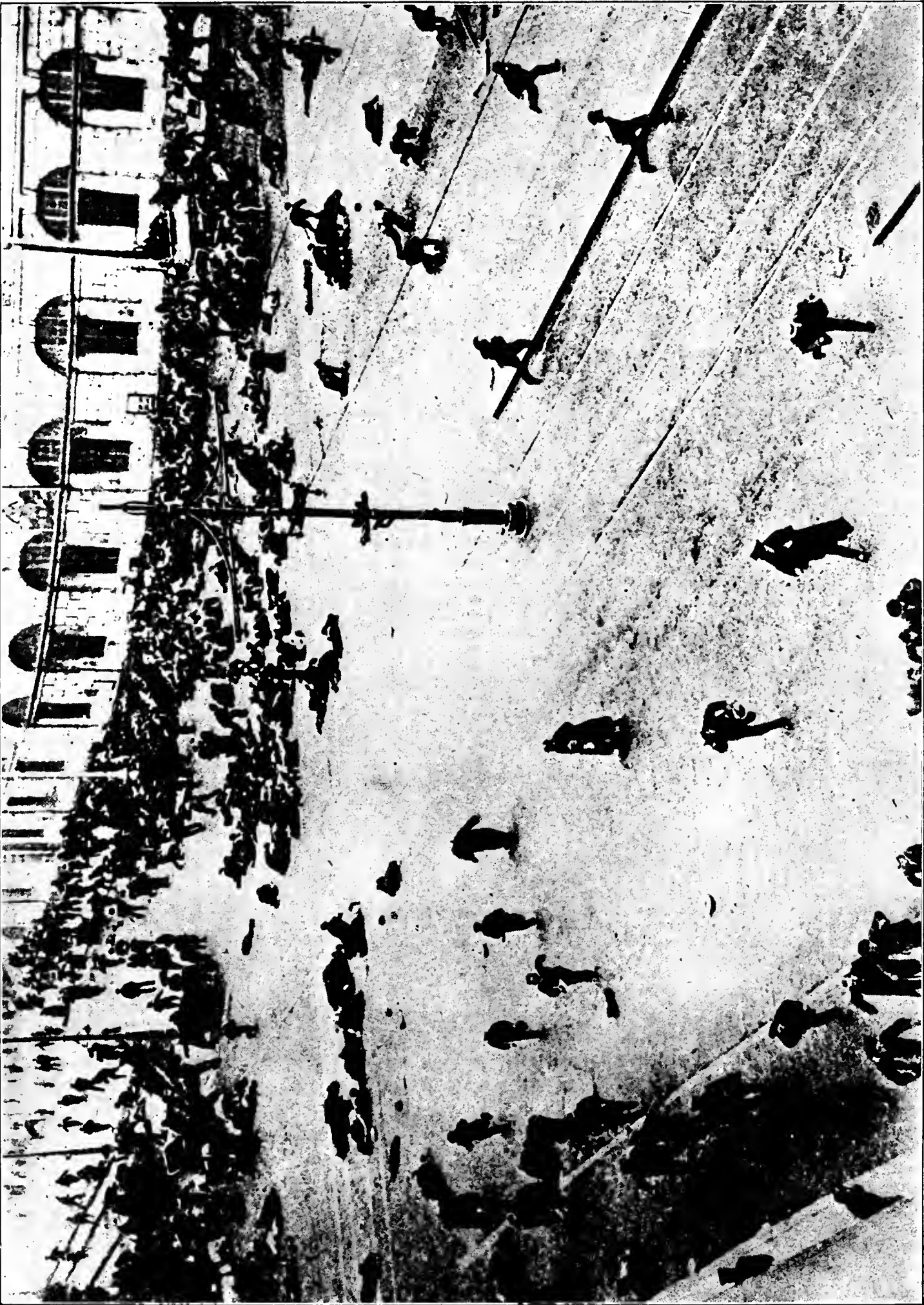
The flag of America had been on the front since the first month of the war—



A. F. Kerensky, Russia's youthful Minister of War, formerly one of the greatest of the nation's heroes.

since August 1914. It had been there as a promise and prediction that America would follow it. The story of where that flag came from and what befell it was told in *Current History* by the Rev. S. N. Watson. And this, in part, is the story:

Under the burning skies of August, 1914, there was seen in the streets of Paris a procession of soldiers of the Foreign Legion. Over the heads of one of the groups floated the Stars and Stripes. The soldiers who formed this American group belonged to the Second Regiment of the Foreign Legion, and their devotion to France and to liberty had impelled them to enlist. Their flag was the first American flag on the French front. Some one had offered them this flag here in Paris, where the group was formed. They took it with them to Rouen, where they had their first camp. When Rouen was threatened by the enemy this regiment was sent to Toulouse. Returning from Toulouse to Paris for active service at



Russians slaughtered in the streets by the Bolshevik forces. The machine gun is mounted on the roof of the building. Mother in foreground protecting child.



Russian Army in Cosmopolitan Salonica. This shows a few of the troops of the large Russian army that landed in Salonica just as the barge tied up to the dock.



Foreign Minister Leon Trotsky, of the Bolsheviki Russian Government.

the front, its members draped the starry banner over the side of the cattle car in which they were riding; and, arrived at the front, they always found a place of honor for their idolized flag. When they slept at night, or when they went "over the top" in an assault, one man or another always carried it with him.

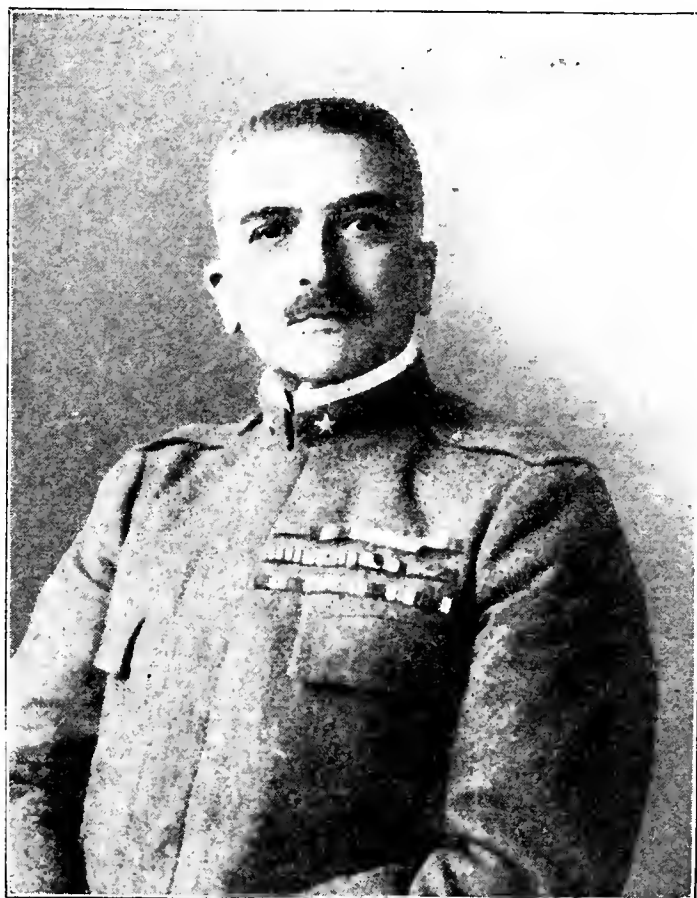
At last came the moment when the United States took its place in the war. The little group of American volunteers was dispersed. Three were dead, one was grievously wounded, one was a prisoner in Germany. Of one of those now dead it is reported that he lay three days in his bed without saying a word and that suddenly he seized the flag and waved it, crying "I'm an American!" and expired.

One of the survivors sent the flag to the rector of the American Church in Paris, asking him to offer it to the French Gov-

ernment. The rector willingly accepted the task. He wrote to the Minister of War, telling of the request of his compatriots, and received this cordial reply:

"I accept with pleasure, in the name of the French Army, this glorious emblem, for which General Niox, Governor of the Invalides, has reserved a beautiful place in the Hall of Honor of the Musée de l'Armée. This flag will thus remain a striking witness of the devotion to France displayed by the American volunteers who, from the beginning of the war, came to fight in the ranks of our army for right and civilization."

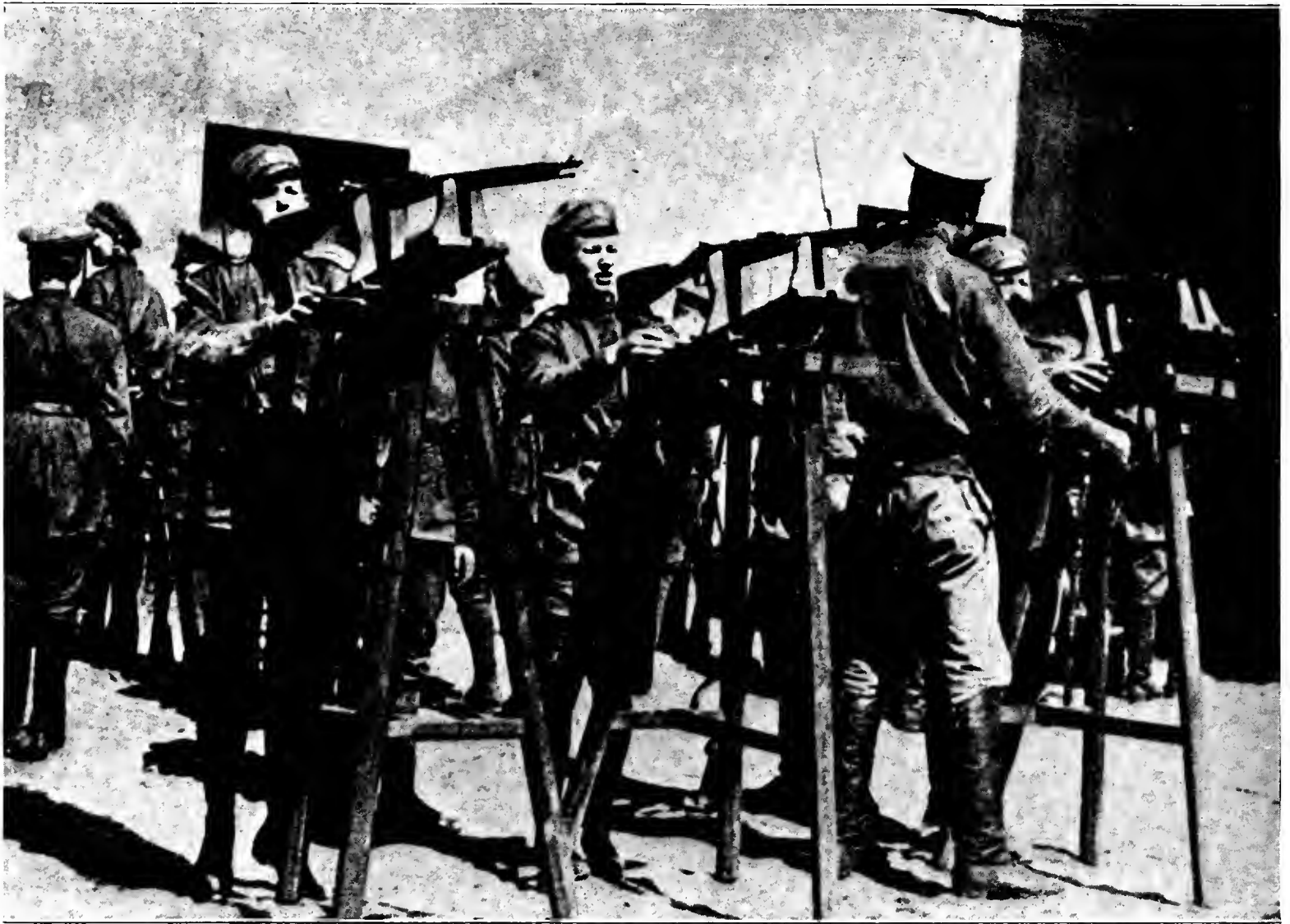
General Pershing was present on the occasion when the flag was presented to France. It was on July 4, 1917, in the Court of Honor of the Hotel des Invalides, Paris. The French president was there, and the minister of war and Marshal Joffre. In making the presentation the rector of the American church in Paris said:



Gen. Diaz, Italian Victor, invited to visit America.

"What a prophet this flag has been, the first American flag that has floated over the heads of those who were fighting on the soil of France for the ideals which the banner represents, and which are the life and soul of France! It was not permitted to our gallant boys of the Foreign Legion to carry their flag openly, like the colors of a commander when he leads his soldiers

has come to pass, now that the great Republic beyond the sea is physically taking the place which it has always held in spirit. We are rendering a service to the comrades who died for France when we ask you to accept this emblem for which they gave their lives. It is also an inspiration to the living to be worthy of those pioneers who preceded them on the road



"Battalion of Death" Made Up of Russian Women.

to the charge, but they carried it just the same; one after the other, they carried this flag wrapped about their bodies as a belt—a life-preserver for the soul; one after the other, they were wounded—some were killed—and it was in this way that the American flag received its first baptism of blood in this conflict where now it has its recognized place.

"This flag has been the prophet of what

that leads to eternal liberty and the redemption of justice."

So the flag was placed among the treasured things of France in the heart of Paris, where it remains to this day. And General Pershing, with his staff about him, stood before the tomb of America's heroic friend and said:—

"Lafayette, we are here!"

The Decisive Campaign in the Year 1918

CHAPTER XII

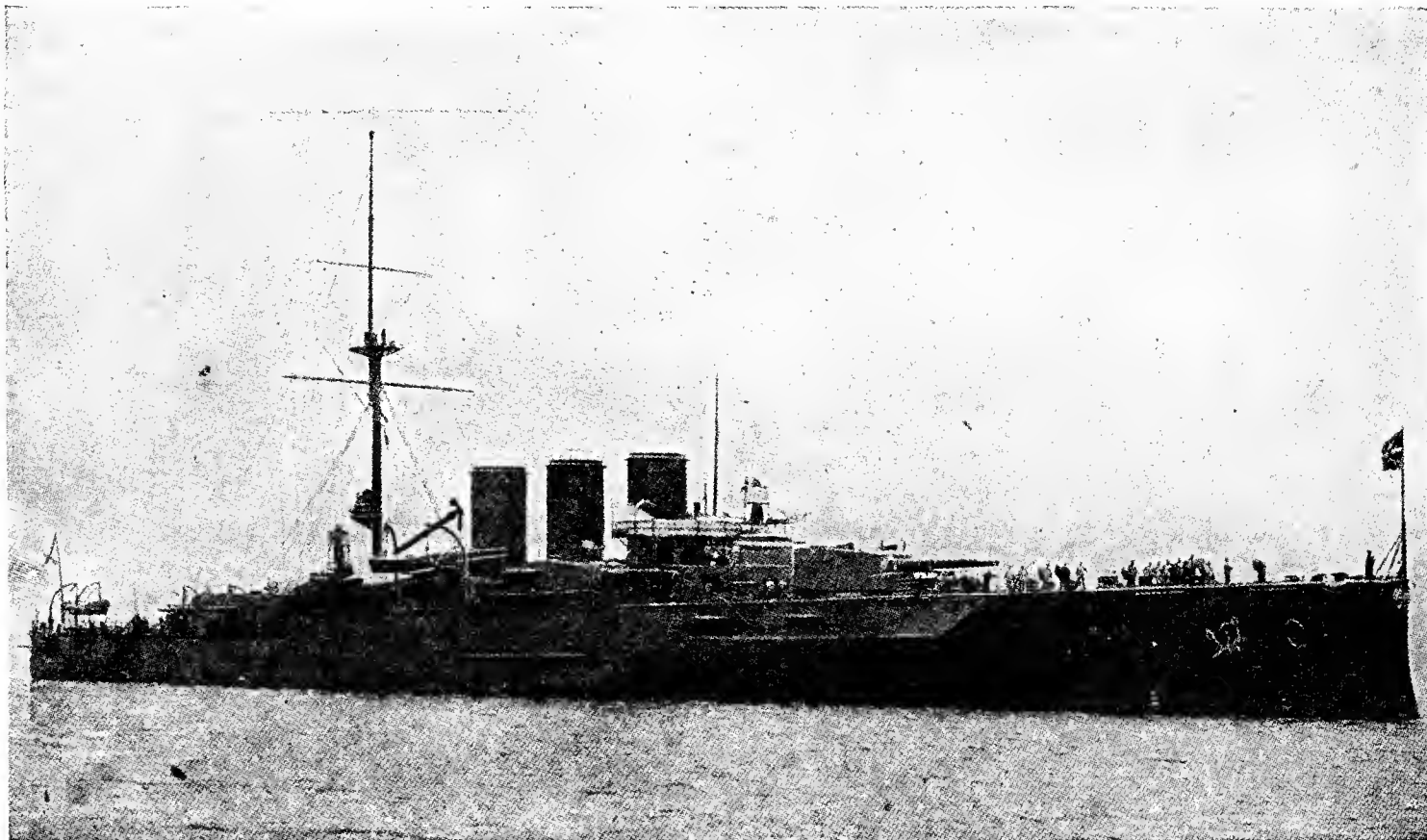
GERMAN REVERSES AND GAINS — UNITED STATES SPEEDS UP —
GERMAN GIGANTIC ATTEMPT AT CHANNEL PORTS — ALLIES
UNITED UNDER FOCH — FOCH'S STRATEGY WINS GERMAN
RETREAT — ENORMOUS ALLIED GAINS — GERMANY ADMITS
DEFEAT — ARMISTICE SIGNED.

To understand how Victory came to the allied and associated powers in 1918 it is necessary that we shall see the main features of the war in the preceding years. In 1914 the Germans tried for victory in the west and failed. In 1915 the Germans tried for victory in the east and failed again. In 1916 the Germans made their main efforts on the Italian and French fronts but their attacks broke down and allied offensives at the Somme, on the west, in Galicia on the east and along the Isonzo on the southwest made appreciable headway in spite of the most desperate Teutonic resistance. The 1914 and 1915 offensives of the Germans, while they fell short of complete success, carried the battle-fronts from one to three hundred miles away from the German border on the west and the east and for several years kept the devastation of war out of the fatherland. Thus the defence of Germany was maintained at a safe distance from the towns and cities of Germany which actually suffered less damage than was experienced by those of the various allied countries on the continent which were victorious in the great struggle. Just so soon as the allies demonstrated their ability to sweep over the fair country of the Germanic peoples, the white flag went up and the enemy signified that he would submit to any terms the allies saw fit to impose.

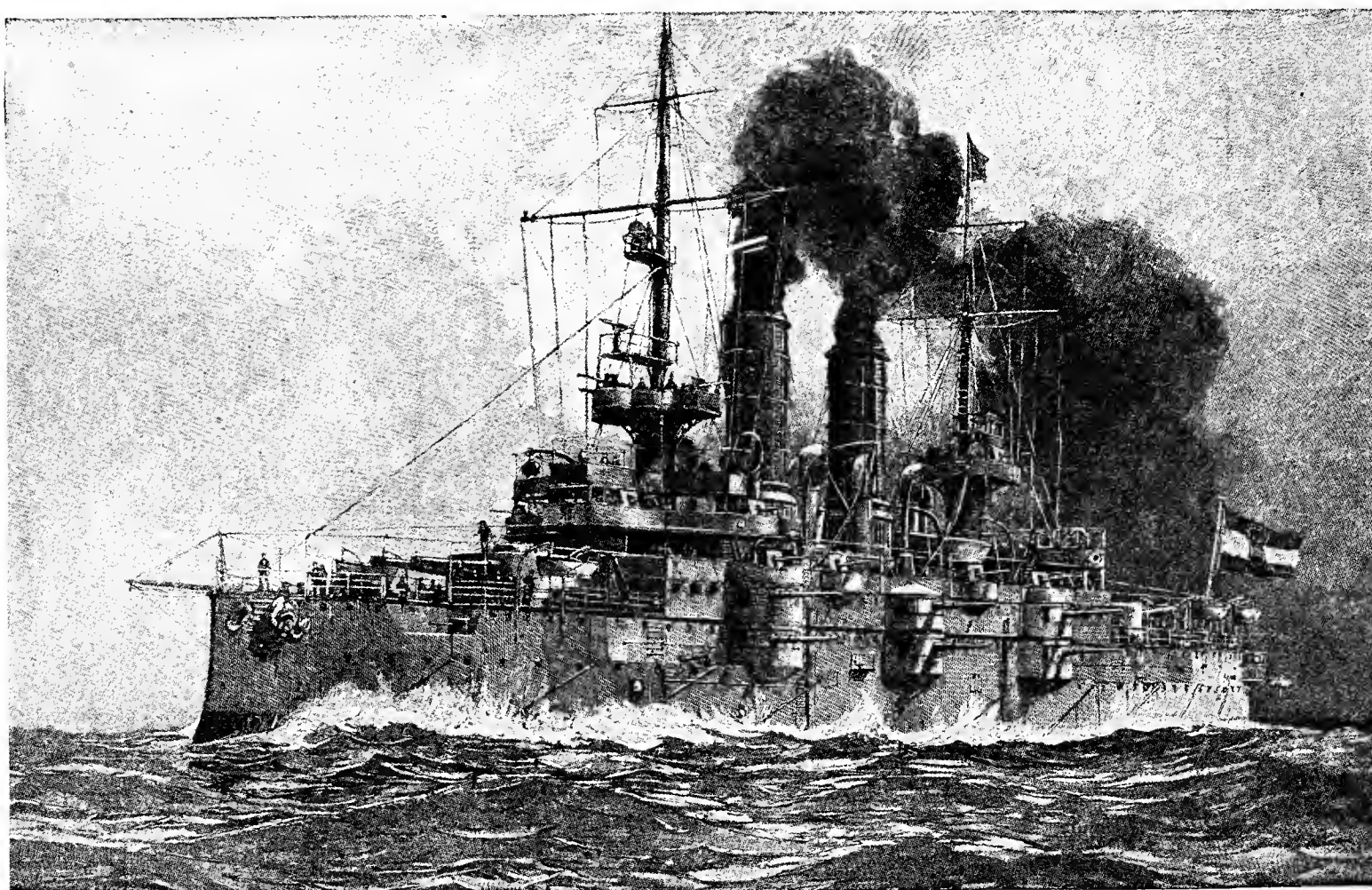
The year 1916 was the first one in which the honors did not go to the Germans. In the two years next preceding, the Germans carried on extremely vigorous offensives, both of which came to within an inch of complete victory. But

in 1916 the only consolation Germany could get out of the campaign was that she improved matters near its close by concentrating all her reserve forces against Roumania and overrunning the larger part of that country. Nevertheless, she averted a disaster on the east in that year only by employing many hundreds of thousands of German troops on that front which were urgently needed elsewhere. Germany realized that the armies of Austria-Hungary were in an exhausted condition at mid-summer in 1917, and that but for the assistance given by Germany the weary dual empire would have been overwhelmed, carrying down to ruin with her Bulgaria and Turkey, and ultimately Germany, herself. As we saw in Chapter XI, it was the obvious inability of her armies under existing conditions to wage victorious offensives on either of the main fronts that nerved Germany to resort to unrestricted frightfulness on the sea and incur the hostility of the United States.

Nineteen-seventeen was a peculiar year in the war. It opened under the most favorable circumstances the allies had enjoyed up to that time, yet it was a year of terrible disappointment of the most unexpected sort. The setback experienced was not foreseen by Lloyd George in January when he said "We are on the verge of the greatest liberation the world has seen since the French revolution." Nor did the enemy's submarine venture accomplish its purpose. Thanks to the effective work of the allied navies, the conservation of food in America and the speeding-up of shipbuilding programs,



Russian Armored Cruiser "Ruric."



Austrian Coast Defense Battleship "Hapsburg" at Sea. Surrendered to Italy.

along with the rejection of non-essential cargoes, the enemy's plan to starve Britain and shut off military supplies destined for France, was a miserable failure. The year also saw the great North American republic, the United States, and plucky little Greece under Venizelos, enlist with the forces of civilization. The upset to the calculations of both the Huns and the civilized nations was provided by the revolution in March which swept away Czarism and crippled still

near Cambrai and almost simultaneously the enemy inflicted a disastrous defeat on the Italian armies on the Isonzo, capturing no less than 300,000 men and 3,000 guns, representing one-half of the artillery and one-fourth of the personnel of the Italian field armies.

At the opening of the year 1918 the anxiety of the allied nations was in marked contrast with the jubilant spirit of the German warlords. The enemy's highest command was convinced that it



Provisional government troops guarding the central telephone station in Petrograd from the Bolsheviki

further the military efficiency of Russia which already had suffered from the treachery of Germans in high places at the court of St. Petersburg. The impotency of the Russian armies from an offensive viewpoint enabled the Germans and Austrians to move large numbers of troops from the east to the western and southwestern fronts. Thus reinforced, the enemy countered effectively when British troops under General Byng broke through the German front with tanks

would not be possible for the United States to develop an army large and efficient enough to be any considerable factor in the year's campaign and it was equally certain that the armies of France and Britain, which had had to send help to Italy during the previous Fall, would be unable to prevent the piercing of the allied battle-front by new methods and the defeat in detail of the separated allied armies.

Von Hindenburg, the German gener-

alissimo, openly boasted that he would be in Paris in April. His chief lieutenant, Ludendorff, declared that nothing could rob Germany of victory. The Kaiser Wilhelm, himself, became so infected by the enthusiasm of his military advisers that he permitted the attack that was being prepared to be referred to as "The Kaiser's Offensive." Instead of pussy-footing for peace as he had been doing throughout 1917 he flaunted his political advisers, vetoed the no-indemnity-no-

strength by the enemy gave him a numerical superiority in March of but little more than one hundred thousand men, but he knew that his advantage in unity of command, standardization of organization and the ability to concentrate reserves where they could be of the most value, which the allies did not possess, was worth several hundred thousand men. He also knew that more troops were hurrying westward and by the middle of May would bring his numerical superior-



These Russian soldiers were made of the right stuff and when called upon to fight to down the enemies of democracy, willingly took up arms and fought a courageous battle.

annexation policy of the Reichstag and imposed an oppressive peace on Russia and Roumania, by treaties signed at Brest-Litovsk and Bucharest in February and March.

By the spring of 1918 the German armies in France and Belgium were at least half a million stronger than they were a year earlier while those of the allies, actually fit for the front, were little if any more numerous. This accession of

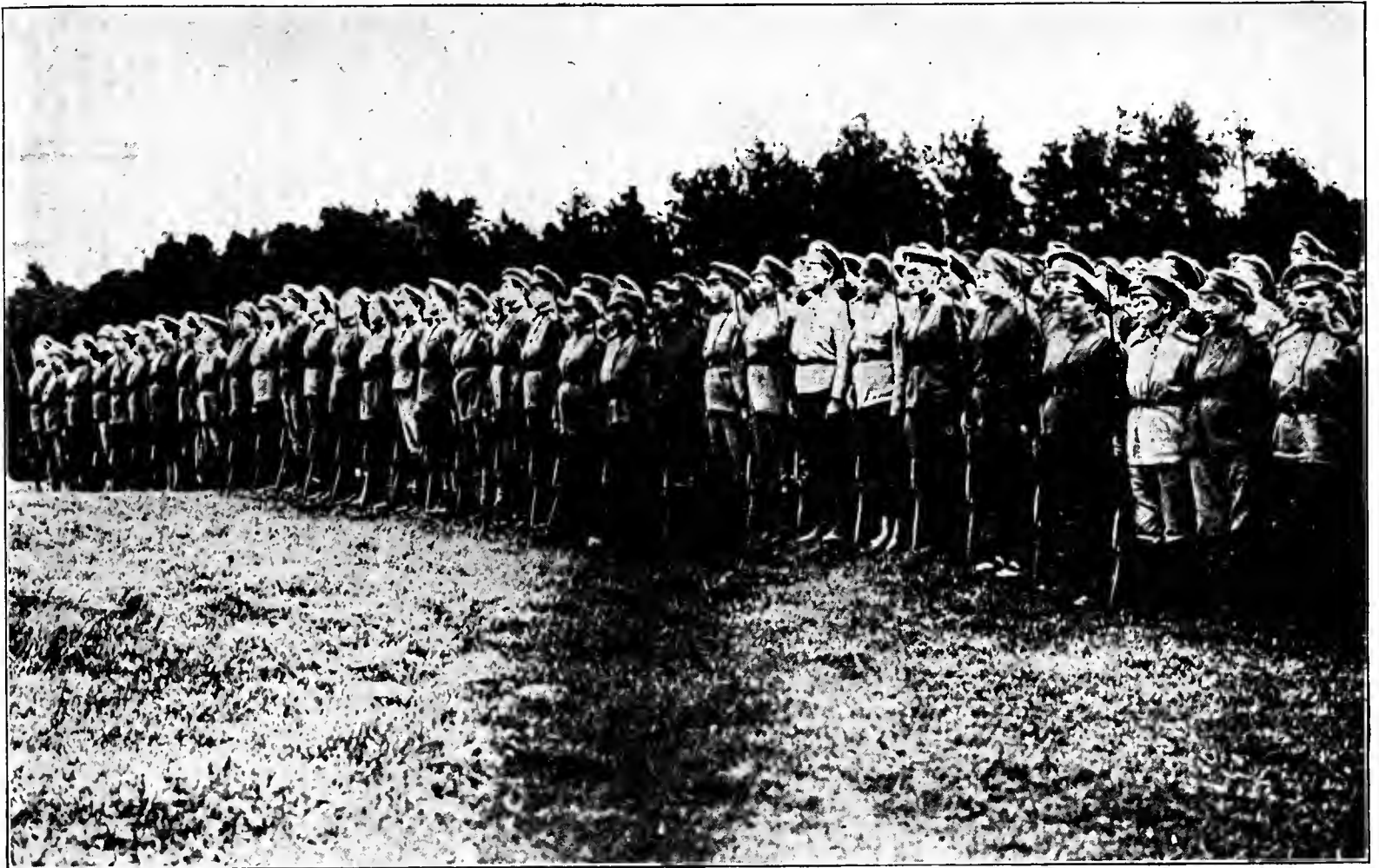
ity in troops actually available for the firing line up to five hundred thousand. Consequently, he had little doubt of his ability to destroy the allied armies before the military power of the United States could come into play. So great was his confidence that he figured that he could afford to take chances.

Perhaps the best plan open to the enemy was to concentrate against the French. The morale of France was

shakier and the army of France was more exhausted than were those of Britain. In April and May of 1917 the political situation in France caused the allies concern owing to the war-weariness of the people. It was possible, therefore, that even though the French army were not destroyed by a smashing German attack, the morale of the nation would not bear the tremendous increase in casualties involved in the French bearing the brunt of the German attack.

against the British and only reluctantly did he yield to Petain's request, which was backed up by the Supreme Allied War Council which had been formed to tide the allies over the supreme crisis of the war.

The plan that Hindenburg actually did put into operation was to attack the British on the 50-mile front extending from La Fere on the Oise river to the region of Arras on the Scarpe river. The enemy's generalissimo knew that the



A striking glimpse of Russia's army of women, 2,500 in number, drilling behind the trenches at the central western front.

General Petain, the French commander-in-chief, seems to have expected Hindenburg to concentrate against the French. The most likely point of attack against the French was in the Rheims region and Petain strongly urged General Haig, the British commander-in-chief, to take over twenty-eight more miles of front on both sides of St. Quentin but mostly south of that city. General Haig was not sure that the Germans' confidence would not lead to an attack

southern third of this front was weakly held, that its rear defences were not completed and that the bulk of the British reserves were well to the north behind a vital portion of the line while the bulk of the French reserves were well to the east in the region of Rheims where the French were awaiting an onslaught. He argued that if he could make a huge breach in the allied front at the point where the British front ended and the French front began, the German armies

could push well through, turn, and then roll up the lines of the separated allied armies, driving the British northwestward towards the Straits of Dover and the French southeastward towards the Swiss frontier, in which case Paris would be gathered in without trouble and the allied armies be destroyed at leisure.

During her last bid for victory, made on the western front in 1918, Germany used 3,000,000 men. Of these 2,500,000 were on hand and available when the great opening attack was made upon the British on March 21st. The British armies at that time held a front of 125 miles stretching northward from the Oise river in France, to a point just beyond Ypres in Belgium. The order of the British armies from south to north was Fifth, Third, First and Second, their commanders, in the same order, being Generals Gough, Byng, Horne and Plumer. Although the British held but little more than one-fourth of the entire battle-front between Switzerland and the North Sea they really were playing a much more important part than the length of line indicated for opposed to them were two and a half times as many Germans to the mile as were to be found elsewhere. This was true even before the Germans massed their troops for the final offensive.

The methods the Germans would use in their attack were known to the allies. The British army headquarters frankly published a statement in the middle of February in which the British officers said that the Germans, after training their troops for a dash over destroyed trenches and for open fighting beyond were already bringing their men forward towards the line and that after a few hours' violent bombardment the assault troops, which would stealthily enter the front trenches during the night after a long march, would "go over the top." It was expected that powerful tanks, shells combining high explosives and gases and vast numbers of mobile guns that would



Premier Nikolai Lenine of the Bolshevik Russian Government.

keep pace with the advancing infantry, would feature the German onslaught. This whole program was carried out as anticipated by the intelligence corps of the British army with the exception that the German tanks played a very unimportant part.

All through the winter of 1917-18 the British army prepared for a defensive in the first half of the 1918 fighting season or until sufficient troops from America were ready for offensive operations. It was considered quite possible that a retirement from St. Quentin to the Somme bend at Peronne might be forced, and the bridgehead at Peronne was very powerfully fortified and the whole line of the Somme prepared as a defensive position. It was felt that more ground could be yielded safely here than farther north and it was in the Arras region that the strongest measures were taken to check an enemy advance. Along the whole front, the first two or three miles back

from No Man's Land constituted an outpost line studded with redoubts and machine gun nests. It was hoped that the Germans, after their preparatory bombardment, would suffer staggering losses in trying to overwhelm the survivors of this thinly-held outpost area and that when they reached the main battle-positions on the far side their assaults would collapse.

All the weather conditions favored the German attack. The season was excep-

through and immediately it became necessary for the forces on either side to retreat in order to avoid being hopelessly outflanked.

To say that the world was astounded and thrown into a state of consternation by this German success is to state the truth mildly. The average person had come to believe that siege warfare would be continued until the end of the war. People had been told so many times that it was beyond the power of either side to



Flight of Russians. The camera caught a handful of the thousands as they fled in disorder from the foe.

tionally advanced and extraordinarily dry but the enemy waited until he was sure that a heavy morning mist would overhang the battle area. Then after a bombardment exceeding in fury anything the world ever had known the storm troops dashed forward. On the first day they broke well into the outpost positions but made no alarming progress. The next day, seeing signs of weakness in the St. Quentin region, the enemy redoubled his efforts in that quarter and broke clean

break through and the slow variation of the battle-line in other years had so destroyed their hopes that they looked for nothing very spectacular on land and certainly not a war of movement. The fact that for years the British had not lost a gun and that in 1916 and 1917 the British had conducted repeated offensives against the enemy with ever-increasing success, had lulled them into a sense of security which even the desertion of Russia with one-half of all the allied soldiery

and the disastrous defeat of the Italian army a few months before had not swept away.

The German success in the closing days of March were most impressive. Two days after the battle began Berlin claimed the capture of 16,000 British soldiers and 200 guns. These figures soon grew to 70,000 British prisoners and 1,200 guns captured. The efforts of General Gough to stay his retreat at the Somme were not successful. The fortified British defences on a 60 mile front soon were obliterated. The dryness of the season enabled the Germans to break across at unexpected points and fearing that his somewhat disorganized army was in no condition to make a stand and that a debacle might result from a rash attempt to hang on, General Gough ordered the abandonment of the great Peronne bridgehead.

As the enemy advanced, gap after gap opened in the living battle-front the allies tried to present to the foe. The British, aided by the French, had the utmost difficulty preventing the enemy from getting far to the rear of their main forces. Cavalry had not shown to advantage on other occasions but the British commander-in-chief himself bears testimony to the fact that on this occasion but for the heroic sacrifices made by the cavalry that dashed forward to fill the gaps as they appeared, it is hard to see how the tide of defeat could have been stayed. Labor units under Generals Grant and Carey, Canadian and American engineers who happened to be in the line of advance, and even Chinese coolies were thrown into the breaches. These, with the aid of troops hurriedly detached from the nearest French armies and of Canadian cavalry, and some light tanks, performed invaluable services. Without them, Amiens could not have been saved.

Advancing at the rate of seven miles a day for six days, the Germans by March 28th, were 43 miles beyond their starting point at St. Quentin and their guns near Montdidier were shelling the most im-



Real head of the Greek government and the commander of the Allied forces in Greece. Left to right: Eleutherius Venizelos, the prime minister of Greece, and the real head of the Greek government, with General Sarraill, French commander of the Allied forces in Greece.

portant of the allies' lateral lines of communication, which ran through Amiens. At the same time projectiles from a marvellous cannon were dropping on Paris from a point more than 80 miles away in the forest of St. Gobain, near Laon.

It was hoped by the Germans that this new form of frightfulness, and the exaggerated stories of panic-stricken civilian refugees, would cause the complete collapse of the morale of France. In this the enemy was disappointed. Premier Clemenceau rose to the occasion by a display of sublime courage. The French army never showed to better advantage. It quickly put into effect plans for mutual co-operation that already existed, and took over ten miles of British front which, by the determined advance of the enemy soon was stretched to a length of fifty miles, extending easterly and westerly and



Ferdinand, King of Roumania.

not northerly and southerly as before.

Innumerable deeds of gallantry performed by individuals and by units which were performed in the path of the German advance never will be chronicled. Only a few have been recorded. One of these is told by General Haig in his official report. The enemy had swept over Roisel, Peronne, Ham, Nesle, Bray, Chaulnes and Roye and 100 men of the 61st Brigade, 20th division, were told off under the command of Captain E. C. Combe, M. C., to make a stand at Quesnoy and cover the retreat of their division. From early morning until six at night this little detachment fought against terrible odds until finally the order came for it to retire. By that time only eleven of the gallant one hundred survived. The other eighty-nine had sacrificed themselves that their fellows might effect their retirement and that the Great Cause for which the allies fought might prevail.

Within ten days the enemy's drive

south of the Somme river definitely was checked, notwithstanding the fact that General Gough's Fifth Army virtually had been destroyed, and its commander assigned to the task of preparing field defences.

On March 26th, the British and French government appointed General Foch as governments appointed General Foch as in the western arena. Two days later General Gough was transferred and General Rawlinson was placed in command of the British forces south of the Somme river. At this time the Fourth British Army, that Rawlinson previously had commanded, was in reserve. North of the Somme the battle-front stabilized following the crushing defeat of an attack launched against Arras on March 28th. Byng's Third Army had come through the ordeal with flying colors, although on several successive days it was dangerously menaced by German troops that kept filtering through and opening up new gaps. At last every hole was plugged up and every outflanking movement baffled and the enemy was forced to turn elsewhere in the hope of gaining a new success.

It always will be a matter of controversy how much, if at all, General Gough was to blame for the British reverse in March. His commander-in-chief emphasizes the fact that while Byng with his Third Army held only 27 miles of front, with an average of one division to 4,700 yards, Gough with his Fifth Army held a front of 42 miles, with an average of one division to every 6,750 yards of front. In other words, relative to its task, the Fifth Army was one-third weaker than the Third Army. On the opening day of the attack the enemy launched 64 divisions against 29 British divisions, of which only 19 actually were on the firing line, the others being in reserve. Before this first drive spent itself in front of Amiens, the enemy had used 73 divisions and the British 42 divisions.

The critical situation facing the allies in the first week of April easily can be

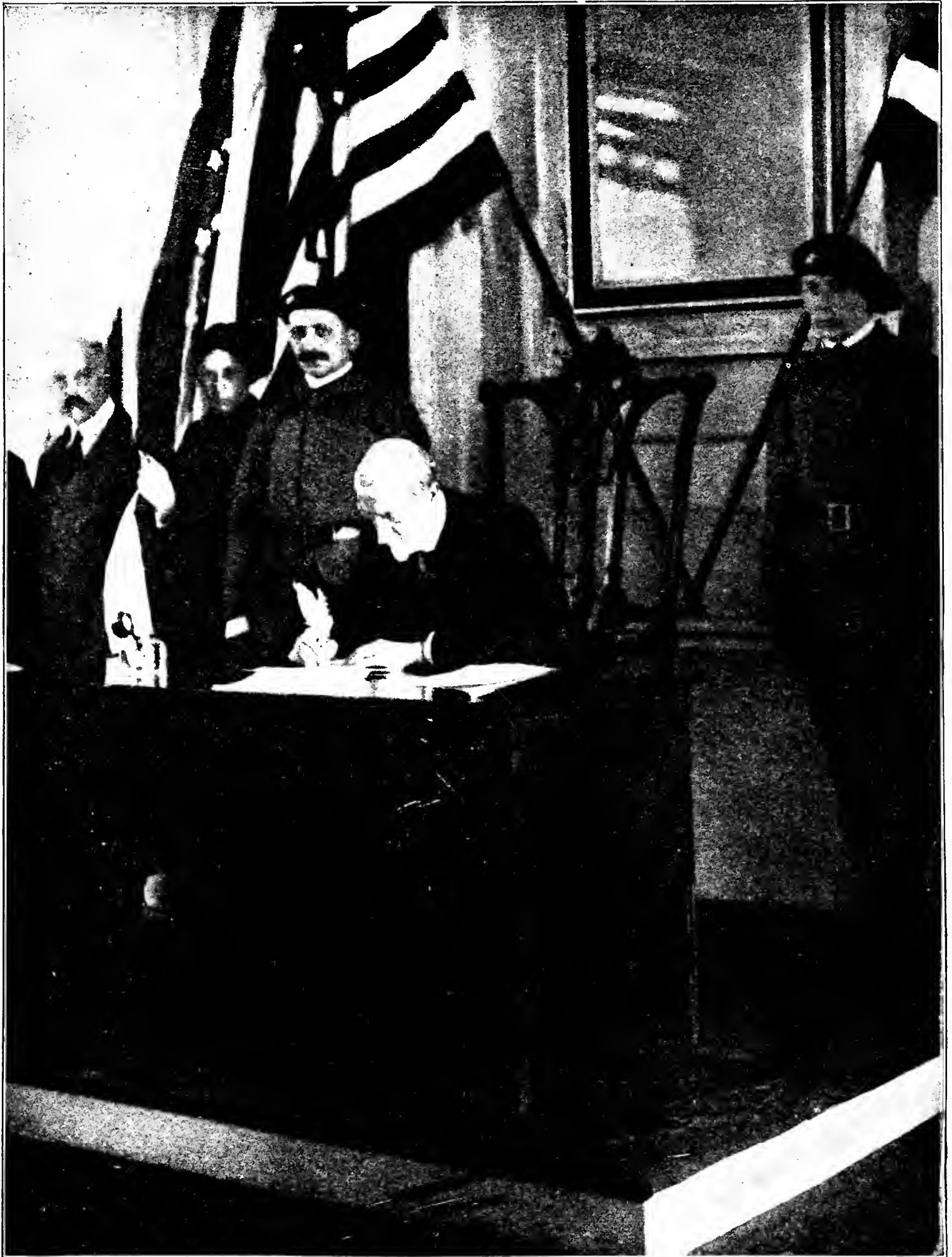


Montenegrin Standard Bearer.

imagined. The Fifth British Army virtually had been destroyed by the German attack. Probably between one-half and two-thirds of its numbers had been killed, wounded or captured. The remainder were in no condition for immediate fighting and had to be sent to quiet parts of the line or to reserve camps for rest and reorganization. Even the Third Army was in a serious state, from fighting night and day without sleep and sometimes for days at a stretch without food. Thus one-half of the entire British forces in France had been destroyed or had its fighting efficiency dangerously impaired. At the same time the length of battle-front that had to be defended, in the open and without the aid of elaborately fortified systems, had increased from fifty to one hundred miles. Obviously, the British were in no condition to take care of all the new front, and the French army under General Fayolle rapidly extended its front westward, and with the aid of other French troops concentrated 300,000 men on the southern half of the huge salient made by the German advance. This

drain on the French reserves and the weakening of the French front along the Aisne and elsewhere offered the enemy the alternative of making a drive southward towards Paris against the French or westward towards the Channel ports against the British. As the British were in much the more serious condition, the enemy elected to resume his offensive operations by a smash westward from the Aubers ridge on April 9th.

Before the German drive in Flanders developed it became clear to most observers that the decisive struggle then progressing would continue throughout the spring and summer and that victory would depend on the speed with which the belligerents put their last reserves into the fray. The enemy, having failed to gain complete success in March, was sure to scour all Central Europe for men. The allies, on their part, sent out messages for help to the outermost parts of the earth. In one of these appeals, the British premier said to Canada's governor-general "Let no one think that what even the remotest of our Dominions can now do can be too late." The allies also made the most urgent representations to the United States to speed up the transportation of troops to Europe. It was found that the United States was making elaborate preparations for war in 1919 and 1920 and was far behind in its program for providing airplanes, guns and munitions in 1918. The American army was without adequate divisional organization for the troops when they landed in France and the training of the troops could not be hurriedly completed on the continent. The allies, however, persuaded the United States to rush forward troops without their full equipment, promising to make up all deficiencies, themselves, so far as possible, and to assist in the training. General Pershing splendidly co-operated by offering to permit trained American troops to be brigaded for service with British and French troops and President Wilson agreed that if the



Prof. Thomas G. Masaryk, President of Czecho-Slovakia, Signing the Declaration of Independence of Czecho-Slovakia, in Independence Hall, Philadelphia.

allies would find sufficient vessels, American troops would go forward at the rate of 250,000 a month.

By the opening of April the Germans already had overrun 1,200 additional square miles of French soil and the hearts of the French people, who had been hoping for nearly four years to see the enemy expelled, nearly stopped beating. It appeared to be likely that the second drive would be made in the north, and that the

ports of Calais and Boulogne. By April 3rd the world knew that trained American troops were marching down the roads of France to share in the great ordeal on the German offensive front. The total number of American troops ready for service at that time was about 200,000.

A number of circumstances favored the German drive in Flanders in April. Part of the front to be attacked was manned by Portuguese who had been



Latest photo of Ex-King Constantine, Queen Sophie and their children at their castle in Switzerland. In the family group sitting from left to right are Ex-Crown Prince George, Ex-Queen Sophie, Ex-King Constantine and Princess Helene. Standing are Princess Katherine, Prince Paul and Princess Irene.

enemy would try to crowd the allies out of the 300 square miles of Belgian soil that they had managed to hold since the beginning of the war. Colonel Repington, the London Times' correspondent, had expressed the opinion that "grave strategic decisions may not be only due but overdue", by which he meant that perhaps the allies already should have abandoned Ypres and the rest of Belgium and northwestern France and the Channel

long without a rest period, who never had experienced a real offensive and who were in course of removal from the trenches when the attack was launched. Another part of the front was held by hard-trying veterans who had been put in this supposedly quiet sector after being terribly decimated in the March fighting. Here, too, the dryness of the season made possible a quick advance over the usually muddy lowlands on both sides of the Lys



Japan honors late American ambassador, provides cruiser to carry body to United States. The first-class Japanese cruiser Azuma steaming from Tokio with the body of the late George W. Guthrie, American ambassador to Japan. The body was brought to San Francisco. Solemn ceremonies marked the sailing of the vessel.

river. At a point so far north, also, it was much harder for the French and American troops to render assistance. By keeping after the overworked and partly exhausted British army, the Germans hoped to break the backbone of the allied resistance and gain a triumph that would repay them for all their losses in the colossal struggle.

The fact that the British were anticipating an attack on the Flanders front or in the Artois did not save them from a second serious setback. The Germans smashed forward on a 35-mile front to a depth of 13 miles and in the first three days of the attack captured more than 20,000 men and 200 guns. The line opposite the Portuguese was completely pierced and only by the most desperate gallantry of various British units was the gap closed. The fact that the Australian troops some weeks before had been moved south to the Ancre river region made it the more difficult to redeem the situation. The enemy drove up the Lys valley and turning northward menaced the line of retreat of the British forces in the Ypres salient. As they moved northward up the slopes of the ridge on which Mount Kemmel stood out like an island, it became evident that the British had not the power to wage an immediate counter-offensive and that it was advisable to reduce the famous Ypres salient so as to be in a better position to prevent a breakthrough that would give the enemy the Channel ports. Then on April 17th, eight days after the enemy's drive began, it was announced that Messines, Passchendaele, Zonnebeke, Hill 60 and Hollebeke, and all the high ground that the British, Canadian and Australasian troops had taken at the cost of 150,000 casualties in 1917 had been abandoned to the foe. It is known now that this was in accordance with plans drawn up some time before. These were carried out with remarkable success, so that the enemy was full of chagrin when he learned that the enemy had eluded his grasp even before



Japanese Officers Representing Japan
at Allied Councils.

he stretched out his hand. By dodging the blow the enemy was preparing in Belgium, General Plumer threw the enemy off his stride and made it necessary for him to go several miles over shell-mutilated ground and prepare all over again for a great advance.

At this time General Maurice, the director of British military operations, an official located in England, was so concerned about the course of operations and possibly so prejudiced against the appointment of a generalissimo in the person of Foch, a military officer of a foreign nation, that he broke into print with the question "Where is Blucher?", thereby intimating that the allied commander-in-chief was not properly and promptly supporting the British forces in the field. For this extraordinary piece of presumption he was removed from office. It would have been impossible to retain him and preserve sympathetic relations

with the sorely-tried French republic. The answer to General Maurice's question came in a few days when French troops went into the firing line north of the Lys river and made vigorous local counter-attacks.

A month after the enemy had begun his spring campaign against the British the enemy still was going strong, but in reality he had shot his bolt against the British. Although here and there evidences of demoralization had been seen, on the whole the British army never had fought better against terrible odds. Small groups of men stood their ground stubbornly when hopelessly outnumbered and died to the last man after taking an awful toll of the advancing enemy. The enemy knew that this year's campaign was his last great gamble, with World Power or Downfall as the stakes, and that having gone into the venture there could be no halting betwixt two opinions, or counting of the cost. He was conscious of the fact that his own people and those of his allies were weary of the strain of the war and that unless a complete triumph were secured at once they would refuse to go on with the struggle. And so the enemy frantically spurred on his devoted soldiery.

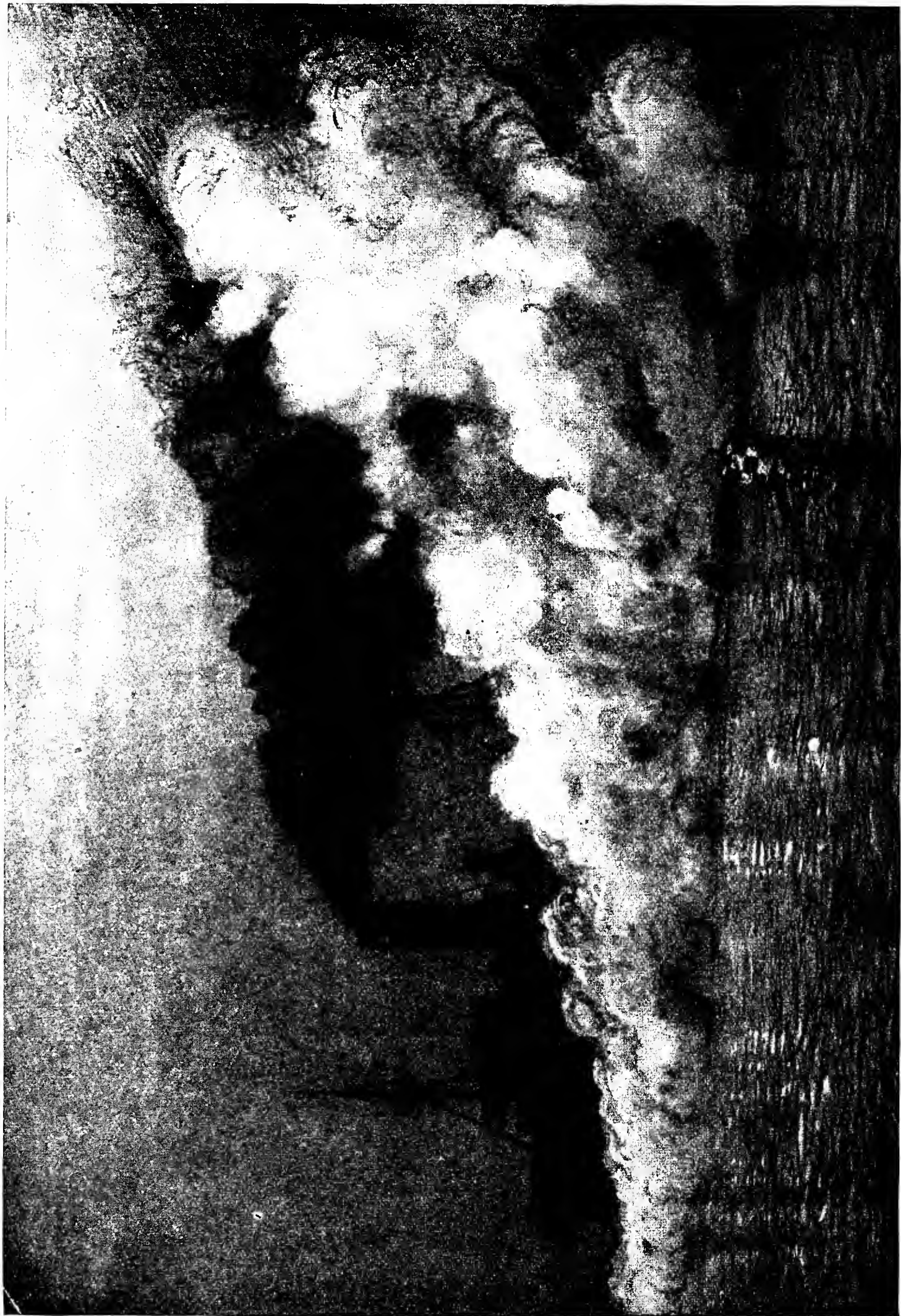
The marvellous effectiveness of the steps taken by the British government to baffle the enemy's offensive campaign was evident within thirty days of the initial attack. Perhaps the British setback would not have been as great if the same degree of energy, combined with vision, had been shown earlier in the year. At all events, the British were well supplied with reserves of young and partly-trained troops, and with reserves of ammunition, guns and airplanes, all kept in England, and by miracles of transportation it was possible to say that within a month 200,000 fresh troops had been put into France and the numbers and equipment of the British army brought quite up to what they were before the German offensive campaign began. By that time, also, it



Roumania's Queen Marie, a staunch supporter of the Allied cause.

became known that the Germans had used 1,600,000 men in the attacks during the month, of whom more than 1,000,000 had been used against the British, 300,000 against the French and another 300,000 against mixed forces of British and French.

On April 25th Mount Kemmel was in the hands of the Germans but their progress had become painful and very slow. They held positions in a narrow salient against which a punishing fire could be brought to bear from north, west and south, and it seemed likely that their mad rush again was restrained and that they would be forced elsewhere to obtain a spectacular success. During the seven weeks between March 21st and April 30th, the armies of Britain were harder pressed than ever before in their history and they came through with flying colors. Not in the days of Wellington or Marlborough had they shown greater tenacity

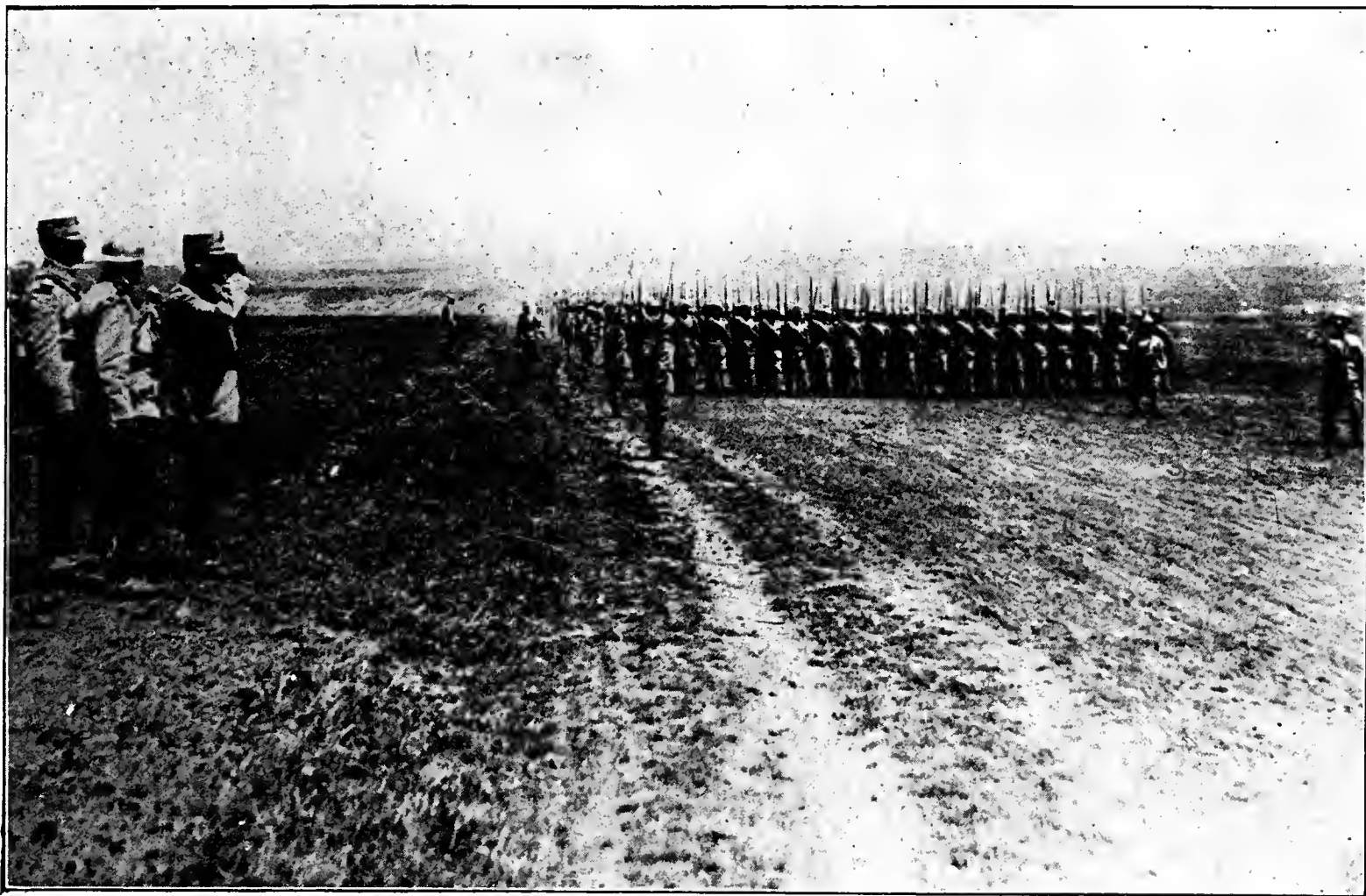


Smoke Screen for Protection Against Attack.

or more conspicuous gallantry. Fifty-five British divisions had fought to a standstill no less than 109 German divisions.

It was about this time—on April 23rd—that the British navy essayed to do what the British army in 1917 had attempted, namely, to prevent the enemy from using the German submarine bases on the Belgian coast at Ostend and Zeebrugge. Actually there was but one submarine base and that was at Bruges,

at Ostend. Later, the best known of the vessels used in the raid at Zeebrugge, the *Vindictive*, which had put the landing party on the Mole, was sunk as a blockade vessel off Ostend. These brilliant performances by British seamen were undertaken because of the evidence that for months the British land forces would be in no position to deny the enemy the use of his submarine bases. Their success did much to stimulate the resolution of the British people to persevere until



Roumanian army reorganized, ready to strike death blow against Germans. The Roumanian army had been reorganized by the French, and made ready to fight again.

some miles inland, from which canals ran to Zeebrugge and Ostend. The spectacular raids made on the canals at these places, in which 150 vessels participated, were very successful and for five months denied to the enemy the use of the Belgian coast for the purposes of submarines. Three obsolete British cruisers, filled with concrete, were sunk in the shifting sands at the mouth of the canal at Zeebrugge and two at the mouth of the canal

German militarism was destroyed, no matter what the sacrifices.

When May was reached conflicting opinions were expressed by various authorities as to the war outlook. It was reported that Lloyd George was almost irritated by the quiet confidence of General Foch and that turning to the allied generalissimo he asked whether he meant to be understood as saying that he would be rather in the position of the allies than

in the position of the Germans. It is said that the allied generalissimo answered in the affirmative. That may have been the case, but General Foch undoubtedly was looking at general conditions, the vast reserves that were hurrying towards the allies from America and to the final outcome of the war rather than to the prospects for the immediate future. General Robertson of the British army was complimented by the English press at this time for warning the British people that they must expect a long war, which was an unfortunate view to express because it was the very one that had prevented the United States from being ready for the fray in the spring of 1918 and the one, which, if acted on, was most likely to cause the allies to leave undone those extreme things that needed to be done to baffle and defeat the enemy once and for all during the season's campaign. When the middle of May was reached, the view of the British headquarters staff, as semi-officially uttered through the Associated Press was that "for the whole summer the situation must continue to be an anxious one."

By the middle of May the world learned that General Foch had been placed in command of all the allied forces between the Adriatic and the North Seas. Serious as matters were on the French front, there was no certainty that they would not become worse because of the British and French having to increase the aid they had extended to the Italians toward the close of 1917. The Italian army was so weakened by the Isonzo disaster that the allies during the trying days of the following March, April and May had to ever bear in mind that the Italian armies, although much improved in morale and equipment, might not be able to stand alone. It was clear that the moves made on the western and southwestern fronts really would be part of one great campaign and that the allied cause was almost as much concerned with one front as with the other. On that account it was desirable that the reserves of



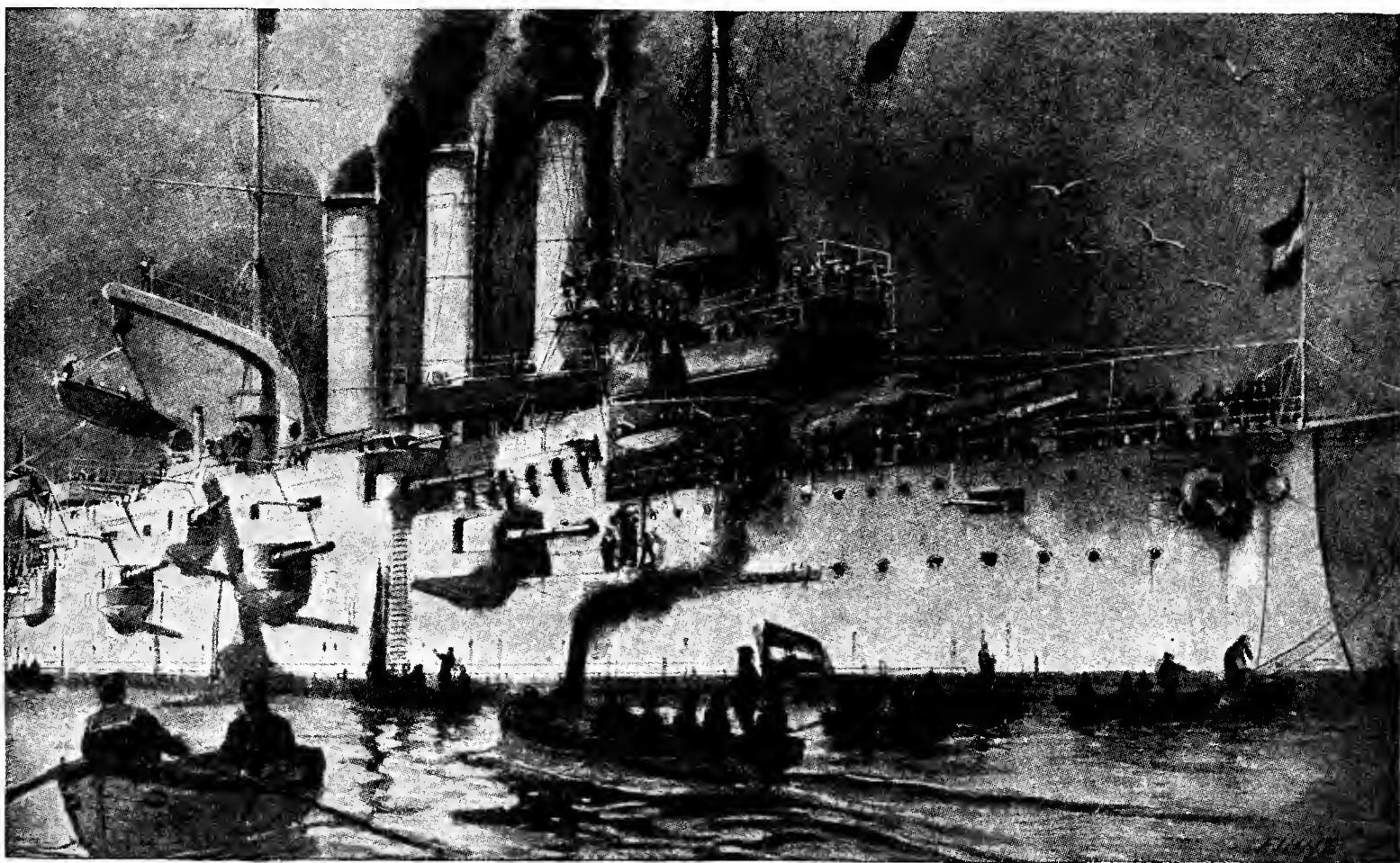
Last chapter of the famous Dumba incident. Good-bye, Doctor Dumba. Doctor and Madame Constantin Dumba aboard the S. S. Nieu Amsterdam, which carried the former Austrian Ambassador and his wife back home on the request to his government by the United States that he be recalled.

all the allied nations should be pooled and be located and used in the way calculated to give the best results. When Foch took over supreme command of the Italian forces, it was understood that he had under his control 1,200,000 British troops, 1,500,000 French, 250,000 Americans and 1,000,000 Italians. These figures particularly of Americans and Italians, did

not represent all the troops in reserve and in training.

On the 27th of May the German commander-in-chief turned from the British to attack the French. He had been amazed to find that the British had 200,000 men whom they speedily could bring over from England to the battle-front and the fact that the British had made good a large proportion of their losses and that the Germans had suffered casualties estimated at 550,000 as against the British 360,000 casualties, was quite

had been weakened appreciably by the extension of its front westward and that the only place where the French were prepared and awaiting attack was east of Rheims. They also may have emphasized the fact that the numerous spurs running from the Aisne ridge down to the river would facilitate the German plan of infiltration and permit large forces to pass in comparative shelter behind the spurs into the valley and the bridgeheads beyond, thus cutting off the allied troops remaining on the high ground. Another



"Herzog Karl," Austrian Battleship Surrendered to Italy.

disconcerting. There are some indications that the Kaiser Wilhelm and Von Hindenburg were disposed to continue all their efforts against the British but that Ludendorff, Von Hindenburg's quartermaster-general and chief lieutenant, sided with the crown prince in demanding that a terrific drive be made against the French on the Aisne heights.

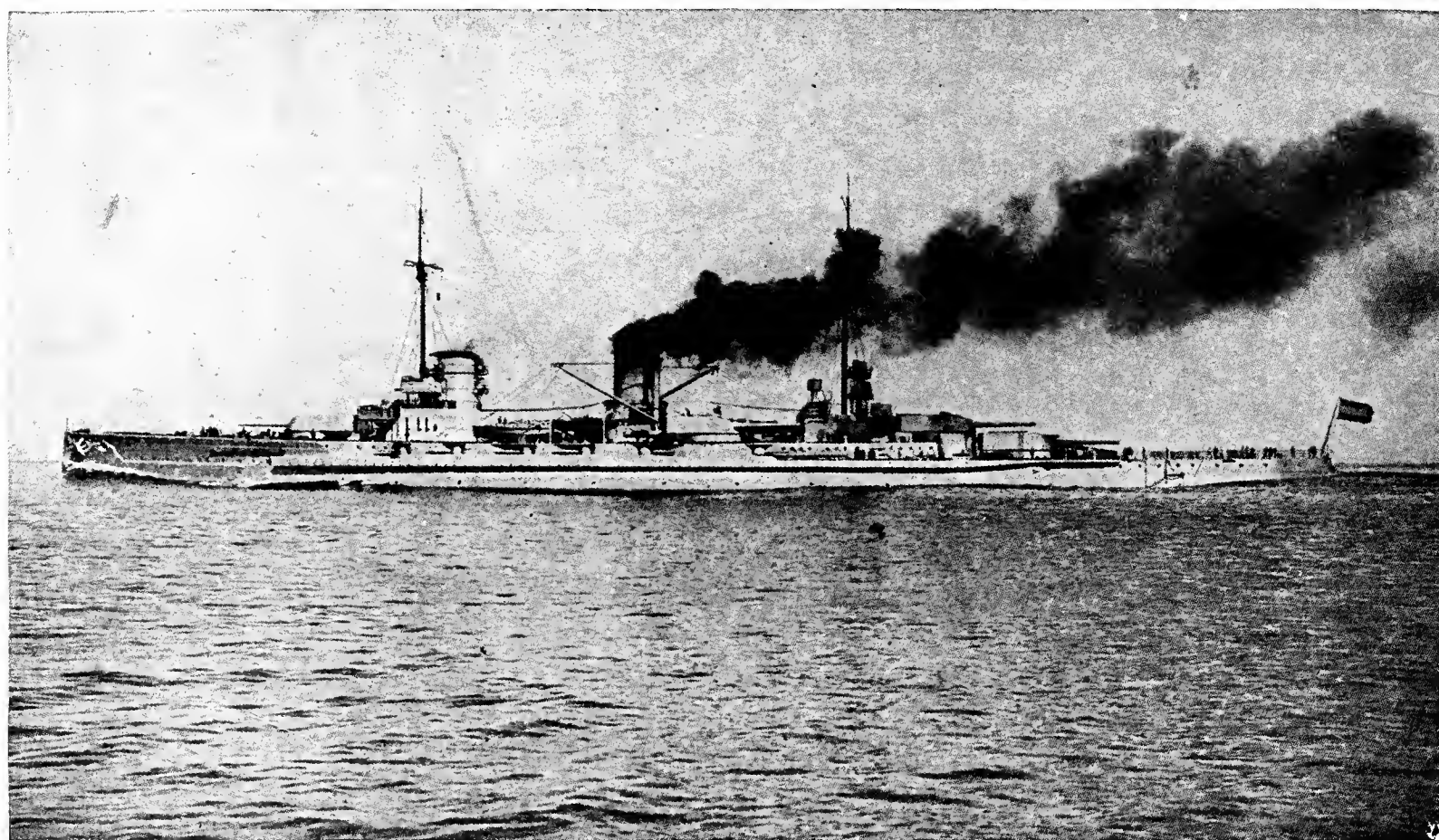
In support of their views, the crown prince and Ludendorff probably urged that the French front north of the Aisne

consideration was the fact that near the point where the battle-front curved away from the ridge and passed southward across the Aisne, some overworked British troops had been put in for a rest.

Whatever led the German leaders to change their plans, the fact is that after pounding the British for two months and six days they gave the British a much-needed rest and turned their attentions to the comparatively fresh French armies. They were then sixty miles away from

Paris and fifty miles from the Channel ports. Obviously the allies had much more freedom of movement when the Germans turned southward than they had when the waters of the Channel were so close behind them. An advance of twenty miles westward at almost any point and of ten miles at some points probably would have made it advisable for the allies to abandon Dunkirk, Belgium and the Channel ports and take up a front along the lower Somme river.

in March did not indicate that the morale of the British troops, which had been good throughout four years of war, had deteriorated, and whether the generalship was not even worse. It may be that this feeling was weakened by the developments following the German drive beginning on May 27. On that day the German troops swept across the Ailette river, stormed the Aisne heights on the far side and sweeping southward reached the Aisne river in the rear of many thou-



The Great German Battle Cruiser "Moltke" among those surrendered to the Allies.

On the whole it appears that the Germans were guilty of a first-class blunder when they gave the British a breathing spell that lasted for nearly two months or until the allies were able to return to the offensive. The best that can be said for their tactics is that they hoped by a sudden change of front to catch the allies off their guard.

Up to this time there were some people in France who were wondering whether the great reverse suffered by the British

sands of allied troops. The British troops sandwiched in among the French were put in a particularly precarious position by the collapse of the French front immediately west of them. The troops of both nations, however, fought gallantly. They were attacked by forces outnumbering them by at least two to one.

Four days after the Aisne attack began the enemy was in full possession of the famous Chemin Des Dames (Ladies' Walk) and the territory taken by the

French at the cost of well on to two hundred thousand casualties in the abortive Nivelle offensive in April of the previous year. Not only so, but the enemy was 30 miles beyond his starting point, having driven a mighty wedge into the allied front that reached all the way to the Marne river. The front of attack was more than forty miles wide. During the first three days of his advance the victorious enemy captured more than 400 guns and more than 45,000 prisoners, and

Marne river, sixteen miles apart. The check to the enemy administered by the Americans came at a critical moment. The enemy for the second time in the war was across the Marne river and heading for Paris. The Americans, with some French troops, tackled the enemy at Chateau Thierry and at Jaulgonne, on the east, and hurled the enemy back to the north bank. The enemy was not in great strength, fortunately, but his loss of the bridgehead held up his advance



Types of Austrian Troops That Invaded Roumania.

British papers printed statements to the effect that the whole war situation had become one of "the utmost gravity." During their advance to the Marne the enemy crossed two important lateral lines of communication, including the railway running to Verdun from Paris through Rheims.

June the 4th saw some signs of improvement from the allied viewpoint. On that day troops from the United States came into action at two points on the

and made it necessary for him to make elaborate preparations for forcing the river. The general situation still caused uneasiness and Premier Clemenceau, whose frequent visits to the front did much to inspire confidence on the part of both civilians and military, took the precaution of ordering the creation of a Committee for the Defence of Paris.

It has not been made clear as to what extent, if at all, the defeat on the Aisne heights was due to the faulty staff work



A United States Soldier Completely Equipped for Service. On his back this American fighting man carries his blanket roll, small shovel, bag, etc. His canteen is at his belt. He is armed with a 30 calibre U. S. Army rifle. Minimum weight for maximum efficiency is the principle upon which his whole outfit has been designed.

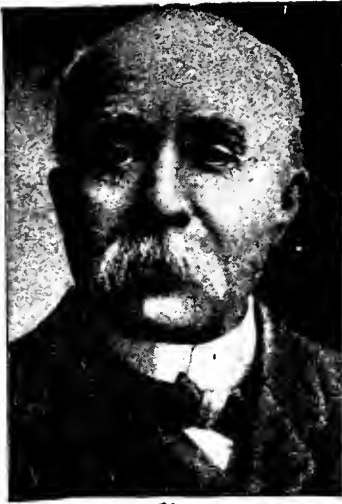
of the local commander. There are some indications that the defensive measures

were not of the best. The measures put into effect two weeks later when the enemy tried to widen his offensive front and merge the new Marne salient with the Montdidier salient by attacking on both sides of the Oise river were extraordinarily successful and the local counter-attacks were much more powerful and effective than on any previous occasion. American troops near Montdidier had some part in delivering these counter blows. While the enemy advanced a maximum distance of six miles on a front of thirty miles he did not gain a spectacular success, a fact which was not covered up by the declaration of the Prussian War Minister that as a result of the two blows a large part of the French army had been defeated.

The Aisne attack was a most spectacular victory, bought at a very low price, but the attack on the Oise sector undoubtedly cost the enemy more casualties than it cost the French and the enemy made no appreciable progress towards his goal, which was the destruction of the British and French armies before the power of the United States could be made to tell. American troops continued to arrive at the rate of a quarter of a million a month and already those that had preceded them were rendering aid of some consequence.

The severe check administered to the Germans early in June at the Oise gave the enemy something to think about. It forced him to take time to make more careful preparation for his next attack which, in view of the advance in the season, necessarily had to be much more successful than any that had preceded it. This delay was imposed on the enemy when it was only too plain to him that speed was the essence of victory. The situation for the enemy was most exasperating. He was tantalizingly near to the Channel ports and tantalizingly near to the French capital, possession of either of which would have given him a powerful lever in securing peace. No doubt he

The Victorious Allied Leaders



George Clemenceau,
French Premier.



David Lloyd-George,
British premier.



Gen. John J. Pershing, commander
in chief of the American expedi-
tionary forces.



Marshal Ferdinand Foch,
generalissimo of the allied armies.



Woodrow Wilson, President
of the United States.



King Albert I. of Belgium,
also commander of armies.



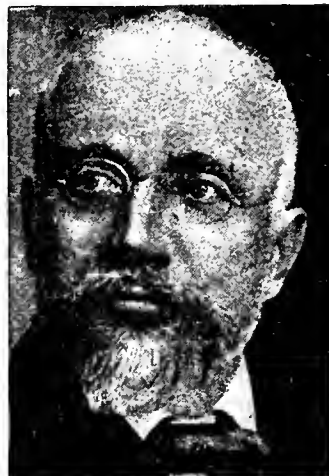
Gen. Sir Douglas Haig, c'd'r.
in chief of the British armies



Col. E. M. House, personal
adviser to President Wilson.



Raymond Poincare,
President of France



Premier Venizelos, the man
who did most to bring Greece
in on the side of the allies.



King Victor Emmanuel
of Italy.



Gen. Diaz, commander in chief
of the Italian armies.



Crown Prince Alexander of
Serbia, commander of the
Serbian army.

also felt he was tantalizingly near to overpowering the hard-pressed allied armies which, however, always seemed to have just enough strength left to baffle his efforts to deliver the coup de mort.

A circumstance that added to the irritation of the enemy was the tardiness of the Austrians in striking on the Italian front. The German warlords felt that a triumph on the Italian front, where the allies held vulnerable positions, would help materially their campaign in France.

Cheered by these developments, Lloyd George declared that "there is not the slightest doubt in my mind, surveying the whole facts, that our victory will be complete." A few days later, Von Kuehlmann, the German Foreign Minister, was dismissed for stating that a military victory was beyond the reach of either side, a view he probably was put up to express in the hope of evoking a favorable response from the allied side, and a view that the Kaiser and Von Hindenburg are



The great Teutonic drive into Russia. Austrian troops with arms stacked enjoying a brief rest in the mountains.

In the middle of June the Austrians did attack, but after an opening success of considerable dimensions, nature opened the floodgates of heaven and severed communication with the far bank of the Piave river, and the Austrian offensive collapsed. Almost simultaneously the Germans made a minor attack, with 40,000 men against the acute salient around Rheims, and this, too, was a dismal failure.

supposed to have shared. The extremists among the warlords were furious at this moderate statement, which was not unreasonable considering that the German losses of nearly a million men in less than four months had not brought a decisive success.

An estimate of the German and allied casualties in the four drives of the German offensive campaign taking place before the first of July is as follows:

Offensive.	German casualties.	Allied casualties.
March 31.....	350,000	200,000
April 9.....	200,000	160,000
May 27.....	125,000	150,000
June 9	225,000	150,000
Total casualties	—————	—————
Mar. 31-July 1	900,000	660,000

The fifth and last of the drives of the German offensive campaign in 1918 began on July 15. The allied battle-front, which formerly had stretched in a general direction northerly to the North Sea from the Aisne, now appeared as a bent and twisted thing. It bagged alarmingly in three places as a result of the driving forward of the German battering-ram. These huge salients were west of Lille in the Lys valley, between Arras and Soissons and between Soissons and Rheims, the last two being referred to sometimes as the Montdidier and Marne salients. Between these two salients in the German line the allied line curved sharply away from Paris around the forests of Villiers-Cotterets and Compiègne. On the south end of this salient, between the Marne and the Aisne, French and American troops applied persistent pressure during June and drove the enemy back two or three miles but without reducing the Marne salient to a degree dangerous for the Germans.

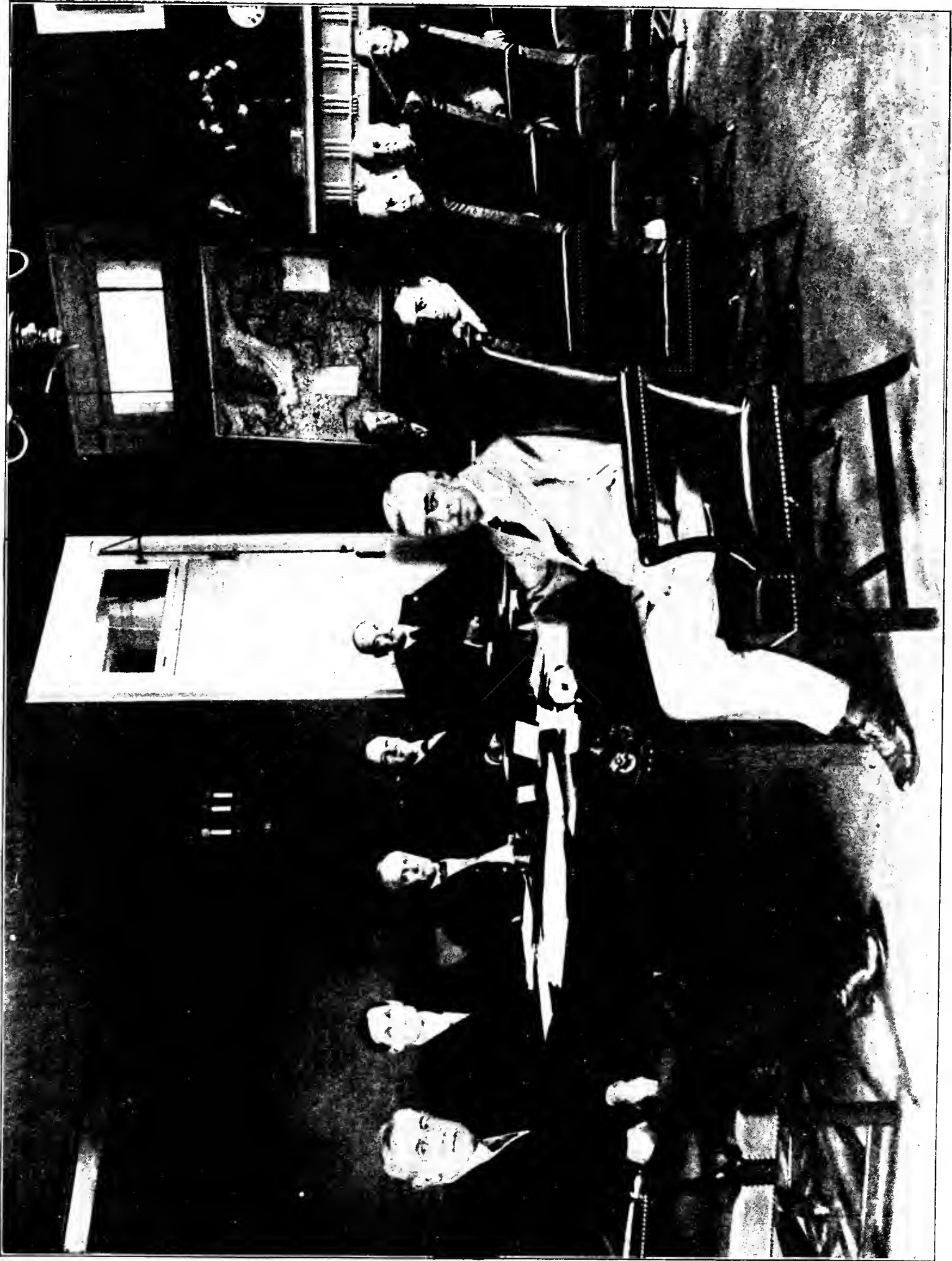
The enemy, as we have seen, was very anxious to merge the Marne and Montdidier salients and acquire a broad front opposite Paris from which he could maintain a continuous bombardment of the city with a multitude of guns capable of firing forty miles, but the allied resistance here was too strong, and he determined to wage east of Rheims the offensive he had prepared earlier in the season, attacking southward, at the same time as he tried to move southward and south-eastward from the east side of the Marne salient. He was aware that Foch had massed troops between the Marne front and Paris and he hoped that by eluding these by going round them on the east,



A United States Naval Militia Bugler Sounding a Call "To the Colors"

he could surround Rheims and sweep over Epernay and Chalons with ease, and three days later be forty miles from his starting point and far to the southeast of Paris. Such a success would have placed the allied armies in a more serious position than they were in the opening month of the war.

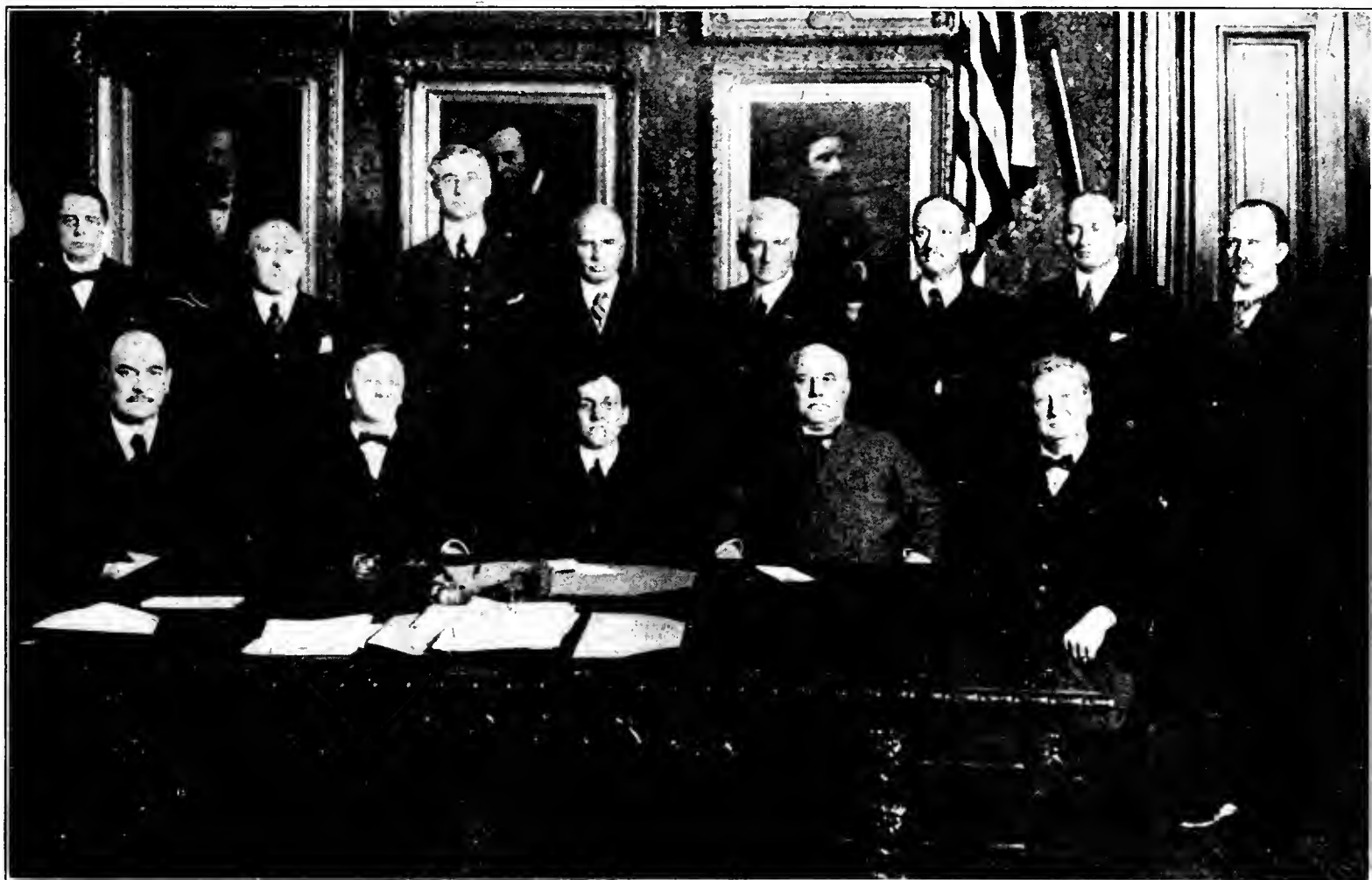
The last German offensive in the war was doomed to failure from the outset.



President Wilson and his Cabinet.

The enemy used half a million men in this effort and would have put in more had his initial attack obtained success. He made the cardinal error of putting into the Marne salient, which was 25 miles deep and only 25 miles across, hundreds of thousands of men with the vast supplies of material required for a great drive. His lines of communication within the salient were vulnerable to shellfire from three directions and his thickly-massed troops were sure to encounter a

better. Under the skilful leadership of General Gouraud, they withdrew from the heights of Moronvilliers, evaded the blow dealt at them and terribly decimated the enemy as he advanced across the shattered outpost positions. The enemy's advance here averaged only a mile and a half on a 25-mile front. The enemy was in such apparent difficulty in his isolated position south of the Marne and he had suffered such heavy losses at all points without compensation, that General Foch



Nation's defense in the hands of these men. The Council of National Defense and the Advisory Commission and the directors and secretaries of both bodies in joint session in the office of the Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.

punishing fire. The consequence was that the best the enemy could do west of Rheims was to advance a maximum distance of five miles on a 25-mile front, the average being only three miles. This advance enabled him to gain a precarious foothold or bridgehead south of the Marne. Here the Americans did exceptionally well and they and the French always were masters of the situation.

East of Rheims the French did even

concluded that the time had come for snatching the initiative from the enemy. And so on July the 18th, three days after the opening of the Germans' final offensive effort, the allied generalissimo let loose the allied thunderbolt and French and American troops began the first allied offensive of the year by attacking the 25 miles of German front nearest to Paris. In this onslaught the allies used 200,000 troops.



The Honorable Robert Lansing, Secretary of State by reason of the resignation of Secretary Bryan.

The allied attack was successful beyond all expectations. As the German storm troops facing eastward battered themselves in vain against the allied defences on the east side of the Marne salient the allied offensive troops, also facing eastward, smashed in the western side of the salient on which the Germans were standing on the defensive. Thus an attacking allied army was moving in the same direction, roughly, as the German attacking forces on the far side of the salient and at a distance of only 25 miles in their rear, a situation seldom seen in warfare. In the first two days of their attack the allies advanced eight miles, capturing 17,000 Germans and 360 guns. Within two weeks, notwithstanding the most frantic opposition, they had advanced 16 miles, the Marne salient had been reduced, 500 square miles of the soil of France had been redeemed, and 30,000 Germans and 500 cannon had been captured.

The turning back of the tide of German invasion in 1918 was due to the same causes as explain the ebbing of the tide of German militarism in 1914. The enemy was overconfident and underrated the offensive powers of the allied forces, and as a result, made inadequate provision for the protection of the right flank of his advancing armies. And so when the allied shock troops attacked on July 18 under General Mangin they turned the flank of Von Boehm's army as General Manoury four years before, at the previous battle of the Marne, had turned the flank of Von Kluck's army. On each occasion the enemy was taken at a serious disadvantage and had to retreat. By tremendous effort and at great sacrifice immediate disaster was averted, but the setback in both battles deprived the Germans of their chance of victory and doomed them to ultimate defeat. In 1914 the commander-in-chief of the German armies was Von Moltke; in 1918 it was Von Hindenburg.

No greater mistake can be made than to imagine that General Foch had lured



Getting Ready to Pay the Boys at Camp Meade. No less than \$300,000 is in sight here.

the Germans on to the Marne by pretending weakness and that he was sure of victory when he struck back. The whole period from March 21 to July 15 was one of genuine anxiety for the allied military leaders and statesmen and as late as the middle of June the allies were discussing whether it would be better to evacuate Paris or the Channel ports. When the Germans began their last offensive on July 15, they had a superiority of half a million men on the western front or three times the numerical superiority they had on March 21st. A much larger proportion of their men, however, had become battle-worn owing to unparalleled exertions. There is not the slightest doubt that General Foch was gravely concerned about the degree of success the enemy might gain in July. He felt that the allies could not afford to give more ground as any considerable German advance would imperil the integrity of the allied armies or at least put the enemy in a position where he could bring great pressure on the allies to make peace.

General Foch took terrible risks in July in preparing to prevent a German advance on Paris. He concluded that the enemy meant to make an attack in that direction and therefore he withdrew 200,-



Secretary of the Treasury, William J. McAdoo, Resigned. Mr. McAdoo, the son-in-law of the President,
U. S. Railroad Administrator, Resigned.

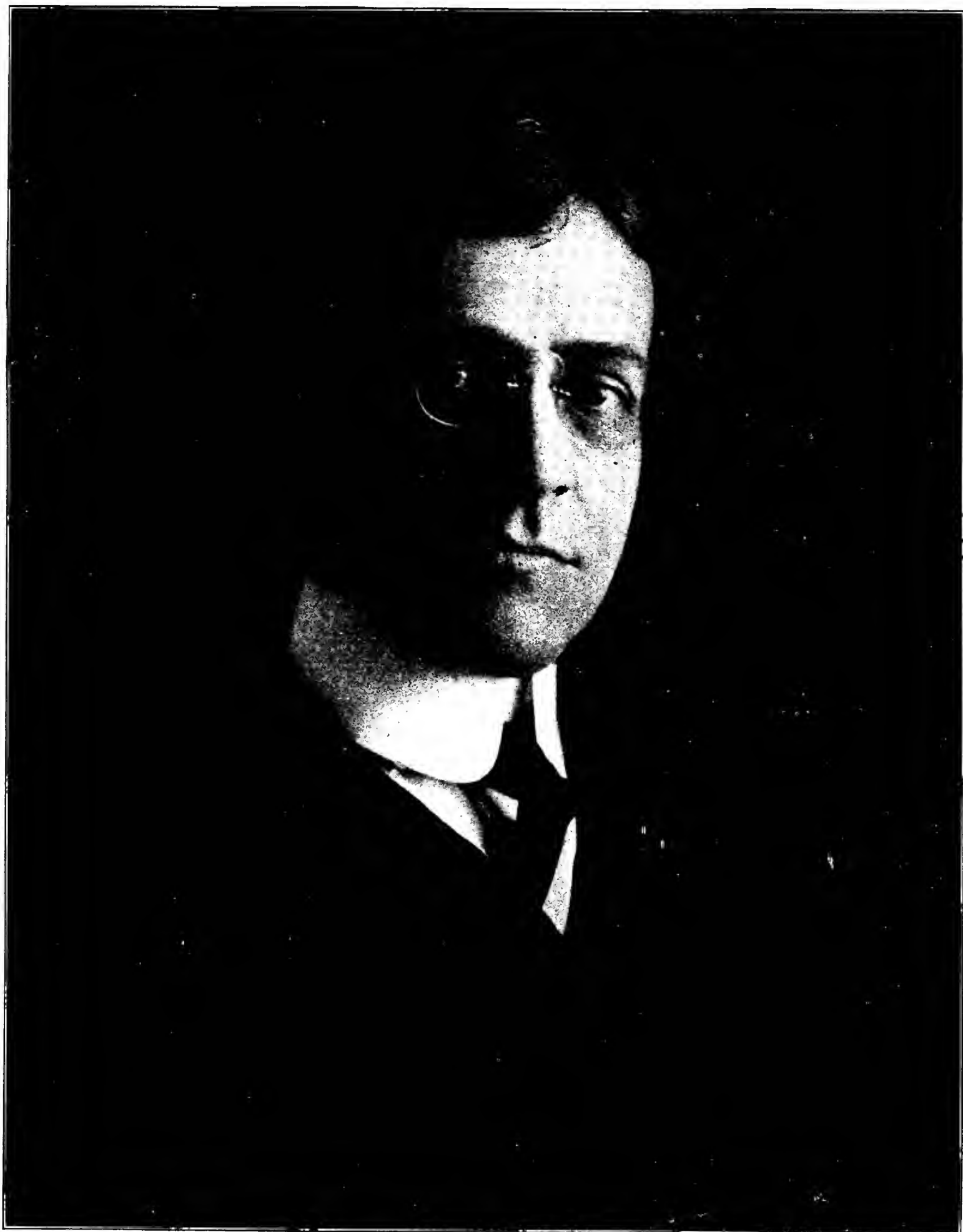
000 men from positions north of the Somme and held them in readiness in the region between Paris and the nearest point on the battle-front. Superior German forces under Prince Rupprecht of Bavaria still were menacing the vital northern sector and had the German strategists learned of the secret movement southward of allied reserves they might have made another dash forward towards the mouth of the Somme and imperilled all the allied troops in Flanders and the Artois. The enemy appears to have been ignorant of the secret concentration of allied reserves opposite Paris at the expense of the northern allied front and when at comparatively low cost the allies on the Marne and in the Champagne baffled the enemy's blow on July 15, without employing the bulk of their reserves, an obvious opportunity to upset his plans and secure the initiative developed.

We have the authority of General Foch for the statement that he had in his mind no grandiose plan for winning the war when he turned to the offensive. In self-defence he had to strike back at the Marne and later on he found opportunities for waging a genuine offensive campaign. The enemy's stupidity in putting his head into the Marne salient noose gave Foch his first chance, and finding his first drive so successful, Foch thought he would try another, and the second led to the third, and the offensive front gradually widened out until the attack extended to the whole 200 miles of front between Verdun and the North Sea. The main idea of General Foch in the early weeks of the offensive was to put the enemy into a new hole just before he succeeded in getting out of another hole. On each occasion the enemy had to engage additional portions of his reserves until finally he lost his offensive power and even the ability to defend himself. The factor that contributed most to the success of the successive allied drives was the extraordinary secrecy of concen-



Soldiers charge German dummies for Red Cross benefit at Fort Hamilton. Besides the event shown in this picture, there were artillery and machine gun drills by the soldiers.

tration against the sectors to be attacked. This, also, was the real explanation of the advantages gained by the enemy in his four-months' offensive campaign. At one time it was thought that the huge quantities of war material and the masses of men required for an offensive could not be brought up to any front without being seen by the enemy in time to give ample warning. It also was thought that weeks of bombardment were necessary to reduce the enemy's fortified positions. But as the quantities of munitions and the number of guns along the entire front multiplied, their significance became less obvious, as indicating the nearness of an offensive, and in time it became apparent that a bombardment of but a few hours would suffice to obliterate the strongest fortified systems. Consequently, all that remained to do to obtain the tremendous advantage of surprise and bring about a war of movement was to have hundreds of thousands of men ready to hurl through the breach before the enemy could discover the plan and make a similar concentration opposite the breach. It was this new element of surprise due to the artillery of the offensive mastering the fortified systems of the defensive that revolutionized warfare on the western front and that distinguished the campaign

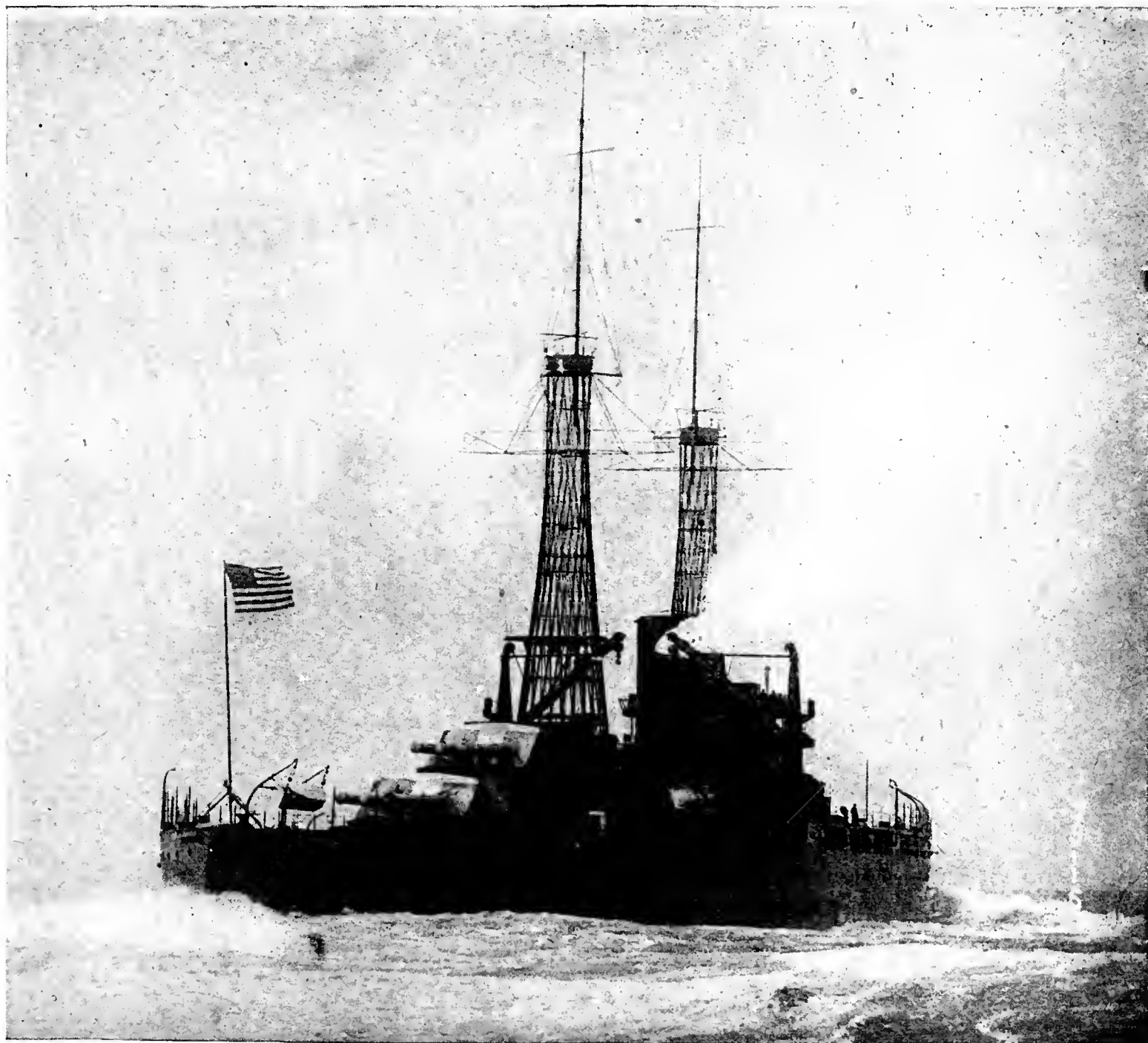


Hon. Newton D. Baker, Secretary of War.

of 1918 from those that preceded it.

Foch's second blow, delivered with a view to retaining the much-prized initiative, was struck by British and French troops south of the Somme river on August 8th. In this attack most of the glory went to the Canadian and Australian troops, which with the 51st British divi-

without it being necessary to employ them, the Canadians were given a special course of training back of Arras. When the time came for the attack on the Somme front, Foch gave orders for the strictest secrecy and for elaborate measures for deceiving the Germans. While the bulk of the Canadian troops were



Battleship Pennsylvania, Super-Dreadnaught.

sion and a few others comprised the best assault troops in the British army. The Canadian army corps had been on the Vimy front in March and then were taken out and moved south so as to be ready to cope with the enemy in the event of a deadly break through. The crisis passing

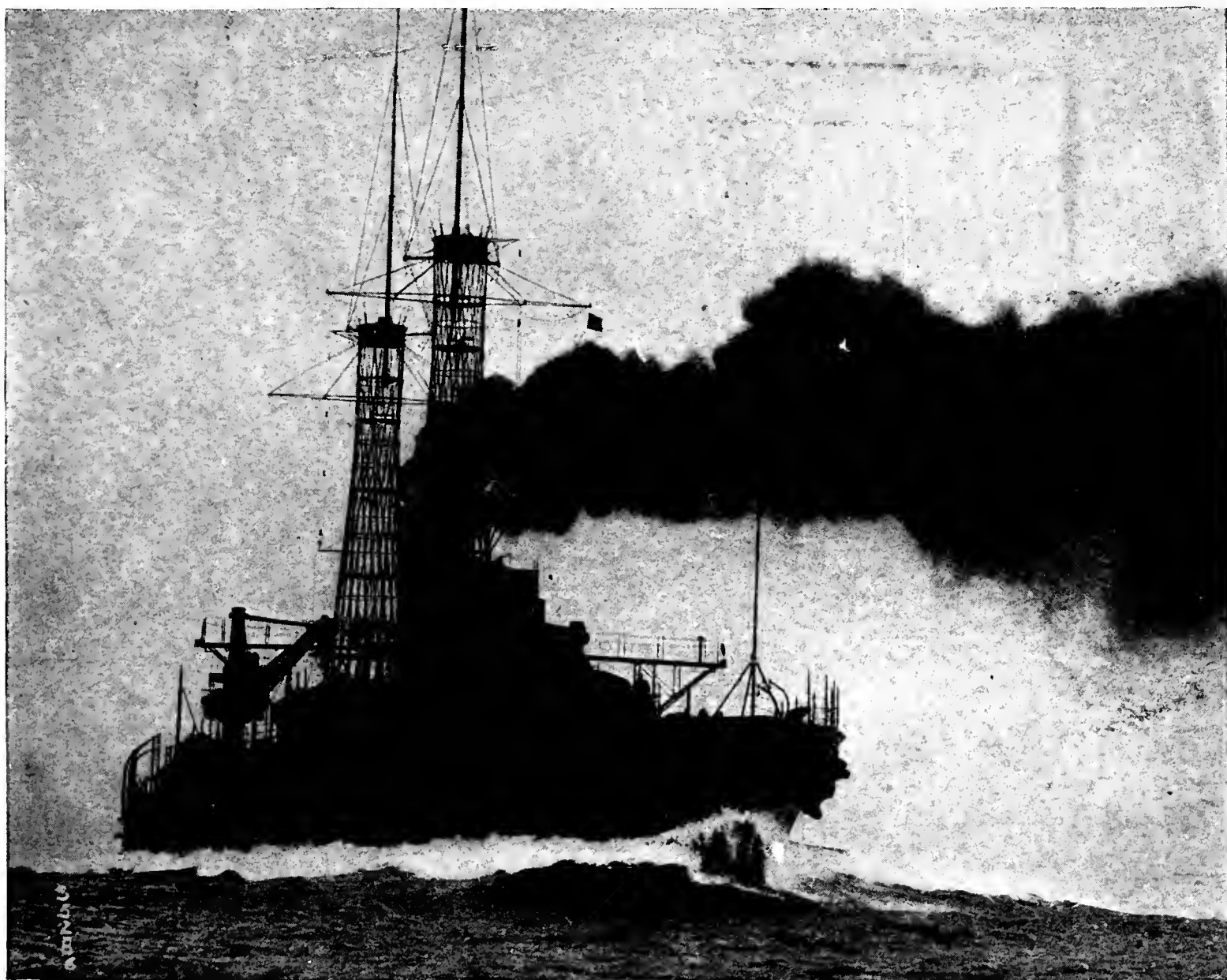
smuggled under cover of night to the Amiens region, some battalions were moved northward to Belgium, where they moved down the roads in broad daylight with colors flying and bands playing, and were put into the firing line near Mount Kemmel. Here telephone conversations



The Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy.

were put on for the express benefit of the German listeners and enemy spies. A few American troops and British shock troops also went through movements suggesting that an attack was about to be made. Then when the enemy was taking steps to meet a tremendous attack on the Mount Kemmel front, the camouflage troops were rushed back to their own units and the mighty drive up the Somme valley began.

13 miles on a front of 25 miles taking 14,000 prisoners and hundreds of guns during the first day of their advance. Many units took more prisoners than the total number of their casualties. By the end of the first day the main line of communication and retreat for the enemy within the Montdidier salient was gravely threatened and the enemy was under the necessity of evacuating it at a much faster rate than he abandoned the apex of the



Battleship Nevada, Super-Dreadnaught, on Speed Trial.

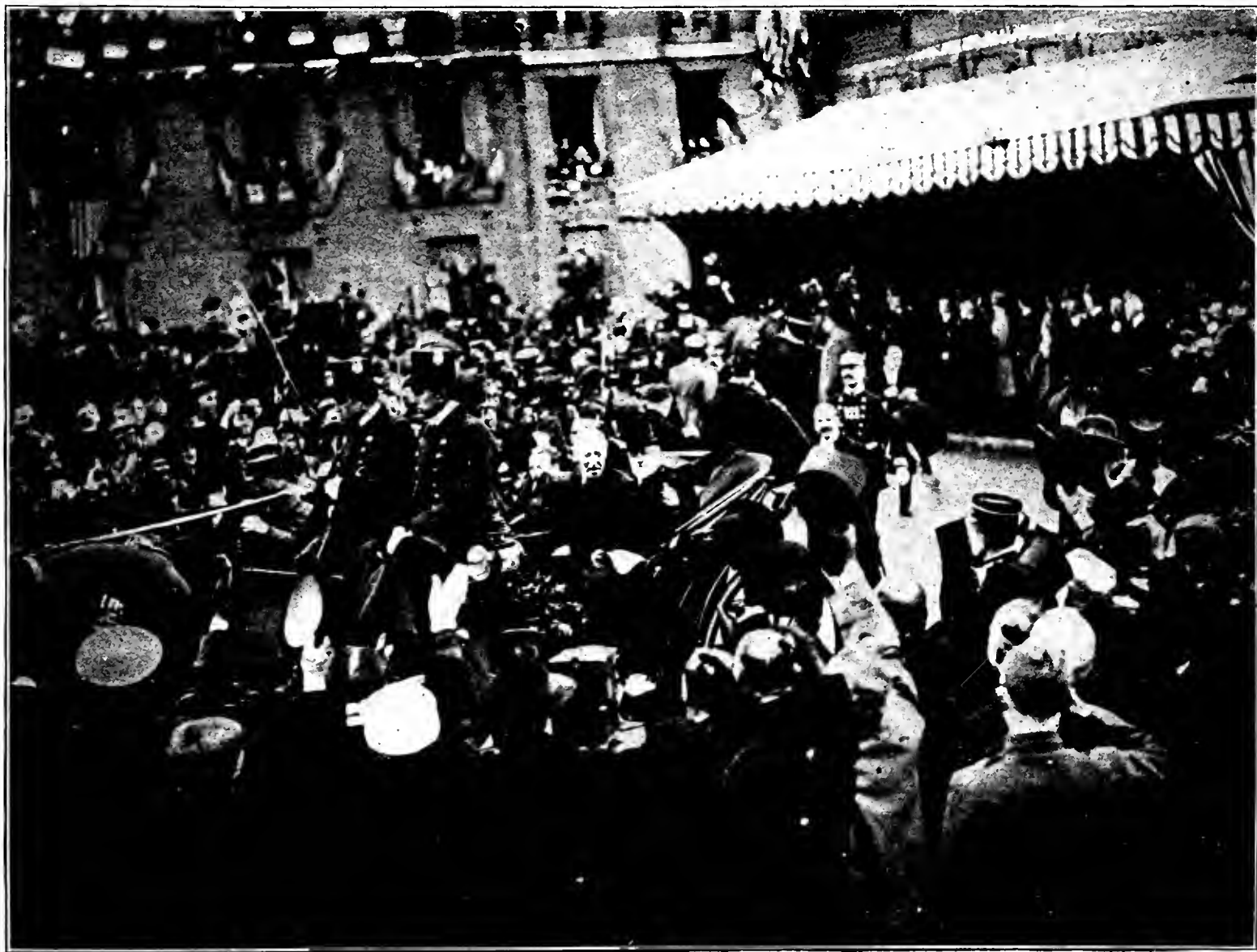
The second battle of the Somme was a splendid victory for the British and French. The Fourth Army under General Rawlinson represented the British. The enemy was completely surprised and swept off his feet. With the aid of tanks and thousands of mounted troops, the allies advanced a maximum distance of

Marne salient. By August 12, the enemy was retreating on most of the 100-mile front between Amiens and Rheims. Instead of being in Paris as he had fondly hoped less than a month before when he attacked on the Marne the enemy was retiring towards the Hindenburg line after suffering at least 325,000 casualties

—80,000 of whom were captives in the hands of the allies—and losing 1,400 guns and 850 square miles of French territory.

It must not be thought that the world by this time had formed the opinion that the enemy would lose the war in 1918. The public simply felt that the period of the most intense anxiety probably was past. Some of the highest military authorities reminded the public that the

the great American war expert, also intimated that the enemy retirement to the Hindenburg line might be unfortunate for the allies as it had been the year before, that the allies would have to slowly advance through innumerable fortified lines before they reached victory, and that the threat to German home territory in possible thrusts by the American army "will hardly be grave." He even went so



Pres. Wilson and Poincare driving to the house of Prince Murat in Paris, which during the Peace Conference is to be the White House Overseas.

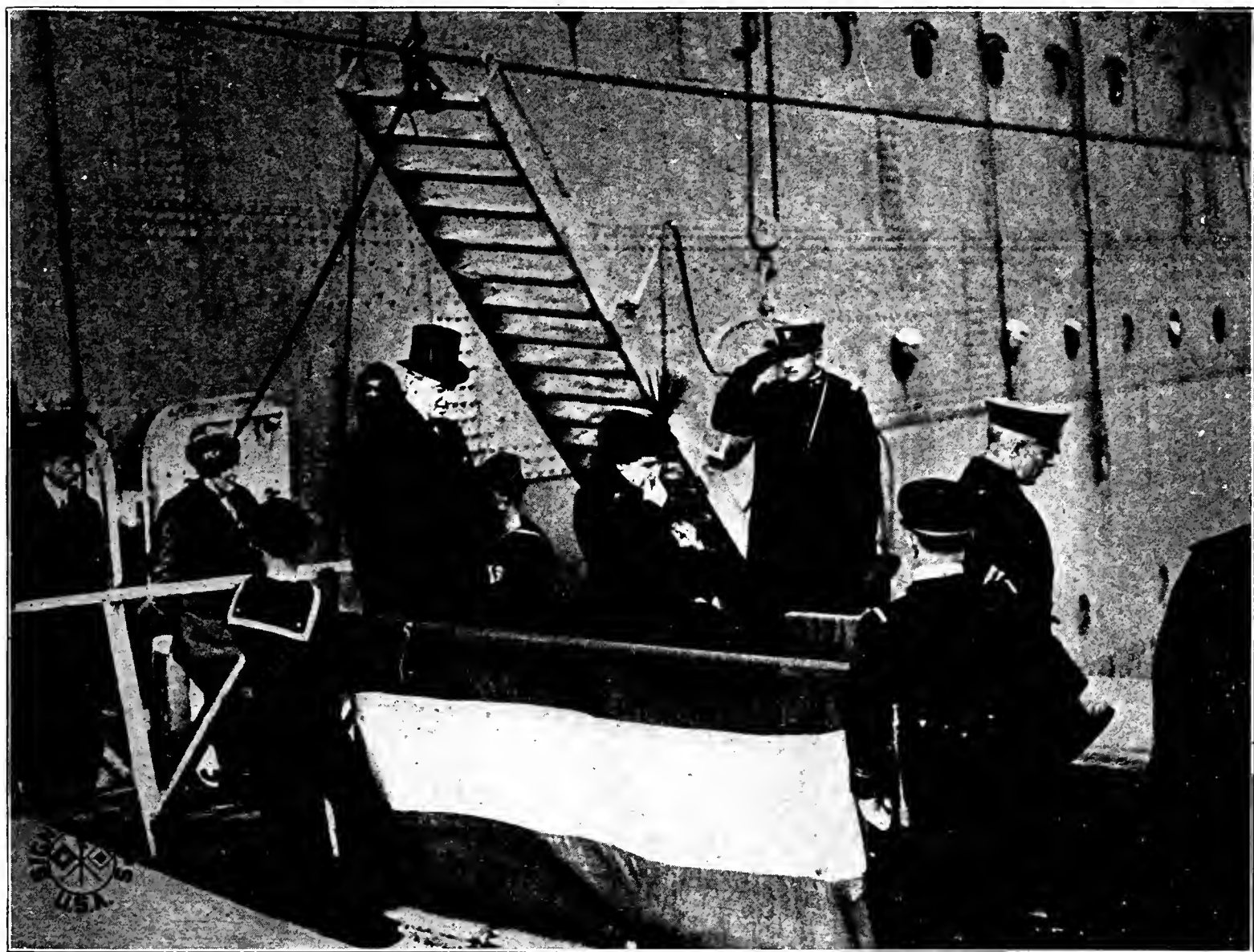
Germans had sprung a come-back after the Byng tank attack near Cambrai in November of 1917 and that the same thing might happen again. Colonel Repington of the London Times expressed the opinion that the Germans might resume their offensive and he advised General Foch not to be imprudent and try for a knockout in 1918. Frank Simonds,

far as to say that "our enemy has too many reserves and too many prepared positions behind his present front to be in danger of disaster this year and probably next." It is clear that at this time some of the experts did not sense the real situation.

On August 19 the French attacked on the front east of the Oise river. Their

advance here linked up the allied offensive fronts north of the Marne and east of Amiens. At this time the Germans still clung to Roye and Chaulnes and held positions in the old battle zones of 1915-16 west of the upper Somme. Two days later the British Third Army under General Byng drove forward to the south of Arras, advancing five miles on a 17-mile front and securing 10,000

allied attack in the 1918 campaign was the first to signify that the German armies would be overthrown in the fighting season of that year. Some mention the attack made on October 8, when the Hindenburg line was breached between Cambrai and St. Quentin. It is more likely that the attacks made by the Canadians and other British troops east of Arras in the week beginning August

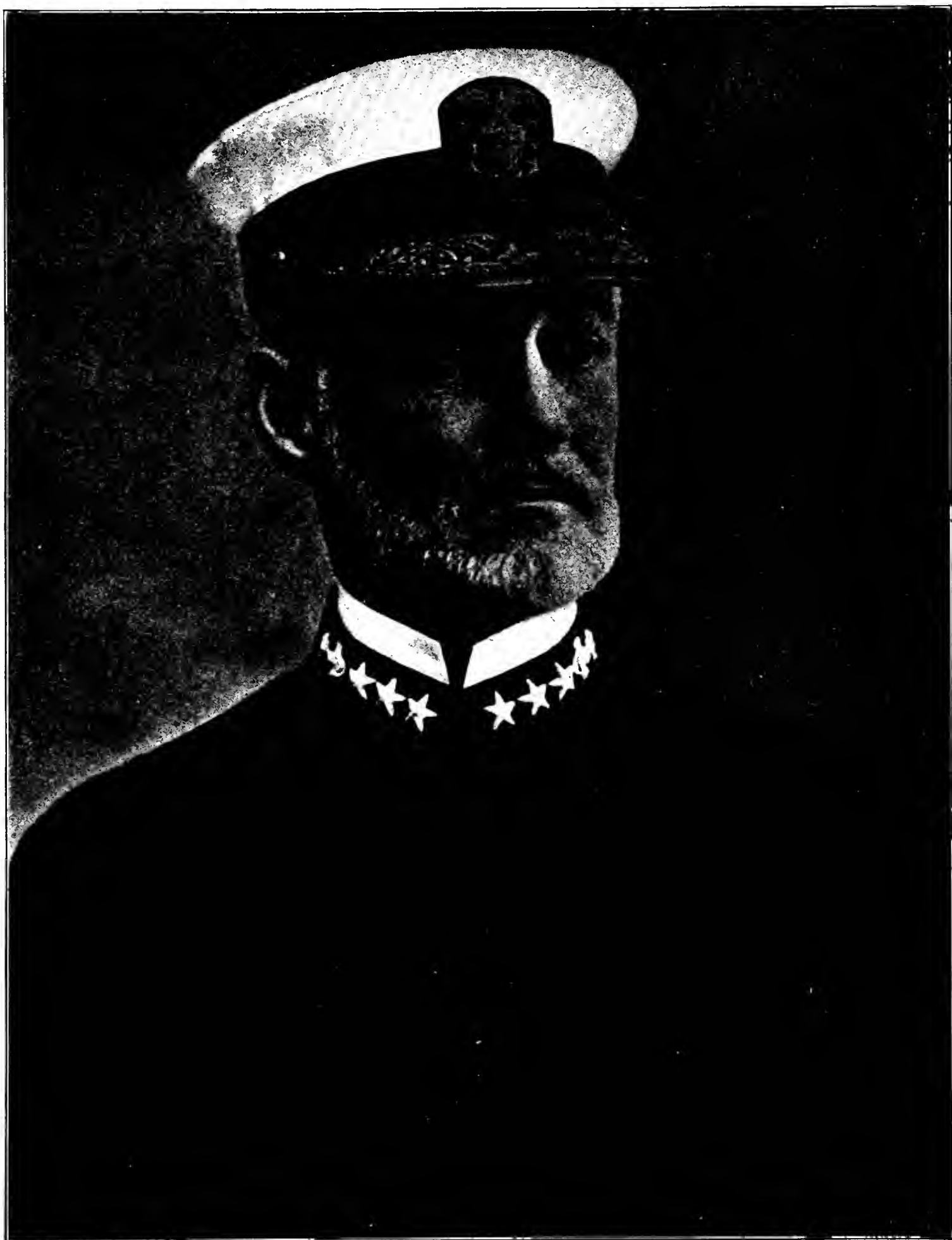


Arrival of President and Mrs. Wilson in Brest, France, on Board S. S. George Washington.

prisoners. Here the British were moving at right angles to their battle-front in the first battle of the Somme. The ease with which they filtered down the Bapaume ridge between the numerous fortified lines of the previous battle quickly discredited the views then in circulation about the impregnability of the positions they were about to attack.

Opinions differ as to which particular

27th really determined that the enemy would have to submit. In the drives of July 18 and August 8 the allies surprised an enemy who virtually was out in the open, protected by only improvised defences and occupying ugly salients. On August 27th, however, he was expecting an attack and felt confident in the strength of the permanent fortified systems he had prepared with the utmost



Rear Admiral William S. Sims, Who Commanded U. S. Fleet Abroad.

care during the preceding two years. These included the famous Drocourt-Queant switch line, with a section of the Hindenburg line in front of it and another line behind it. The Canadians, who had been taken out of the Somme front a few days after that drive began and by a wide detour of more than fifty miles had been brought up to the Arras front, were supposed by the enemy to be taking a rest, whereas they were sent hurling through the Hindenburg line on August 27 and a

rest that alone could stave off disaster. German officers have admitted that the smashing of the lines east of Arras by the Canadians dashed any lingering hopes they had of averting defeat.

The grand work of the Canadians had appreciable results both north and south. It hastened a German retirement from the Lys river salient which already had begun and it speeded up the retirement north of the Somme. On August 29 Bapaume and Combles were taken, Mount

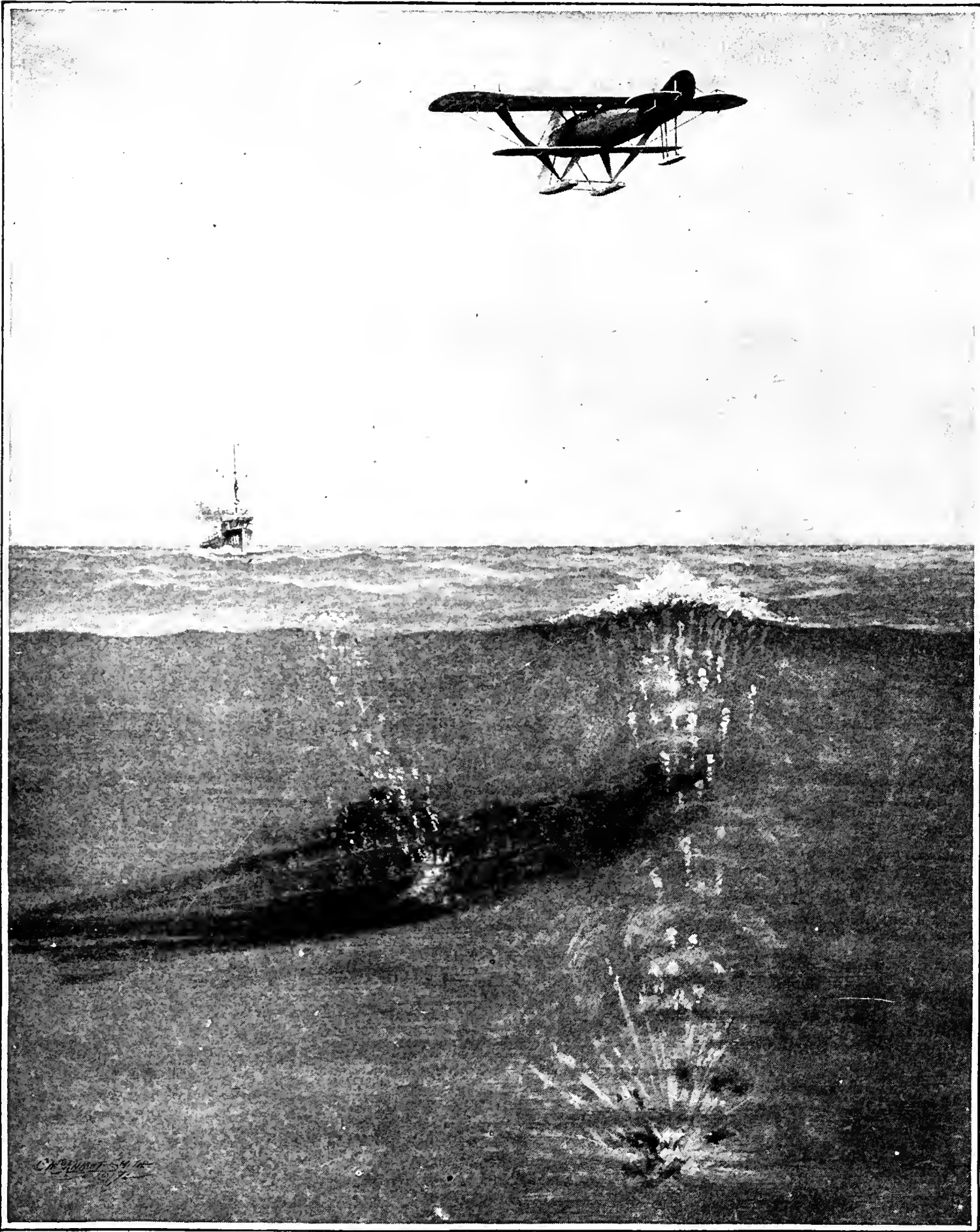


American Artillerymen on the Marne Front.

few days later through the even more powerful Drocourt line. Each of these so-called lines consisted of several series of entrenchments, with elaborate underground tunnels and innumerable redoubts and machine gun posts. The wonderful success of the Canadians, with little or no help from tanks, against the positions relied on by the enemy to check the allied advance, convinced the high German command that it had no artificial defences that could give its overworked armies the

Kemmel was abandoned to the British and the enemy was in retreat on the 70 miles of front between Ypres and Peronne. The general situation made it inevitable that the enemy also should withdraw on the 80 miles of front between Peronne and Rheims.

By September 12 it was evident that the Germans were losing ground much faster than they had gained it in the spring campaign. That day was made famous in history by the army of the



A Depth Bomb need not actually hit a submarine to destroy it.

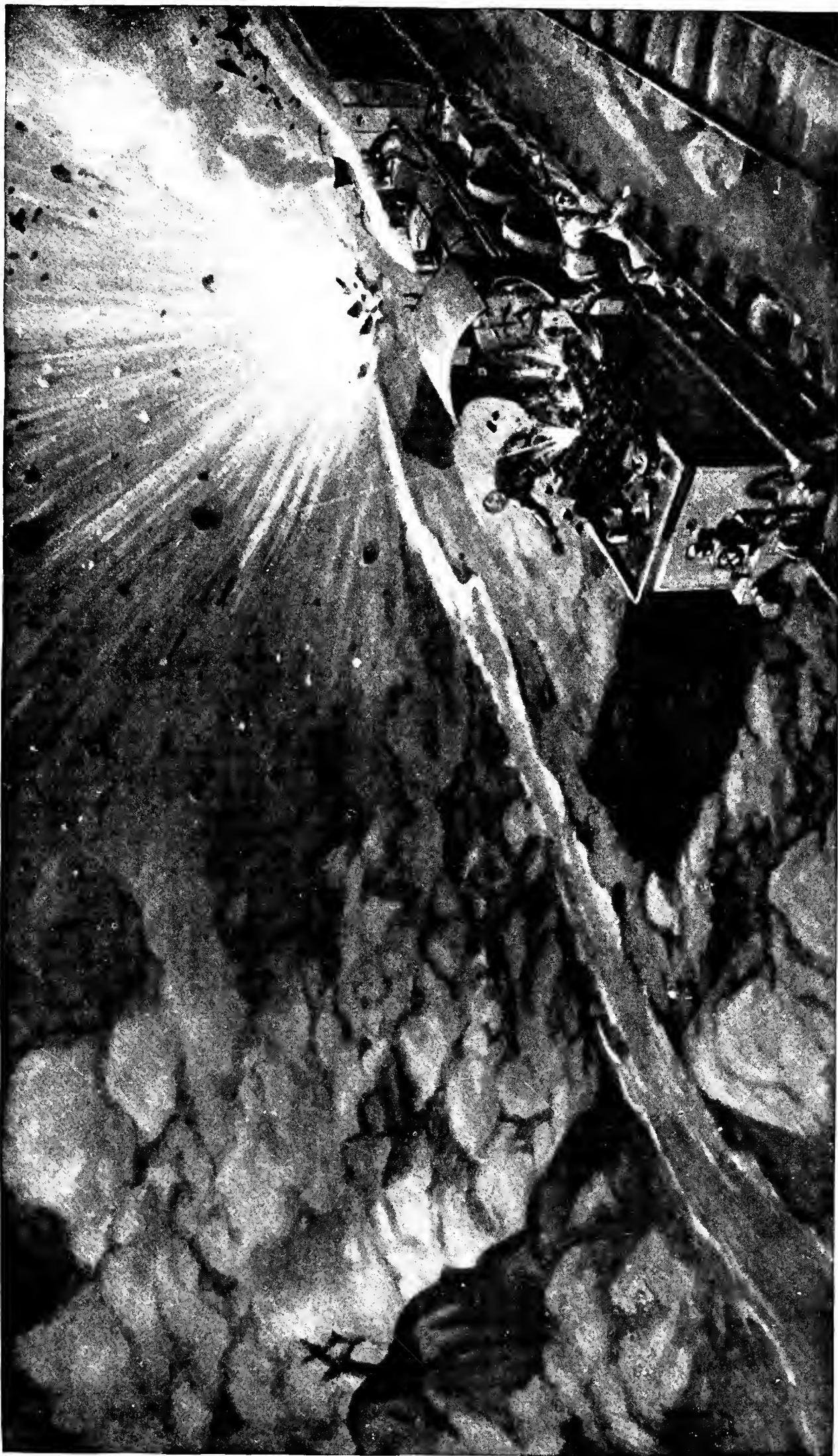
United States launching its first independent offensive effort. The work assigned to it was the elimination of the St. Mihiel salient which had resisted the pressure brought against it by the French during four years of warfare. The salient was in the shape of a foot. It had been there since September, 1914, when German militarism tried to stride across the Meuse south of St. Mihiel and trample over prostrate France. The foot was arrested at St. Mihiel when poised for the next step. The First American Army under General Liggett, acting under the supervision of General Pershing, attacked this salient from the north and from the south, and crushed it in as though it were an eggshell, taking well on to 15,000 prisoners and more than 100 guns. The French troops co-operating with the Americans, took 7,000 prisoners. In August as many as 322,000 American troops landed in France and the number of men available for the front was in the neighborhood of half a million. The wiping out of the St. Mihiel salient permitted General Foch to go on with plans for attacks on the all-important German lateral line of communication running through Sedan and Montmedy or for an attack in Lorraine, south of Metz.

On the day in which the Americans struck first as an independent army, the German Vice-Chancellor, Von Payer, announced that "Strong and courageous in the consciousness of our own invincibility, we laugh at the idea that we should first penitently ask for mercy before we are admitted to peace negotiations." This speech was made to give the allies an idea of the terms the Teutons would want if the allies agreed to the request Austria-Hungary was making at that moment for a peace conference in some neutral country while hostilities continued. The main provision was that Germany should be allowed to retain her conquests in the East while abandoning her spoils in the West and restoring Belgium. A few days later, the Serbians broke the Bulgarian front in

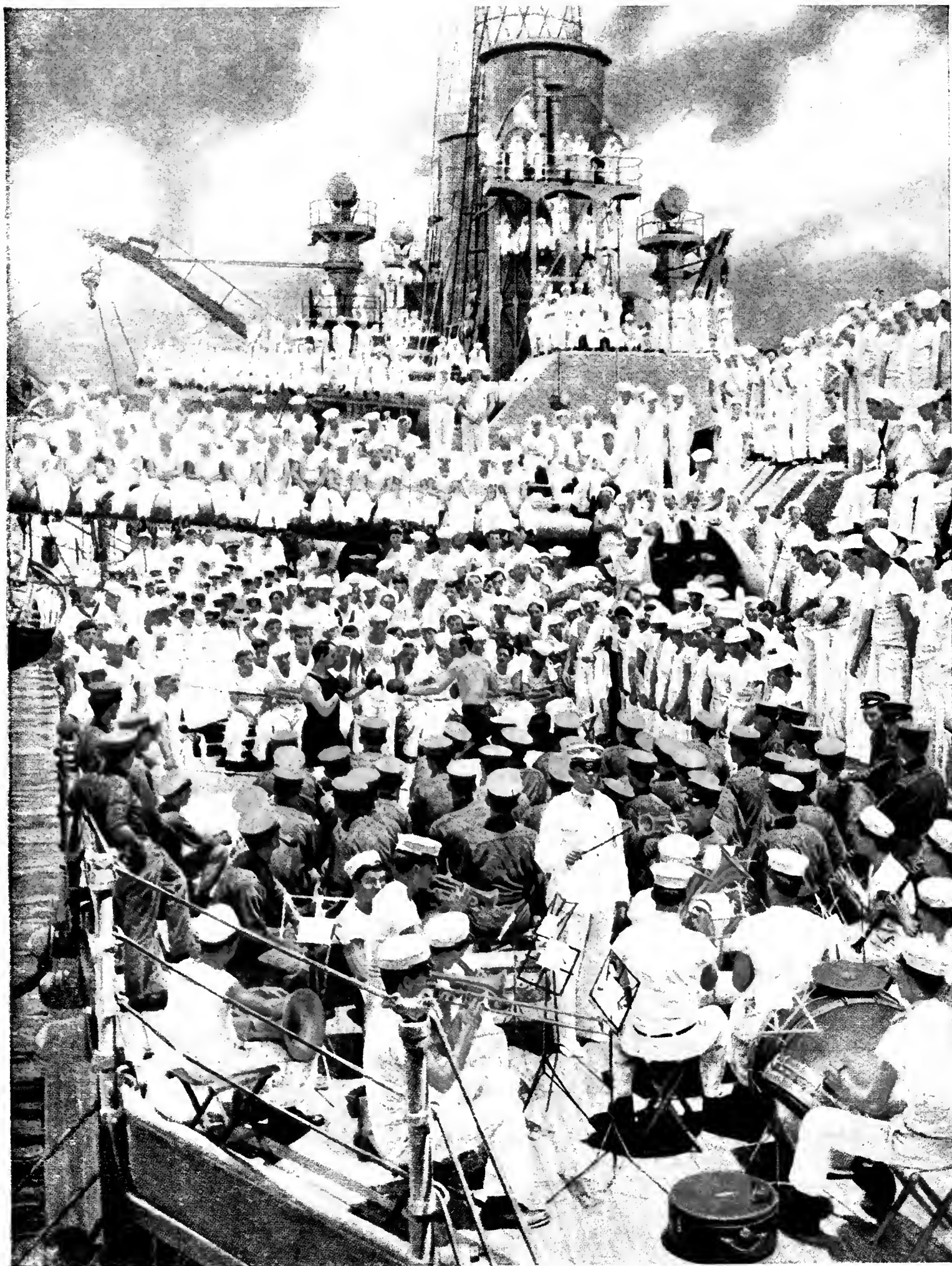


Gen. Allenby commanded victorious British forces in Palestine. General Sir Edmund Henry Hyman Allenby who commanded the British forces that have won successes in the campaign against the Turks in Palestine.





"The Train, Deprived of Its Guiding Hand, Hurtled Along to Its Final Destruction"; a British Aeroplane Attacking An Enemy Supply-Train With Bomb and Machine-Gun. Our daring air-fighters did not remain always at great heights to attack their objectives, but flew low whenever opportunity offered, and used their machine-guns as well as bombs. Enemy anti-aircraft guns often were attacked. The exploit here illustrated is described as follows: "This incident occurred on the Eastern Front. The illustration shows two naval airmen attacking a train laden with stores. Bombs were dropped from a height of 150 feet, and fell close to one side of the train. The machine then came down to 50 feet, and from this height the observer fired a tray of ammunition into the cab of the engine, killing the driver. The stoker jumped out in panic and the train, deprived of its guiding hand, hurtled along to its final destruction." Similar feats frequently were performed by our airmen.



PACK UP YOUR TROUBLES IN YOUR OLD SEA BAG.
All work and no play was not permitted to make the American sailor a dull boy.



THE FAMOUS "LOST BATTALION" IN THE ARGONNE FOREST.

The artist depicts the instant when Lieut.-Col. Charles Wittlessey roared his historic "Go to Hell" when offer to surrender was made



Stretcher-Bearers Bringing Wounded Under Fire From the Enemy.

Macedonia and the British overwhelmed the Turkish army in Palestine. Before October opened Bulgaria, finding Germany was unable to give her help, surrendered unconditionally.

The closing days of September saw allied victories all up and down the western front. Within three days the American forces west of the Meuse smashed forward 10 miles on a 20-mile front; the French to the west of them in the Champagne advanced 7 miles on a 20-mile front, taking 10,000 prisoners; the British on the Cambrai front advanced 7 miles on a 35-mile front, taking 22,000 prisoners and 300 guns, and reaching the outskirts of Cambrai, and the British and Belgians on both sides of Ypres advanced 10 miles on a 20-mile front, capturing Dixmude, Passchendaele, Roulers, Menin and Langemarck, 10,000 prisoners and 100 guns. At that time the enemy was retiring on the whole front between Verdun and Nieuport with the exception of ten miles of front next the coast.

The outlook now became so alarming for Germany that on Saturday, October 5, Germany intimated to President Wilson that she desired an armistice and a peace conference in which the 14 points of President Wilson would be the basis of discussion. The allies saw that Germany preferred to talk rather than to fight and they insisted on Germany binding herself more specifically and also that during negotiations she conduct warfare according to the laws of nations and otherwise give evidence of good faith. In the meantime they redoubled their efforts to destroy the German armies, and on October 8, with the aid of many thousands of American troops, the British crashed through the powerful Hindenburg defences north of St. Quentin and in two days advanced into open country beyond to a depth of 12 miles on a 20-mile front, taking 200 guns and 20,000 prisoners. This success precipitated an enemy retirement from the Chemin des

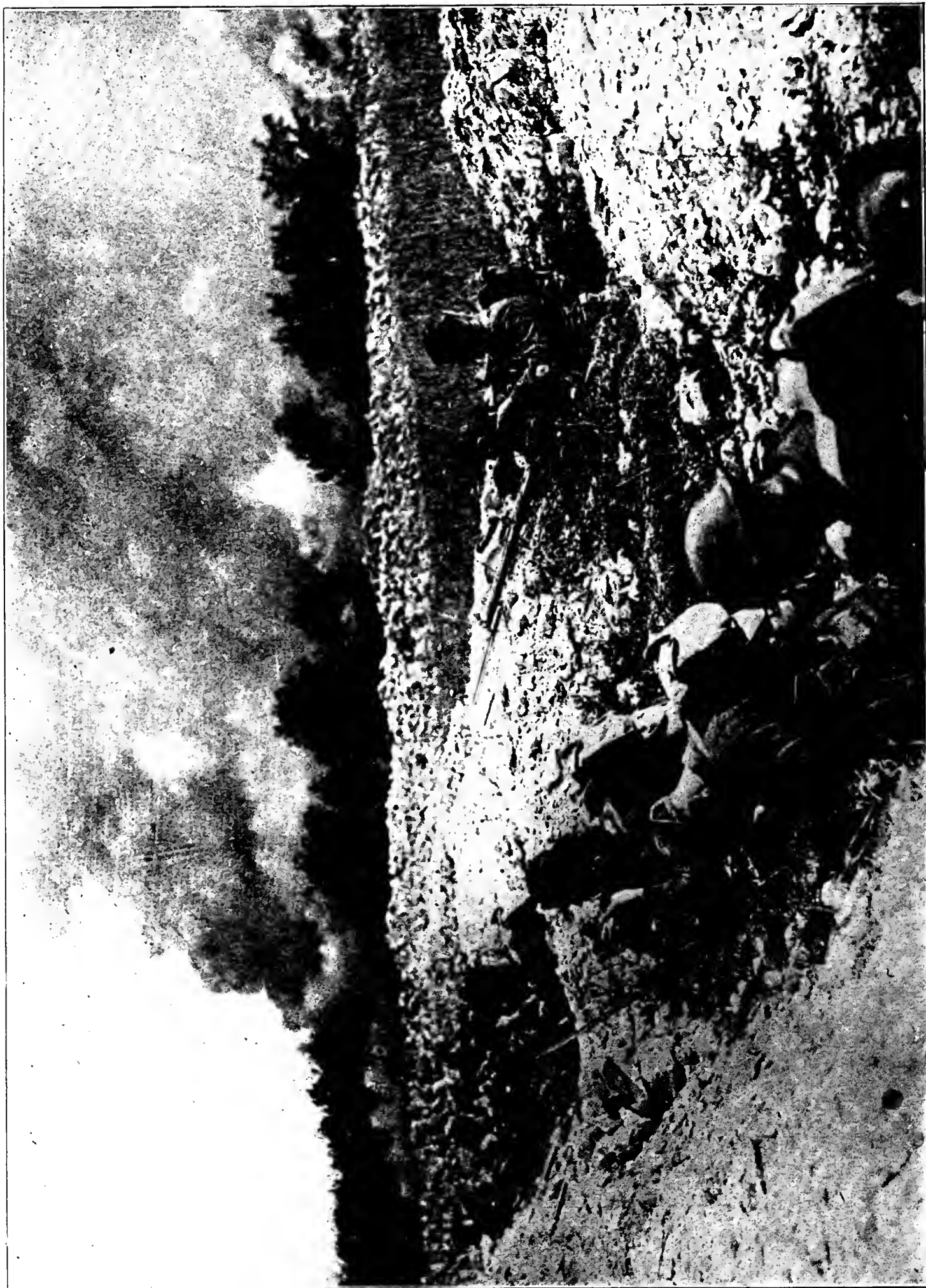
Dames, the Champagne and the northern Argonne. In the north the Canadians captured Cambrai. A few days later new Belgian and British attacks led to the capture of Lille, Ostend, Bruges, Roulers and Menin. Retreating on the south, the enemy surrendered Laon, La Fere and Vouziers.

On October 22, Germany gave the pledges required by the allies and the United States agreed to forward Germany's request for an armistice. Already the allies had redeemed 6,000 square miles of French soil and 900 square miles of Belgian soil. According to one estimate the German and allied offensives in 1918, up to this time, compared as follows:

	<i>German Offensive</i>	<i>Allied Offensive</i>
	<i>119 days</i>	<i>98 days</i>
	<i>March 21- July 18</i>	<i>July 18- Oct. 24</i>
Ground captured in square miles..	2,770	7,300
Guns captured.....	2,200	4,600
Prisoners taken.....	200,000	300,000
Casualties inflicted by attacking army	700,000	1,000,000
Casualties suffered by attacking army	1,000,000	700,000

According to this estimate the total allied casualties from March 21, were 1,400,000 and those of the Germans 2,000,000. The allied losses had been made good by the increase of the American forces which now comprised two armies, the Second being under General Bullard. Including troops in training the United States had 2,000,000 men across seas.

The events during the last week of October suggested that the war was hurrying to an end. The Italians attacked on the Piave front and with British storm-troops and a small American force playing an important role, broke through the Austrian army, capturing 100,000 men and 600 guns, and placing the remainder



Americans in Shell Holes in "No Man's Land," Preparing for the Gas Waves Coming Toward Them.

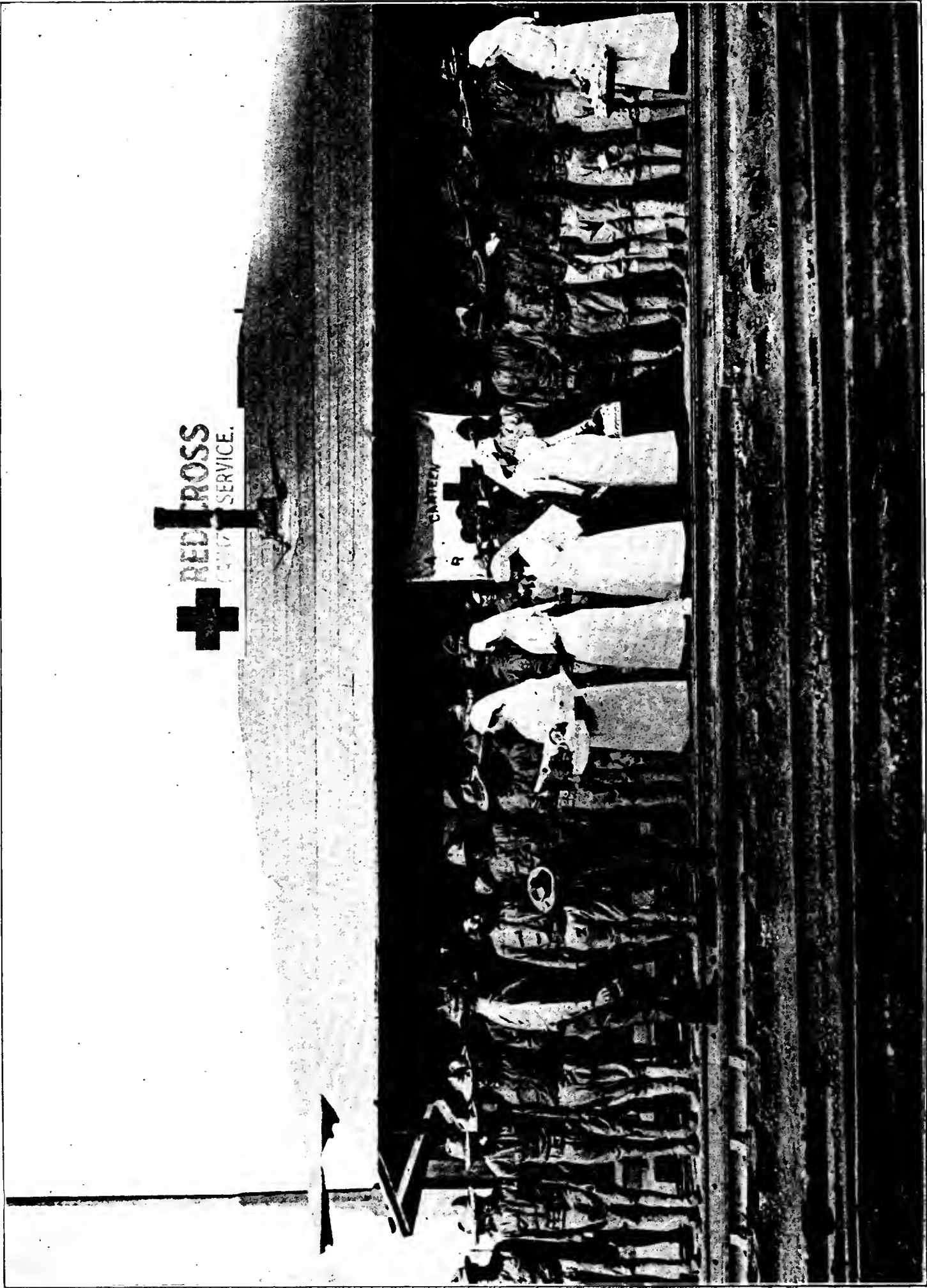


French entering Village after Armistice locating bomb traps

of the Austrian forces, which were handicapped by revolutions in Bohemia and Jugo-Slavia, at the mercy of the allies. On November 4 the Austrians signed an armistice that represented absolute submission. When this armistice went into effect 1,000,000 Austrians and 6,000 guns—in reality the whole Austrian army—were in the possession of Italy.

During the first week in November the

allies dashed forward 11 miles, south of the Dutch frontier, and reached Ghent. One hundred miles away on the southeast the French and Americans did magnificent work. The enemy, in trying to retreat to his own country, had to pass through two “funnels,” the one running eastward through Liege and the other southeastward through Sedan and Montmedy. The Ardennes forest and hills lying between these funnels prevented hasty



Colored Troopers Embarking for the Front Are Receiving Refreshments and Tobacco from the Red Cross.

withdrawal there, and the two funnels were quite unequal to the demands made upon them. Matters, therefore, were made doubly critical for the enemy when the Americans advanced 14 miles on a 25-mile front west of the Meuse and reached points only 10 miles from Montmedy and 15 miles from Sedan.

Recognizing that the jig was up, Germany on November 8 applied on the battlefield to General Foch for an armistice, as directed to do by President Wilson. This did not put an immediate end to hostilities. The British went on and captured Maubeuge. From Germany came

Germany submitted to the humiliating conditions by which Germany secured exemption from further attack.

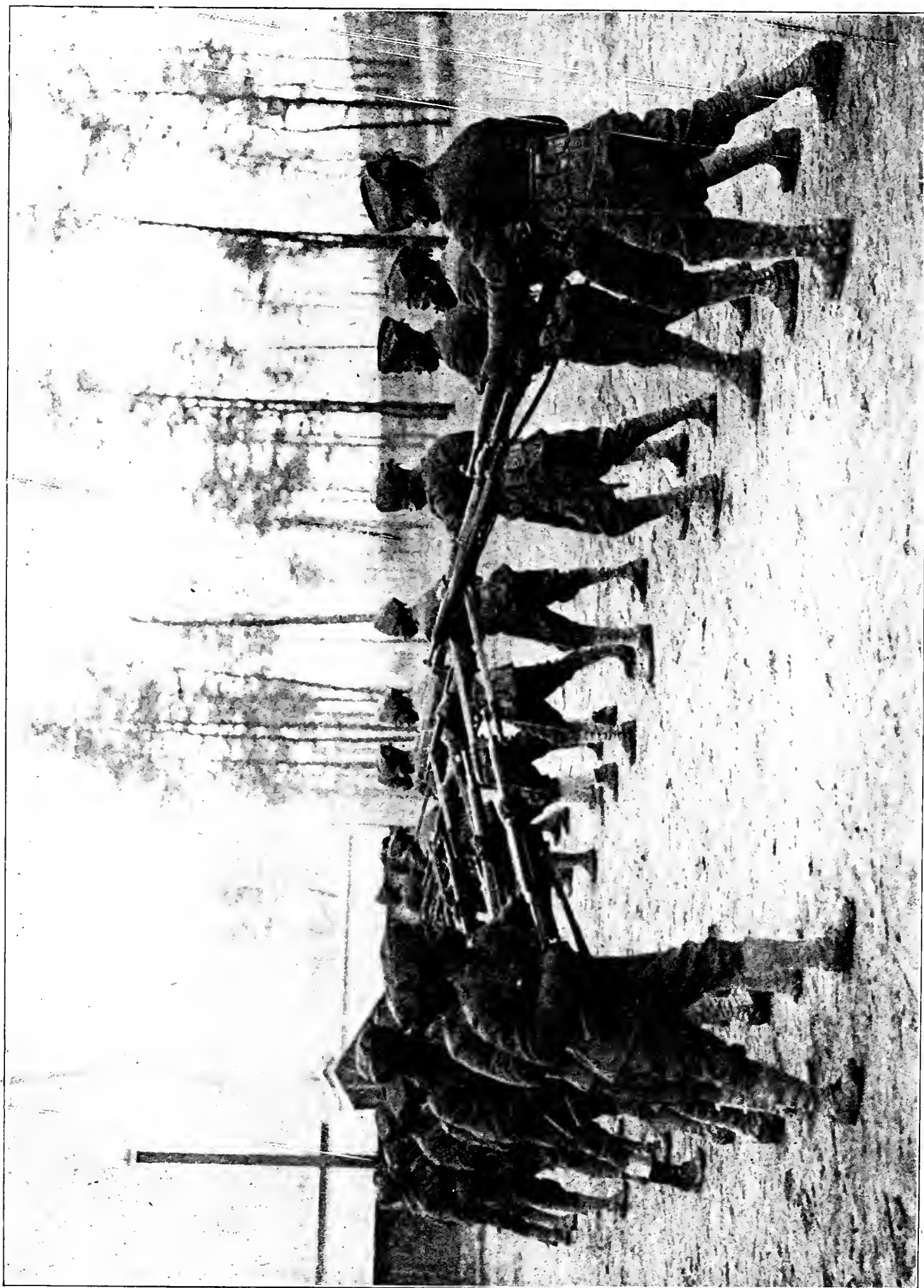
It was on the morning of Monday, November 11, that Germany admitted herself beaten and placed herself at the mercy of the allied and associated powers. When the fighting stopped her armies had been forced across the frontier of France on a front of 120 miles stretching southeastward from the North Sea. The enemy still was west of the French border along a stretch of 160 miles. The area he occupied in France then was of varying width embracing about 1,500



Armistice Parties Meeting---Germans Approaching.

reports that the fleet, as a last resort, had been ordered to give battle to the British grand fleet and that the German crews had mutinied and joined a revolutionary movement that speedily swept over Germany. The Kaiser and Crown Prince had refused to sign documents of abdication but on the advice of their generals had fled from their army headquarters at Spa to Holland where they were interned. Yet still the allied troops pressed on. The French and Americans reached Sedan and Mezieres and got astride one line of retreat. Italian troops, which earlier in the summer had fought in the Rheims salient, captured Rocroi. During the last two days of fighting the allies advanced 15 miles on a front of 100 miles. And then the delegates of revolutionary

square miles. He also retained more than 9,000 square miles in Belgium. Had he not cried quits, however, his armies would have been overwhelmingly defeated within a few weeks, for they were nearly in a helpless condition and Foch had a tremendous offensive in Lorraine south of Metz ready to launch. Monster British airplanes also were under orders to bomb Berlin when orders arrived to cancel all such undertakings. By a peculiar coincidence of history, Canadian troops, acting with the British army, who had taken Denain and Valenciennes, captured Mons the morning that the armistice ended hostilities, thus bringing the British back to the point in Belgium where they began fighting more than four years before.



This Company in Cantonment Headquarters was Made Up of Good Colored Fighting Men, Who Later Distinguished Themselves on the Marne.

The Aftermath of The Armistice

CHAPTER XIII

ARMISTICE TERMS NOT SEVERE — GERMAN NAVAL SURRENDER
IMPOSING SPECTACLE — OCCUPATION OF GERMANY BEGUN —
EBERT BECOMES GERMAN LEADER — LLOYD GEORGE SUSTAINED
— PRES. WILSON HEARTILY RECEIVED — POLISH INVASION OF
GERMANY — LEAGUE OF NATIONS RESOLUTIONS.

The armistice terms imposed on Germany by the allied and associated powers were severe but not more so than was necessary to ensure that Germany should not resist any longer the will of the allies. The most humiliating feature was the provision requiring the surrender of the best fighting ships of the German navy without their firing a shot as a protest against the onerous terms of the peace settlement. The world never has witnessed a more pathetic spectacle than that afforded on November 21st, ten days after the signing of the armistice, when fourteen German Dreadnoughts, seven scout cruisers and fifty destroyers steamed across the North Sea under the direction of their own crews and tamely surrendered to the allied fleet fifty miles to the east of the Firth of Forth. These surface warships later were interned in the Scapa Flow, in the Orkney Islands. Almost simultaneously scores of German submarines were surrendered to the British off Harwich. In the course of a few weeks the number was increased to more than 120 and it became known that the number of underwater boats that Germany would be required to give up would exceed the original limit set of 160. Uncompleted submarines and surface warships not being surrendered were required to dismantle and the crews of the latter to be paid off. To see that the terms were thoroughly fulfilled, the British Dreadnought Hercules, accompanied by torpedo boat destroyers, visited the German naval strongholds after the Germans, themselves, had swept away the mine barriers. Of 48 German warships capable of entering the line when war

began, Germany was left with only 13, as she had found it necessary to scrap 20 pre-Dreadnoughts after the Battle of Jutland. An additional Dreadnought was given up in December.

The original armistice terms were amended from time to time. In most cases the changes made with each monthly renewal rendered Germany more helpless before the allies. The number of machine guns the enemy had to surrender, however, was reduced by 5,000 to 25,000 and the number of airplanes by 300 to 1,700. The number of motor lorries was reduced from 10,000 to 5,000. The reason for these changes was that the Germans had less equipment than had been estimated. On the other hand the enemy was called upon to turn over 150,000 railway cars or three times the number originally fixed. Without these the German army could not conduct serious military enterprises or the country be fed except by grace of the allies. The allies also stipulated that they should be free to occupy the so-called neutral strip east of the Rhine, north of Mainz, if they so desired, and a small bridgehead east of Strassburg.

On November 14 American and French troops crossed the Lorraine frontier in the rear of the evacuating German forces. Four days later Belgian troops were in Brussels and Antwerp, and French troops in Mulhausen and Colmar. Not a living German soldier remained on French soil with the exception of prisoners. By November 25 British troops had reached Namur in Belgium and all Alsace-Lorraine had been occupied by allied



Coast Defense. These giant guns guard New York harbor and represent the types used on the entire coast including the Panama Canal. A hostile fleet would be checked miles from our shores went into action.

allied troops were safely entrenched in their three great bridgeheads at Cologne, Coblenz and Mainz, the British at Cologne, the Americans at Coblenz and the French at Mainz.

By the end of November a considerable number of Canadian prisoners-of-war had reached Metz from prison camps in the Rhineland. American troops had passed beyond Metz in their movement eastward and joyfully greeted the American and Canadian prisoners whom they

show heartlessness towards hundreds of thousands of allied prisoners at the very time that their country needed mercy at the hands of the allied peoples. The explanation under the circumstances probably was stupidity and distraction rather than deliberate cruelty—stupidity because for selfish reasons the Germans should have made the care of their prisoners their first concern; distraction because Germany was in a terrible condition and her new rulers were overwhelmed



Czecho-Slovaks at Vladivostok ready to leave for the Russian Interior. The armies of the Czecho-Slovaks that attempted to free Siberia from the Bolsheviki.

had met tramping wearily towards the west. Nearly 18,000 British prisoners had reached England. Of these 8,794 arrived at Hull from Holland; 8,271 at Dover and 500 at London. The British Government sternly warned Germany that she would accept no explanations for the ill-treatment or criminal neglect of the prisoners while on their way to the German border. One wonders what possessed the German rulers that they should

with the multitude of great tasks requiring urgent attention.

A correspondent with the British forces states that he was in Huy, 12 miles beyond Namur, when the Canadian vanguard entered the place. One of our men was asked where was the front line and answered, "In the centre of the high street, sir." The boys from Canada must have looked with great interest at the forts of Namur, perched on precipitous

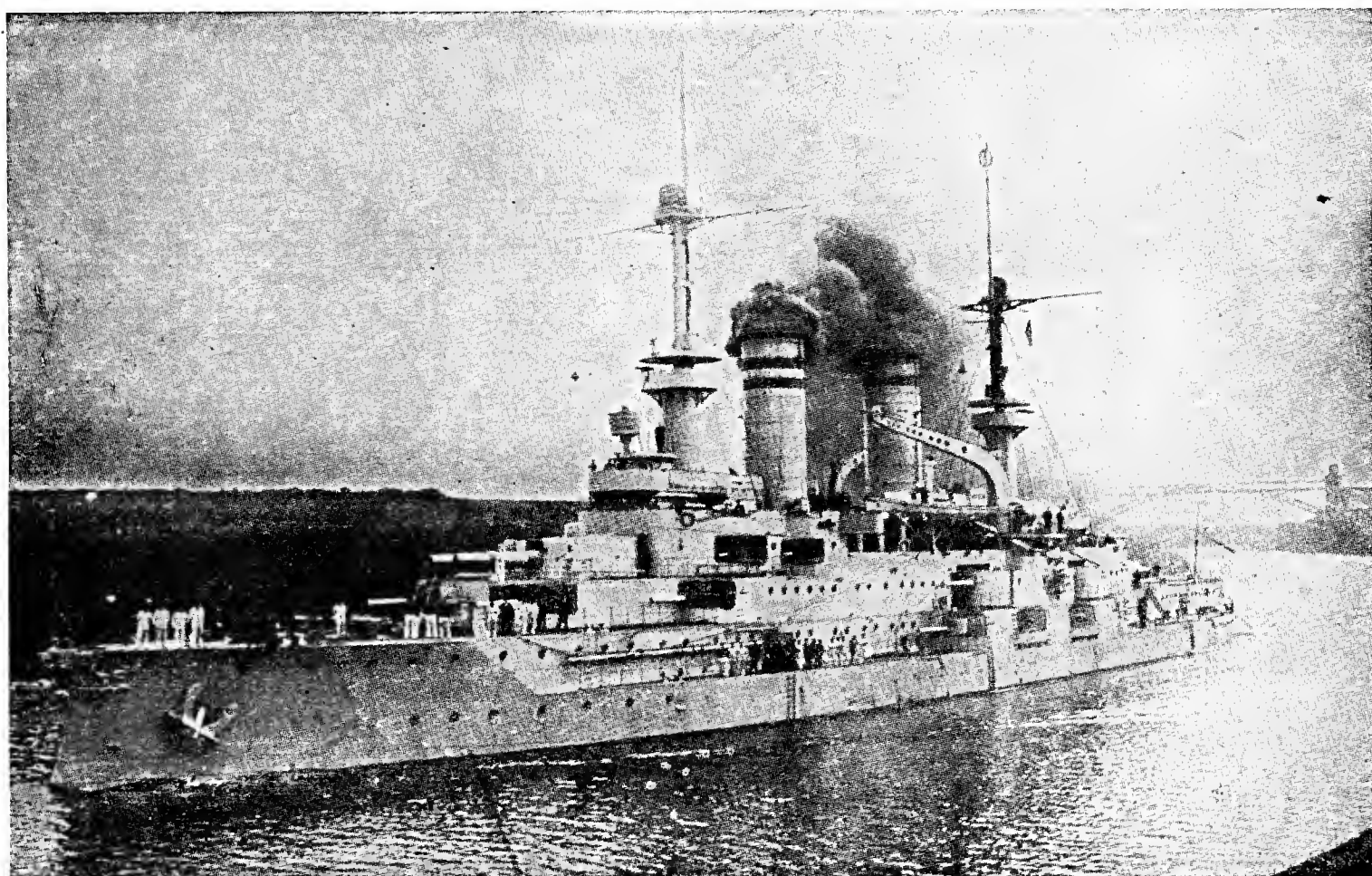


“Mut,” Dog Carrier, Laden with Cigarettes for the Americans in the Trenches.

cliffs, which quickly succumbed to the fire of the mighty German 42-centimetre howitzers in August of 1914, bringing about the fall of a great bastion in the allied front. It was at Huy, on the south side of the Meuse, that the Germans forced a crossing to the north and began their surprising advance north-westward on Brussels and then south-westward on Lille and Mons, where the British, who awaited them found themselves hopelessly outflanked on the left, their right exposed by the unannounced retirement

greeting a released comrade. All were footsore and weary and some were very bitter over the inhuman treatment of which they had been victims, but their passage through Belgium was made easier by the plaudits and comforts heaped on them by the grateful Belgian people.

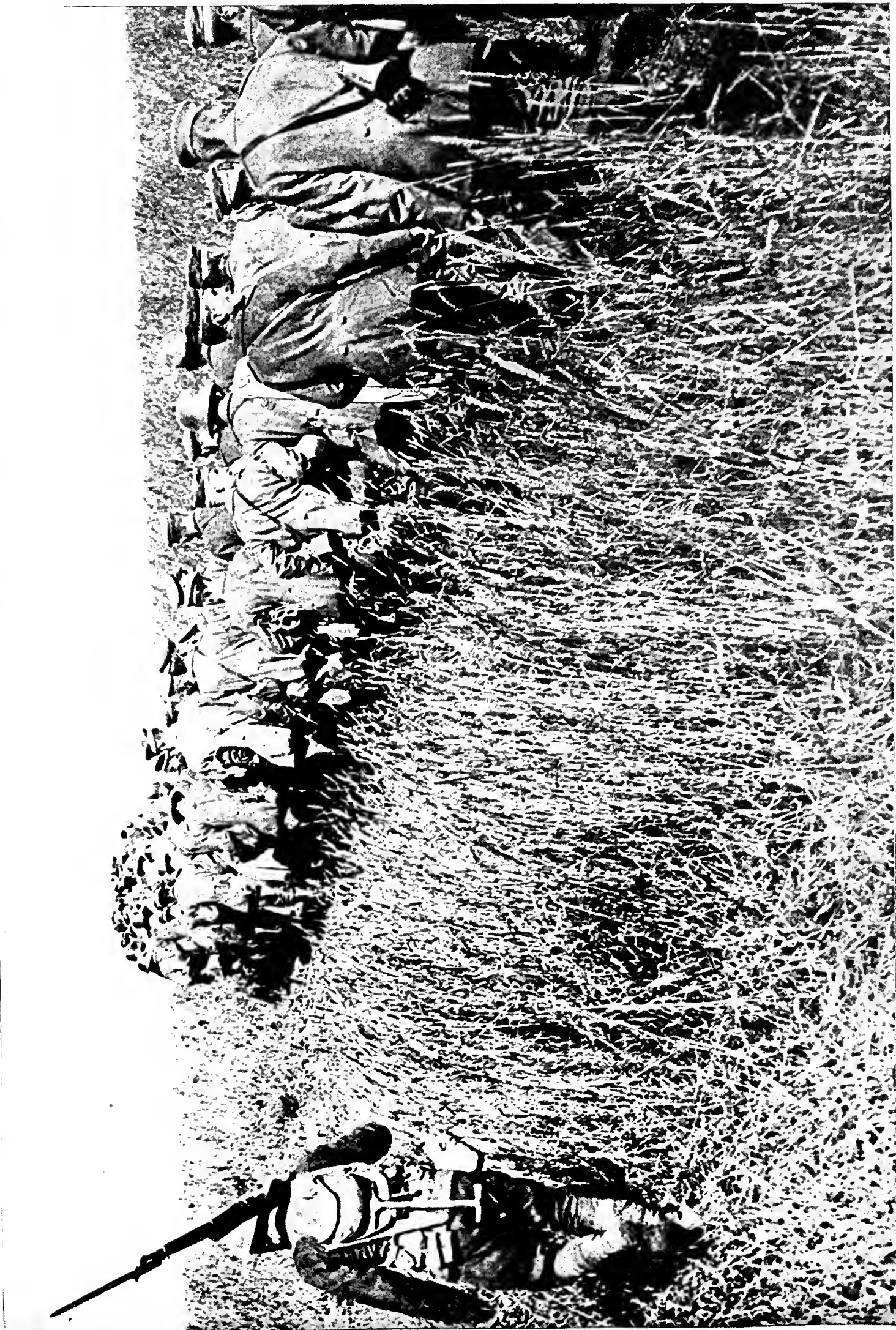
The time limit for the evacuation by the Germans of Belgium, Luxemburg, and Alsace-Lorraine expired on November 27. All German soldiers not out of those regions by that time were liable to capture and internment. It was amaz-



German Cruiser "Zahringen" Passing Through Kiel Canal to Surrender.

of the French from Charleroi and their front menaced by forces superior by three to one. All the way up the Sambre and Meuse valleys from Mons to Liege the Canadians met multitudes of allied prisoners pouring homeward from the hateful prison camps of the Hun. The majority of them were French, English, Italian, and Russian soldiers, some of them wearing parts of uniforms of nations other than their own, but here and there, no doubt, the Canadians had the pleasure of

ing, therefore, that the Dutch Government should have allowed 68,000 German troops to pass through the peninsula of Dutch territory that prevented their quick return to their homeland. The excuse that the Belgians wanted to get rid of them and that the Germans were deprived of their arms at the border was not sufficient. Holland was guilty of an unneutral act in allowing troops of a belligerent country to cross her territories to escape the consequences of warfare.



One Lone American Soldier is Acting as Guard for the Whole of this Long Column of German Prisoners Who are on Their Way to Prison Camps at the Back of the Allied Lines. The photo was taken during the Battle of Marne.

As a consequence she had to agree to allow the allies to send supplies across her territories to the allied army of occupation in Germany.

In Germany serious political trouble developed early in 1919. The Ebert government that had displaced the short-lived government of Prince Maximilian of Baden, had been composed of three Majority Socialists and three Independ-

operation their view that the manual workers of the country should disenfranchise and despoil all the other citizens of the country. Thousands of men and women were shot down during the disorders in Berlin and elsewhere but finally the government secured the upper hand and the elections were held. In these the Majority Socialists made considerable gains and, although not having a major-



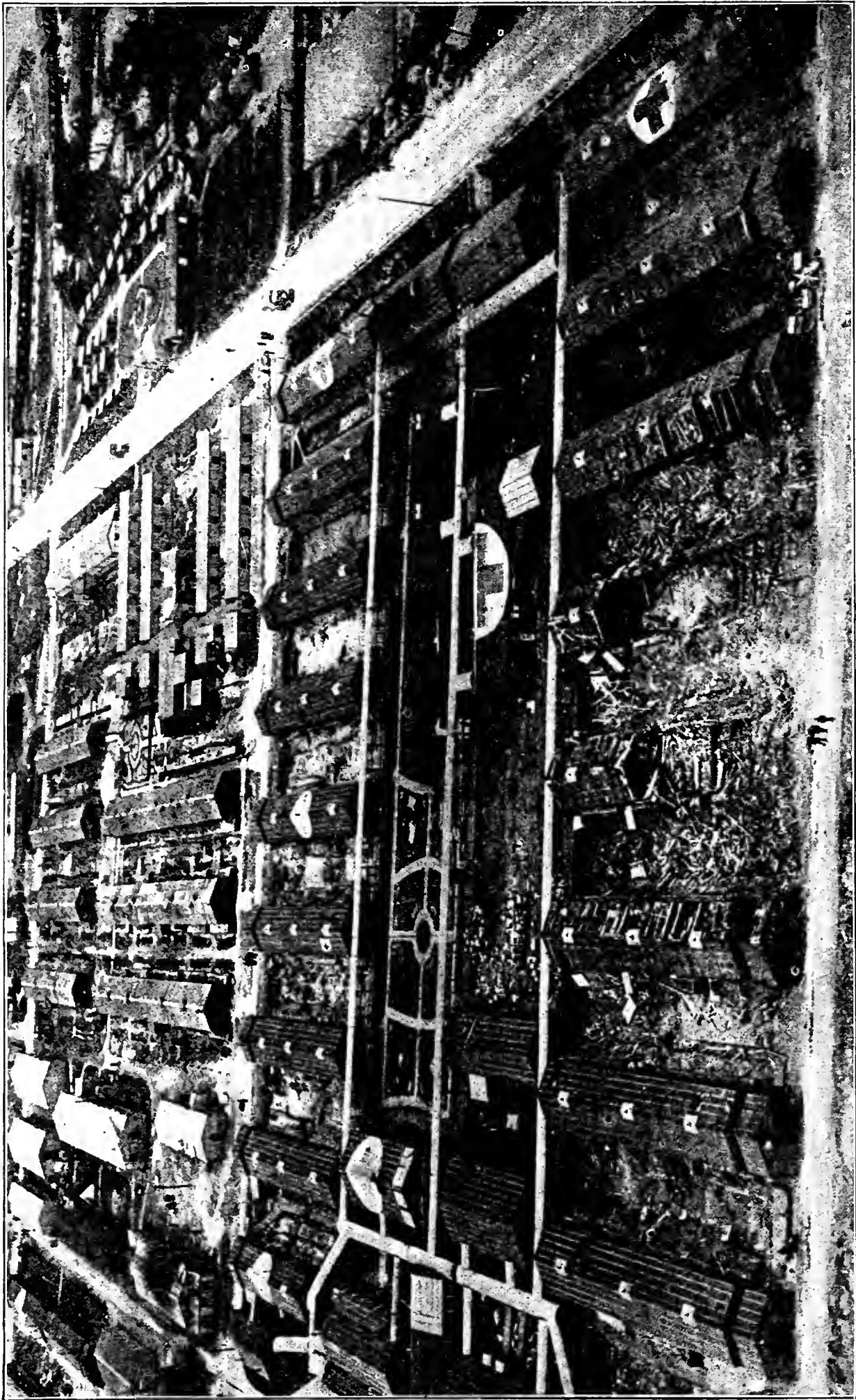
Knights of Columbus Overseas Relief Hut. This hut is a copy of a relief camp close to the lines, constructed of the driftwood of the battle area. The hinges and latch are made of shoe and harness leather. In it the secretary gives free to American or ally tobacco, cigarettes, chocolate, first aid, etc.

dent Socialists. The latter resigned or were dismissed from the government and a wing of the Independent Socialists combined with the Spartacans, or German Bolsheviki, and tried to prevent the holding of elections for a National Constituent Assembly. They knew that the vast majority of the people were against them and they attempted to put into

ity of the seats, secured their position as the strongest party in the House.

Premier Ebert set forth his position about this time in a striking address to soldiers who had returned to the capital from the front. This is what he said:

"Your deeds and sacrifices are unexampled. No enemy overcame you. Only when the preponderance of our opponents



Red Cross Hospitals Destroyed by German Bombing Raids. No Other Buildings Were Bombed.

in men and material grew ever heavier did we abandon the struggle. You endured indescribable sufferings, accomplished incomparable deeds and gave, year after year, proofs of your unshakable courage. You protected the homeland from invasion, sheltered your wives, children and parents from flames and slaughter and preserved the nation's workshops and fields from devastation. With deepest emotion the homeland thanks you. You can return with heads erect. Never have men done or suffered more than you.

"The German people have shaken off the old rule. On you, above all others, rests the hope of German freedom. The hard requirements of the victors are heavy upon us but we will not collapse. We will build a new Germany. With the strength and unshakeable courage you have proved a thousand times, see to it that Germany remains united and that the old misery of a system of small states does not overtake us again. The unity of the German nation is a work of religion, of socialism. We must work with all our strength if we are not to sink to the state of a beggar people. You are laying down the arms which, borne by the sons of the people, should never be a danger but only a protection for the people whose happiness your industrious hands must build up from new foundations."

There were few signs of repentance in these words.

Two days before the German general elections were held Dr. Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg, the leaders of the Spartacans, were arrested and killed under very suspicious circumstances. Liebknecht was shot down as he was trying to escape and Rosa Luxemburg was taken from her guards and beaten to death. At least that is the official explanation. The circumstances strongly suggest that the officers of the guards connived at their assassination. During the weeks following the deaths of these

two leaders comparative quiet prevailed in Germany and the men who had been called the Kaiser-Socialists, because they had voted for war credits and condoned war outrages, remained in power.

Before the Peace Conference assembled general elections also were held in the United Kingdom. Here Lloyd George was overwhelmingly sustained so far as the number of seats was concerned although the popular vote showed that his Coalition government only received 5,028,345 votes against 4,330,600 secured by the anti-Coalition candidates. The old Liberal party of H. H. Asquith was eliminated in this election and the Labor group became strong enough numerically to be entitled to rank as the official Opposition. The election results were a great personal tribute to Lloyd George as the man who had led the British people to victory. They also seemed to indicate that the British people desired that Germany should be made to pay the penalty for her criminal responsibility in beginning the war and waging it with extraordinary barbarism.

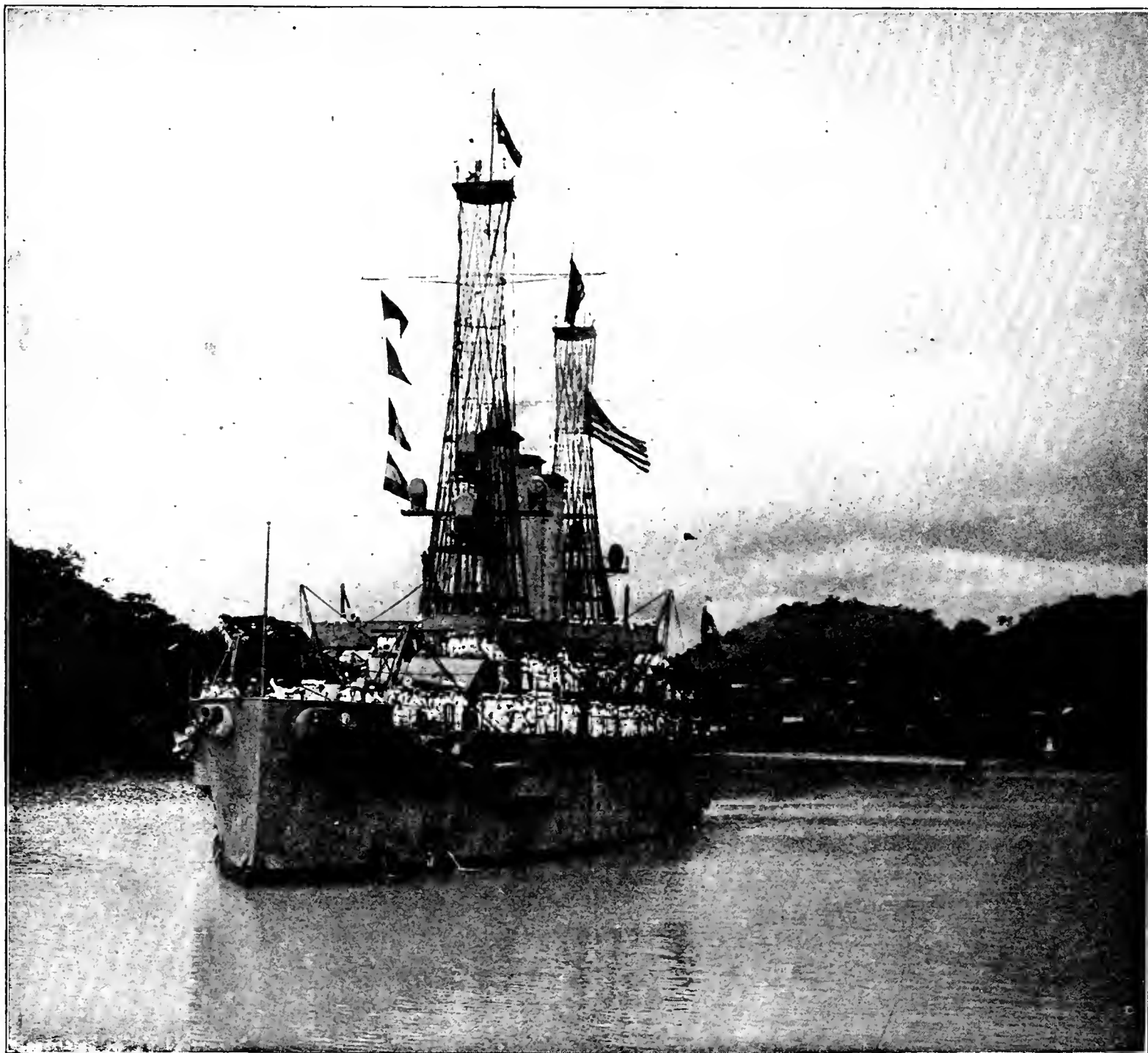
In France there were reports that Premier Clemenceau would be outvoted but when he had explained his attitude towards the peace settlement and intervention in Russia he scored a great triumph in the House, his budget going through with a majority of 246.

The visit of President Wilson to Europe to attend the Peace Conference caused controversies both at home and abroad as to the wisdom of this unprecedented move but the heartiness of his reception in the various capitals before the Conference met seemed to indicate that the masses largely were in sympathy with his dream of establishing peace on a permanent basis. Later on his work in behalf of the League of Nations further justified his prolonged absence from Washington.

Pending the decisions of the Peace Conference, Jugo-Slavia and Czecho-Slovakia set themselves up as indepen-

dent states and the troops of both clashed with Italian forces, particular those of Jugo-Slavia in Dalmatia which had been promised to Italy when she entered the war on the side of France and Britain but which was populated mainly by Slavs. The Czecho-Slovaks also clashed with the

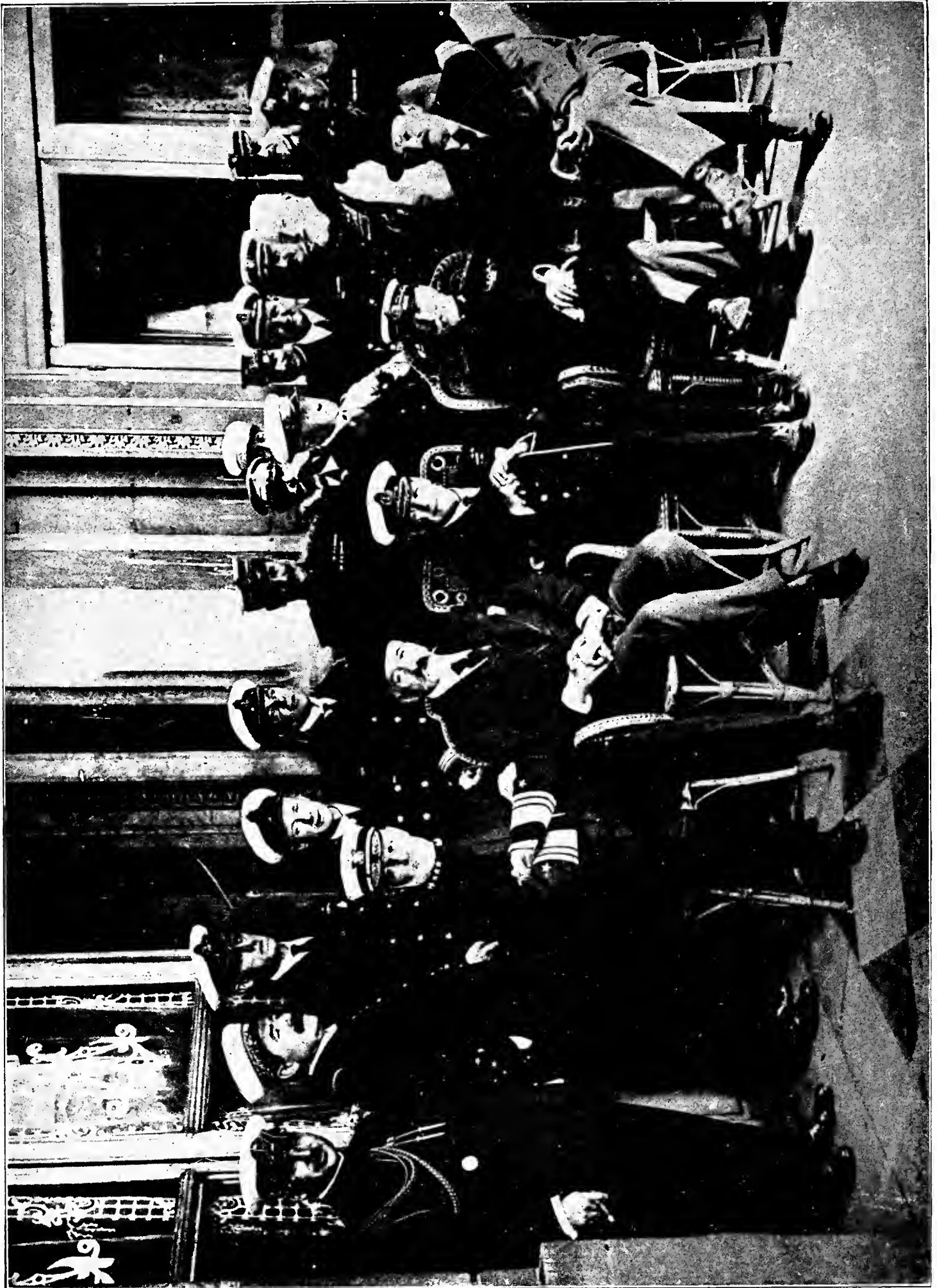
sian Bolshevik government advanced westward for nearly two hundred miles, boasting as they came that they would overrun all Europe and tear up any peace treaty the allies might dictate. The allied nations became much perplexed as to the course to take towards the Russian Bol-



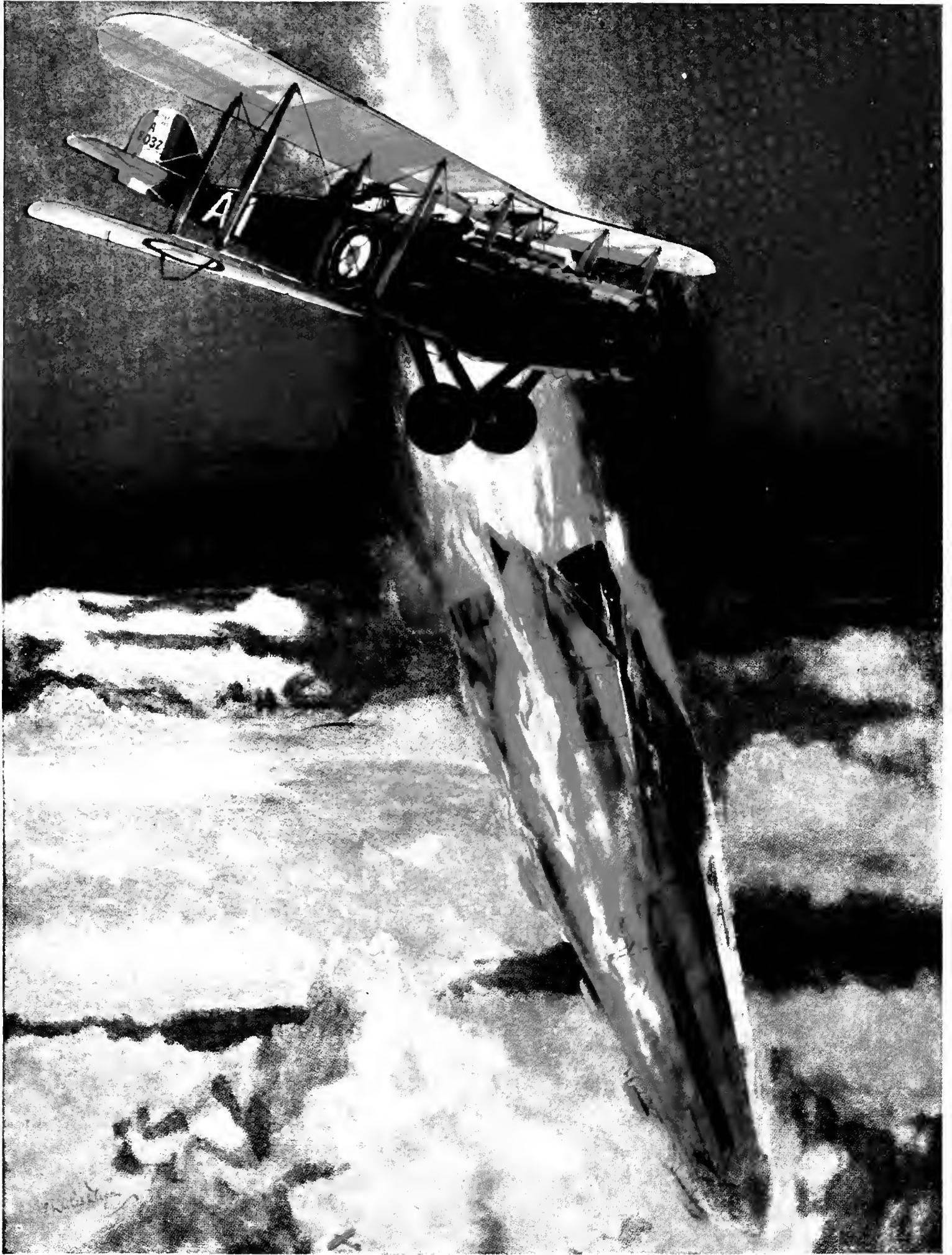
Battleship Missouri passing through the Panama Canal.

Germans on the west and the Poles on the north, while Lemberg changed hands more than once as Poles fought bitterly with the Ruthenians of the surrounding country. In German Poland, fighting took place between Poles and Germans and east of Poland the army of the Rus-

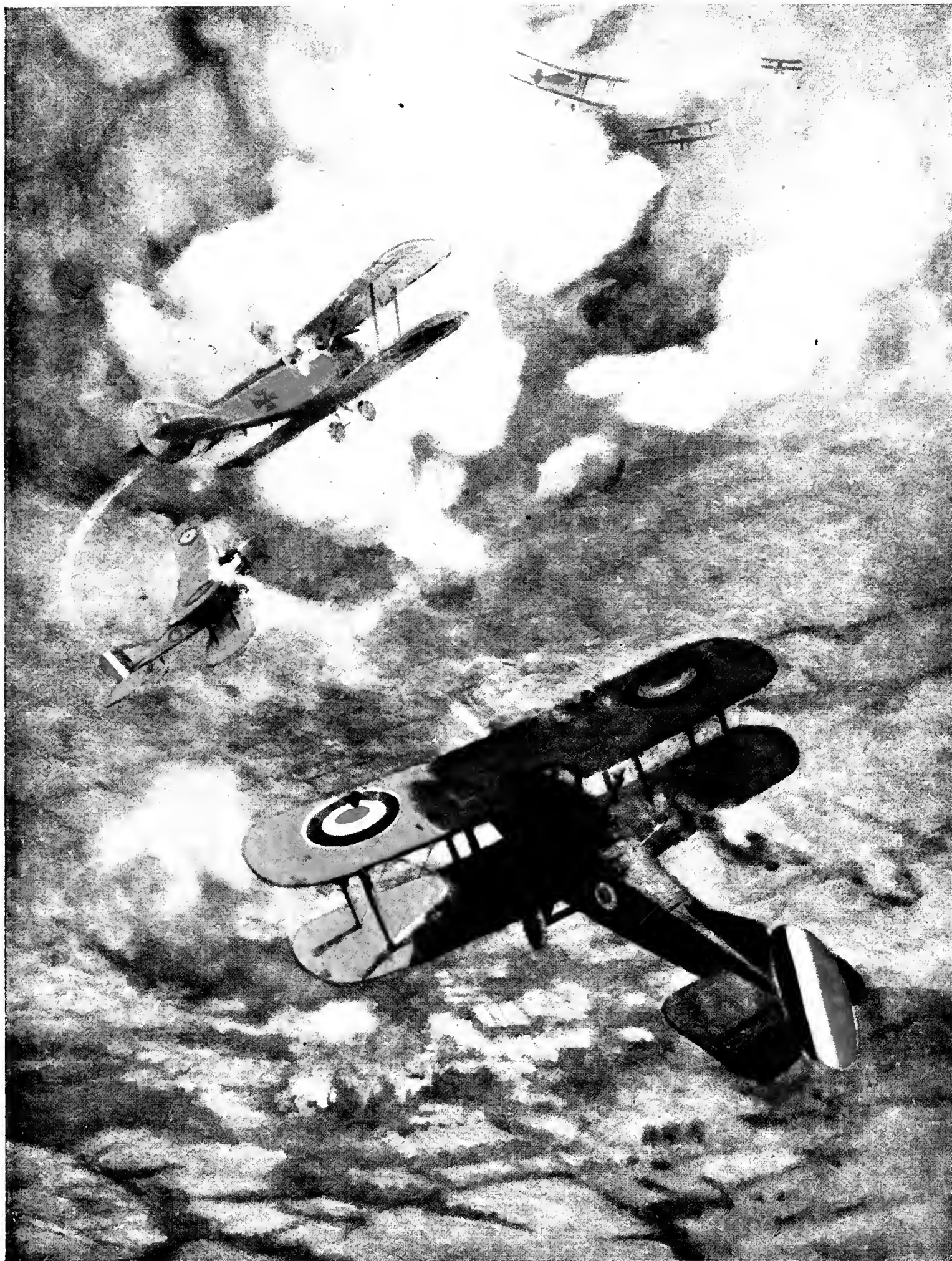
shevik government as their peoples had had enough of war without interfering in purely Russian affairs, and so at the suggestion of Premier Borden of Canada they invited the Bolsheviks and all the other Russian factions to meet in conference on the Princes' Islands near Con-



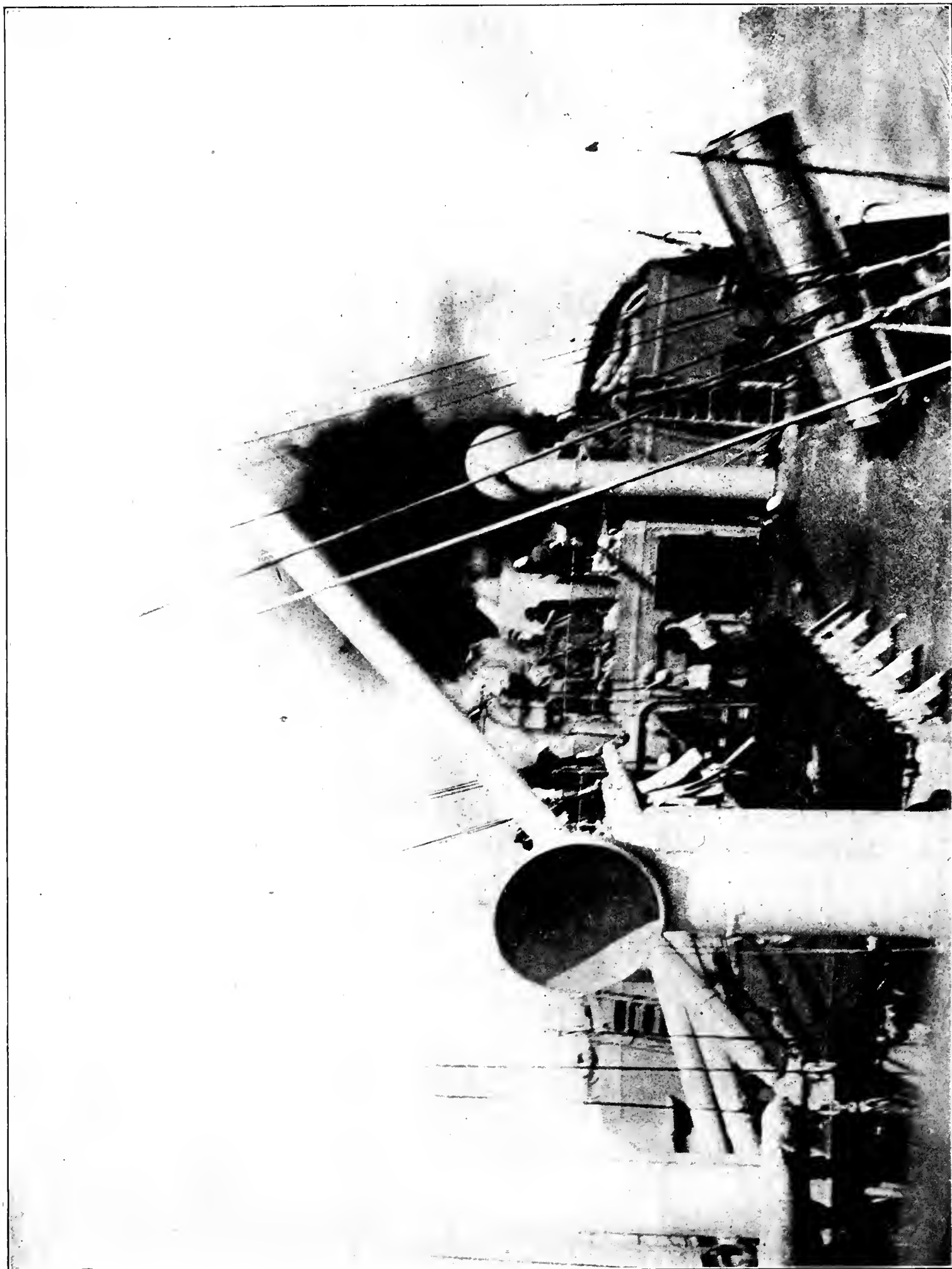
Interallied Naval Leaders at Versailles—Front row left to right: Admiral Sims, America; George Dygues, French Secretary of Navy; Admiral Wemyss, England, and Di Rivell, Italy.



A ZEPPELIN'S LURID END ABOVE THE CLOUDS.



BRITISH MACHINES CHASING THE GERMAN SCARLET SCOUTS.
Our fighting planes have intercepted and caused to turn tail a squadron of German Scarlet Scouts.



The Most Remarkable Photograph Produced by the War. Torpedoed! This unique photo was taken by an amateur aboard the ship at the moment she was hit by a torpedo fired from an enemy submarine.

stantinople in the sea Marmora.

A great political figure in the war, one better known to Europe than to this continent, passed off the scene early in 1919 in the person of Count Von Hertling. This man was Chancellor of Germany, a position equivalent to that of Premier, but vested with greater powers, from November of 1917 to October of 1918. In other words, he controlled Germany's destinies from the time the colossal disaster to the Italian armies took place until the counter-offensive of General Foch forced Germany to seek an armistice on

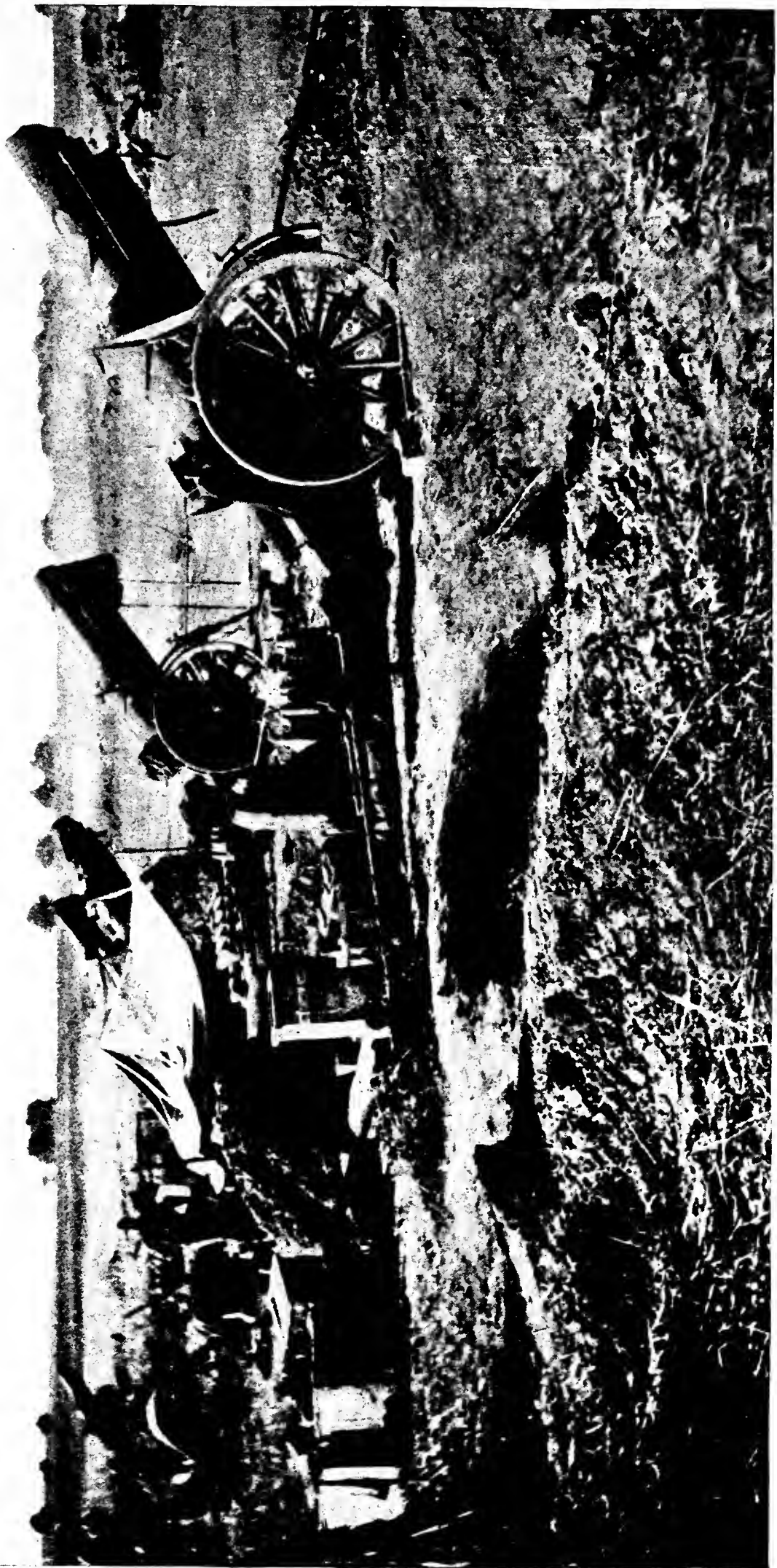
war for selfish purposes in which she was making a tool of France, and that Germany in resisting the growing power of the United States, was really the champion of all Europe. Von Hertling formerly was Premier of Bavaria and was a Roman Catholic. He displaced Michaelis as Chancellor, Michaelis being a bureaucratic stop-gap. Von Hertling was chosen to succeed Michaelis because it was hoped he would detach the Centre or Clerical party from the Majority Parties who were demanding a democratic peace and because he was influential with the



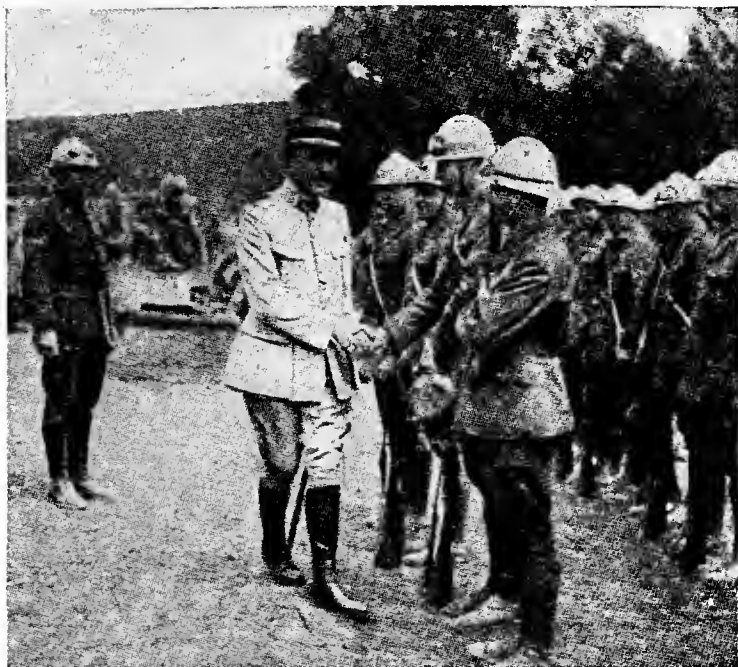
Barbed Wire Entanglements Failed to Stop Our Boys in the Great Drive. Americans Are Here Seen Going Through German Wire.

the western front. Before and after he became Chancellor he did his best to cause dissension between the allies and to trap them into peace discussions. He professed to favor peace without annexations or indemnities but in February of 1918 he put the screws on Russia and Rumania, stripped them of territory and economic independence and made them Germany's vassals. In his day he taught the divine right of military officers as well as the divine right of kings and absolute submission to religious authority. He pretended that Britain was waging the

Vatican and likely to check the tendency of Bavaria to break away from Prussia. More than once he said that the question of Alsace-Lorraine was the only barrier to peace. He favored adding Lorraine to Prussia and Alsace to Bavaria, but was bitterly opposed to returning the Provinces to France. He did not give up his office as Chancellor until Prince Maximilian assumed power on behalf of the revolution. Prince Maximilian shortly thereafter became Prince Regent and left the Chancellorship to Ebert, who was termed premier.



Heavy Guns at Chateau-Thierry Made Victory Possible.



French general thanking the American soldiers for their bravery under fire.

The death of Colonel Roosevelt synchronised with that of Von Hertling and removed a warm friend of Great Britain and one who never ceased to champion the justice of the allied cause in the war. It cannot be said that the United States would not have intervened without the stimulating effect of "Teddy's" propaganda, for President Wilson secured a free hand when he was returned to power as the man who had kept his country out of the great struggle. Nevertheless, the writings and speeches of Colonel Roosevelt were a real factor in convincing the best elements in the United States that their country should throw all her resources into the scales against Germanic barbarism. So far as the military aspect of the allied cause is concerned the allies had no stouter champion. Perhaps the redoubtable colonel was too virile or too domineering a character to subscribe to the idealistic features of the allied cause. He probably believed that mankind gained something out of the rivalry and strife between nations and that life would become too insipid were a League of Peace to straighten out all serious international disputes without recourse to arms. In one sense the Colonel belonged to the old school. He was a true friend, a formidable foe and a man of honor. He

represented the best type of statesmen in the days when rivalry between nations was keenest. It cannot be said that he was peculiarly adapted for the work of laying a new foundation for the society of nations based on co-operation for the good of all.

On Saturday, January 18, the first session of the Peace Conference was held in Paris. Forty-eight years previously, at Versailles, just outside Paris, the German Empire was proclaimed by the victorious King of Prussia, following the war of 1870. The Peace Conference of 1919 was called to determine the conditions ending The Great War and to veto the treaty of Versailles, restore Alsace-Lorraine to its rightful owner and write "Finis" across the inglorious history of the German Empire.

The first series of resolutions adopted by the Conference were as follows:
On the League of Nations.

"That it is essential to the maintenance of the world settlement which the Associated Nations are now met to establish that a League of Nations be created to promote international obligations and provide safeguards against war. This league should be created as an integral part of the general treaty of peace, and should be open to every civilized nation which can be relied on to promote its objects.

"The members of the league should periodically meet in international conference, and should have a permanent organization and secretaries to carry on the business of the league in the intervals between the conferences.

"The Conference, therefore, appoints a committee representative of the Associated Governments to work out the details of the constitution and the functions of the league."

On Responsibility.

"That a commission composed of two representatives apiece from the five Great Powers and five representatives to be elected by the other powers be appointed

to enquire and report upon the following:

“First—The responsibility of the authors of the war;

“Second—The facts as to breaches of the laws and customs of war committed by the forces of the German Empire and their allies on land, on sea, and in the air during the present war;

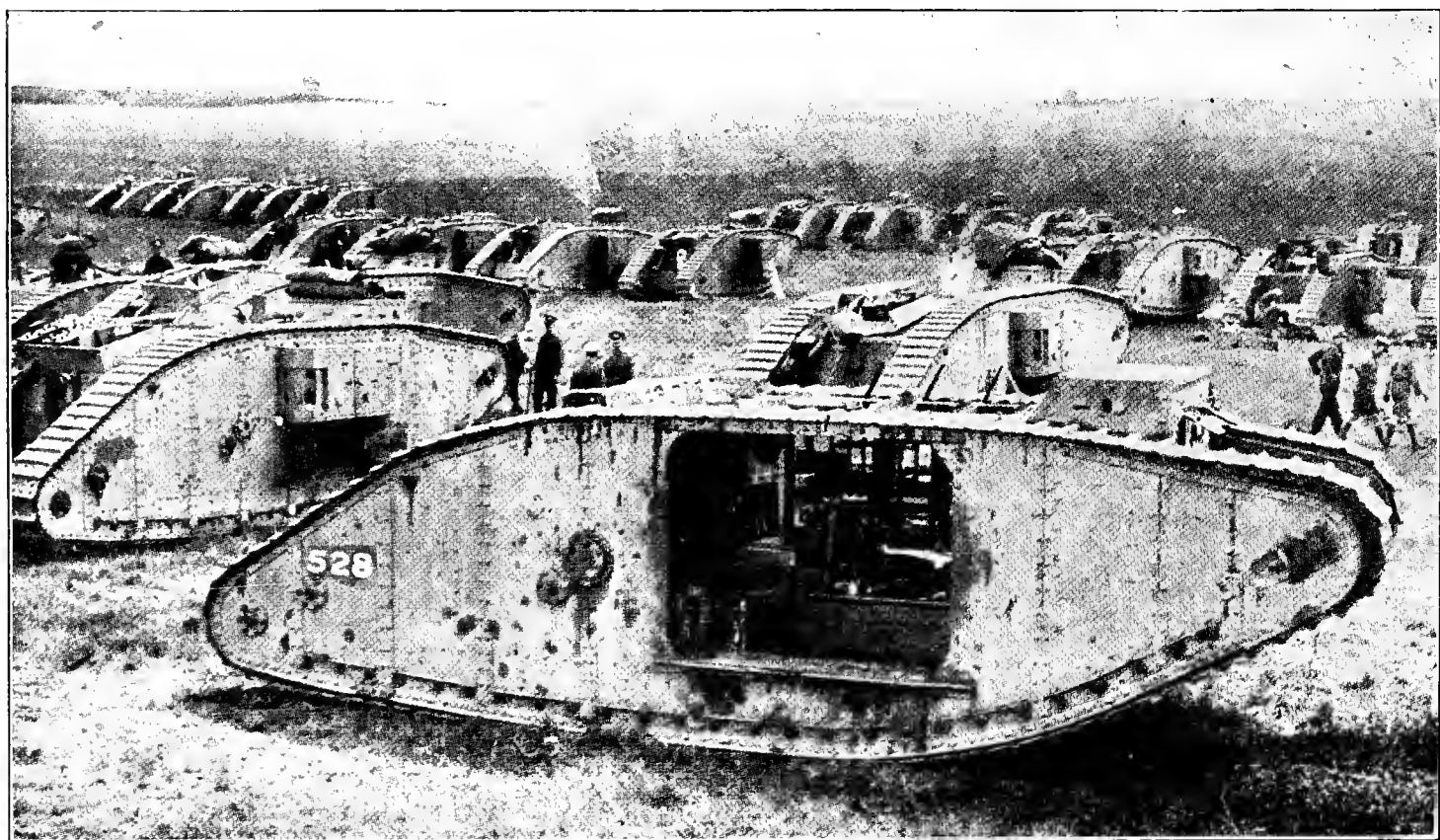
“Third—The degree of responsibility for these offences attaching to particular members of the enemy’s forces, including members of the general staffs and other individuals, however highly placed;

Great Powers and not more than two representatives apiece from Belgium, Greece, Poland, Roumania and Serbia, to examine and report:

“First, on the amount of reparation which the enemy countries ought to pay; second, on what they are capable of paying, and, third, on the method, the form and time within which payment should be made.”

On International Legislation.

“That a commission composed of two representatives apiece from the five Great



Looking at First Sight Like a Group of Antediluvian Monsters Squatting in the Open Before Starting on Their Prowl. At a “Tankdrome” on the Cambrai Front.

“Fourth—The constitution and procedure of a tribunal appropriate to the trial of these offences;

“Fifth—Any other matters cognate or ancillary to the above which may arise in the course of the enquiry, and which the commission finds it useful and relevant to take into consideration.”

On Reparation.

“That a commission be appointed which shall comprise not more than three representatives apiece from each of the five

Powers and five representatives to be elected by the other powers represented at the Peace Conference be appointed to enquire into the conditions of employment from international aspect and to consider the international means necessary to secure common action on matters affecting conditions of employment and to recommend the form of a permanent agency to continue such enquiry and consideration, in co-operation with and under the direction of the League of Nations.”

On International Control.

"That a commission composed of two representatives apiece from the five Great Powers and five representatives to be appointed by the other powers enquire and report upon the international regime for ports, waterways and railways."

The delegates of the Great Powers on the Committee to plan for the League of Nations were: For the United States, President Wilson and Col. Edward M. House; Great Britain, Lord Robert Cecil and Gen. Jan Christian Smuts; France,

Australia, South Africa and India each being allowed two representatives. The size of the representation of each nation was decided upon not, as proposed by the French plan, in accordance with the part played by the nation in the war, but following the American and British plan, in proportion to the extent of the interest of each nation in the peace settlement. Brazil, Belgium and Serbia were given three representatives. Greece, Poland, Czecho-Slovakia, Roumania and China



One of the various kinds of machine guns that were used against the Germans on the Western Front. This gun was invented by an American.

Leon Bourgeois and Ferdinand Larnaude, dean of the Faculty of Law of the University of Paris; for Italy, Premier Orlando and Vitterio Scialioa; Japan, Viscount Chinda and K. Ochiai.

France, Britain, the United States, Italy and Japan were given five representatives each in the Peace Congress. The British dominions were represented apart from Great Britain, Canada, Aus-

were assigned two representatives each. Portugal, and the states which did not declare war upon Germany but merely broke off diplomatic relations with her, were given one delegate each. Brazil owes her treatment to her historic position as a former empire and her population of more than twenty millions which worked against placing her secondary to nations much less peopled.



Photo of the Blowing Up of Railroads in Belgium by Retreating Germans

The Price of Victory

CHAPTER XIV

A COLOSSAL TOLL — LARGE PERCENTAGE OF LIVES LOST — HALF OF ENLISTED NUMBER WOUNDED OR KILLED — VALUE OF DESTROYED PROPERTY ENORMOUS — TOTAL WAR DEBT IMMENSE — LOSSES IN SHIPPING TONNAGE — RUSSIAN PROBLEM — VICTORY DUE TO COMBINED AID.

The terrible price paid by humanity in blood and tears and money to save Civilization from the Hun cannot be told in words. The struggle was of so colossal a nature, spread over so wide an area and affected human life in such a multitude of ways that it is impossible to record with any degree of accuracy or in great detail the sum total of misery that it entailed. Most of the estimates of the number of soldiers who died from wounds and disease are under rather than over the actual figures. It is an extremely conservative estimate that eleven million men in uni-

form lost their lives, that civilians to a number almost equally large were massacred or died from famine and want, and that many other millions of potential lives were lost. As to the money cost of the war, a rough and ready way of putting it is to say that it used up more than one-third of all the wealth of the world.

Combining official with semi-official and unofficial statements we get the following estimate of the numbers of men enlisted, the lives lost and the total casualties of the principal belligerent countries:

	Men Enlisted	Lives Lost	Total Casualties
United States	3,764,700	52,738	262,693
British Empire	10,000,000	975,000	3,049,991
France	7,000,000	1,500,000	4,500,000
Italy	5,000,000	500,000	1,500,000
Russia	14,000,000	3,000,000	8,000,000
Belgium	500,000	100,000	350,000
Serbia	500,000	125,000	375,000
Rumania	600,000	150,000	400,000
Total for Allies.....	41,364,700	6,422,738	18,437,684
Germany	12,000,000	2,750,000	8,500,000
Austria-Hungary	7,500,000	1,750,000	5,000,000
Turkey	1,750,000	300,000	1,000,000
Bulgaria	1,100,000	200,000	550,000
	22,350,000	5,000,000	15,050,000
Total for all belligerents.....	63,714,700	11,422,738	33,487,684

The casualties of the Canadian forces, which were included in the above totals for the British empire are officially given as follows:

	Officers	Other Ranks	Total
Killed in action.....	1,842	33,824	35,666
Died of wounds....	614	11,806	12,420

Died of disease.....	220	5,185	5,405
Wounded	7,130	148,659	155,799
Prisoners of war....	.....	.....	3,575
Presumed dead.....	142	4,529	4,671
Missing	41	384	425
Deaths in Canada..	.....	.....	2,221
Totals	9,989	204,397	220,182
The total deaths were 60,383.			

The Australian losses were slightly heavier than those of Canada although the Commonwealth's population is much smaller.

The casualties for the United States are given as follows:

Killed in action.....	28,363
Died of wounds.....	12,101
Died of disease.....	16,034
Died from other causes.....	1,980
Missing in action.....	14,260
<hr/>	
Total dead for U. S.....	72,738

Arena	Total Casualties	No. Dead	Percentage of dead in total losses
France and Belgium.....	2,070,000	560,000	20
Dardanelles	119,000	33,000	28
Mesopotamia	97,000	31,000	30
Egypt and Palestine.....	58,000	16,000	27
Macedonia	27,000	7,600	28
East Africa	17,000	9,100	51
Italy	6,700	1,020	15

The above figures for the western arena do not include the missing or the dead who died from wounds sometime after being wounded.

Bulgaria claimed her losses reached the amazing figure of 1,353,000 made up as follows:

Killed	101,000
Wounded	1,152,000
Prisoners	100,000

Total1,353,000

This total was easily double that of most estimates. The number of wounded also showed an unusually high rate as compared with the number of dead. Bulgaria's casualties in The Great War probably were under 600,000.

The war expenditures of the various belligerents have been estimated as follows:

Britain	\$ 60,000,000,000
United States	50,000,000,000
Russia	30,000,000,000
France	40,000,000,000

Wounded slightly	92,036
Wounded	43,168
Wounded severely.....	54,751

Total U. S. wounded.....	189,955
Total U. S. casualties.....	262,693

The number of men in the British navy who lost their lives was 33,361. The number in the British merchant marine which were lost totalled 14,661, making a grand total of 48,002 British lives lost at sea.

The British casualties in the various arenas were made up thus:

Italy	15,000,000,000
Rumania	3,000,000,000
Serbia	2,000,000,000

Total Expenditures by Allies	\$200,000,000,000
------------------------------------	-------------------

Germany	\$ 52,000,000,000
Austria-Hungary	30,000,000,000
Turkey	5,000,000,000
Bulgaria	3,000,000,000

Total Germanic Expenditures	\$110,000,000,000
-----------------------------------	-------------------

Expended by all belligerents on the war.....	\$310,000,000,000
--	-------------------

In nearly every case the war debt of the belligerents involves interest charges of from two to three times the government revenue before the war. The 1919 French budget called for an expenditure three and a half times greater than the pre-war expenditures or for an amount supposed to be equal to one-half of all the earnings of the French people for the

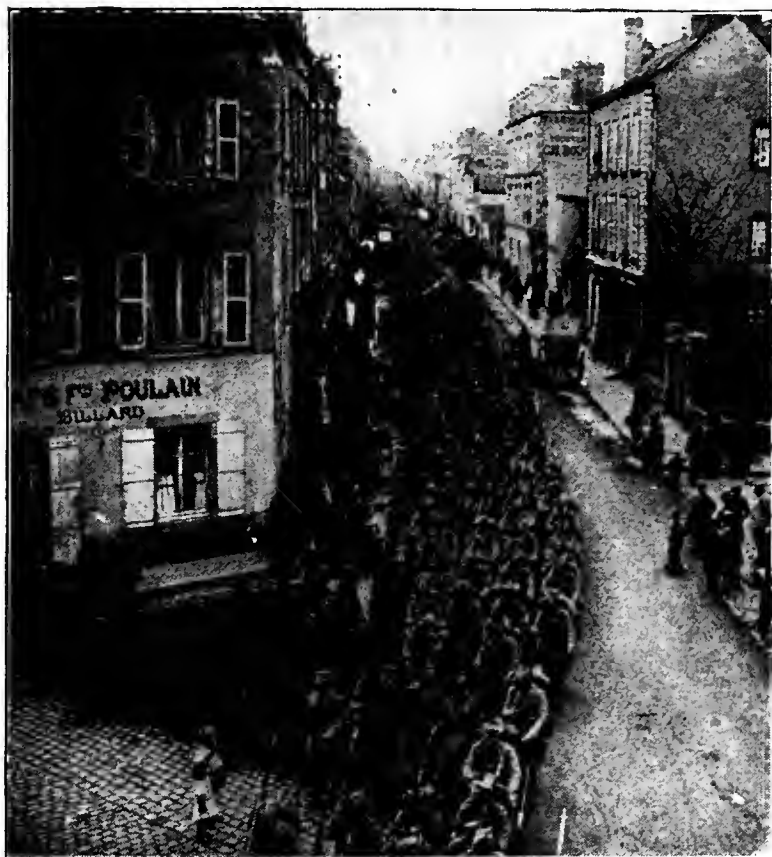
year. The billions of dollars Germany has to pay in reparation of course should be added, properly speaking, to the German cost of the war.

During the great allied offensive on the western front in 1918, the allied armies captured 362,355 prisoners, including 7,990 officers, as well as 6,217 cannon, 38,622 machine guns and 3,907 mine throwers, or more than one-third of the enemy's artillery.

The allies during the month of October captured 108,343 prisoners, including 2,472 officers, as well as 2,064 cannon, 13,639 machine guns, and 1,193 mine throwers. The American forces in France during the strenuous campaign of 1918 captured 44,000 Germans and 1,400 guns.

The official British figures of air fighting upon the British Western front from January 1, 1918, to the date of the armistice show that the number of enemy machines destroyed in aerial combats by the British totalled 3,060, while enemy machines driven down out of control numbered 1,174. Germany is known to have lost well over six thousand airplanes destroyed and surrendered during the year. On the other hand, the resources of the allies were reinforced by 1,700 German machines of modern type and in good serviceable condition.

Great Britain was pre-eminent in the air at the close of the war, when the Brit-



American Poles March to the Front in France.—The regiment was raised and trained in the United States and all the men and officers are citizens of the United States.

ish air force was the largest in the world. In August, 1914, the British naval and military air services together mustered planes, 45 seaplanes and 7 airships, while at the close of hostilities she had 21,000 airplanes, 1,300 seaplanes and 103 airships. Besides this there were 25,000 airplanes and seaplanes being built and 55,000 airplane engines under contract.

In 1914, 45 bombs were dropped on Paris. In 1915, 70 bombs, 62 of them on March 20, fell on the city. In 1916, the 185 officers and 1,853 men of other ranks. In November, 1918, there were 30,000 officers, 264,000 men. At the outbreak of the war Great Britain had 166 air-enemy employed 61 bombs against Paris, and in 1917, 11. During the last ten months of the war there were 1,211 casualties from 396 bombs. Airplanes and Zeppelins dropped 228 bombs on August 6, killing two persons and injuring 392. The long-range cannon fired 168 shells into Paris, killing 196 and wounding 417. On Good Friday, 1918, more than 100 persons were killed.



In this photograph are seen the American Artillery before Metz, the capital of Alsace, firing into the German lines.



Trophies Captured by the Americans from the Huns at the Battle of Leichfey. Among the other trophies in the picture may be seen a Boche gun, gas mask, wire-cutter and canteen.

British merchant tonnage losses were 9,031,828 gross tons from the beginning of the war to Oct. 31, 1918. New construction in the United Kingdom in the same period was 4,342,296; purchases abroad were 530,000 tons and enemy tonnage captured was 716,520. The net loss was 3,443,012 tons. In the last seven months of the war the output exceeded the world's losses by more than 1,000,000 tons. In the case of Great Britain, although the output had not overtaken the losses, yet if purchases abroad were taken into account, the losses of the last five months were balanced by the gains.

The losses in merchant vessels by enemy action and marine risk from the beginning of the war to the end of October, 1918, was 15,053,786 gross tons. In the same period 10,849,527 tons were constructed and 2,392,675 tons of enemy vessels captured. This makes the net loss of tonnage during the war 1,811,584 tons. One hundred and two ocean going steamships of 330,336 gross tons, were built by

American shipyards during November. In addition 63 smaller vessels of 18,108 gross tons were constructed during the same period.

The triumphant close of the war waged on behalf of civilization by the allies provided enough glory to go all around. Each of the allied nations could afford to show a generous appreciation of the part played by the others. The truth is that individually all of the five first-class powers that fought on the side of the allies rendered service that was essential to the final success. These five included Russia, which made a most valuable contribution until she broke under the terrific strain of war. Several small powers rendered most valuable service. For instance, Belgium, whose little army for a brief period stayed the advance of the German hordes and gave the British and French a chance to assemble their forces. Rumania and Serbia also interfered so seriously with the enemy's plans as to attract the attention of large Teutonic forces which might have been used elsewhere with great effect. Had the British Empire, France, Russia, Italy or the United States not participated in the struggle, had any of them failed to give the help they afforded, it is hard to see how Germany would have been brought to her knees by the fall of 1918. It is by no means certain that the non-participation of any one of them would not have permitted the Central Powers to acquire greater prestige as a result of the conflict.

At present Russia is under a cloud. The allied peoples feel that she treacherously deserted them in a crisis, imperiling their victory, increasing their sacrifices and prolonging the war. That feeling is natural and justifiable. Never-

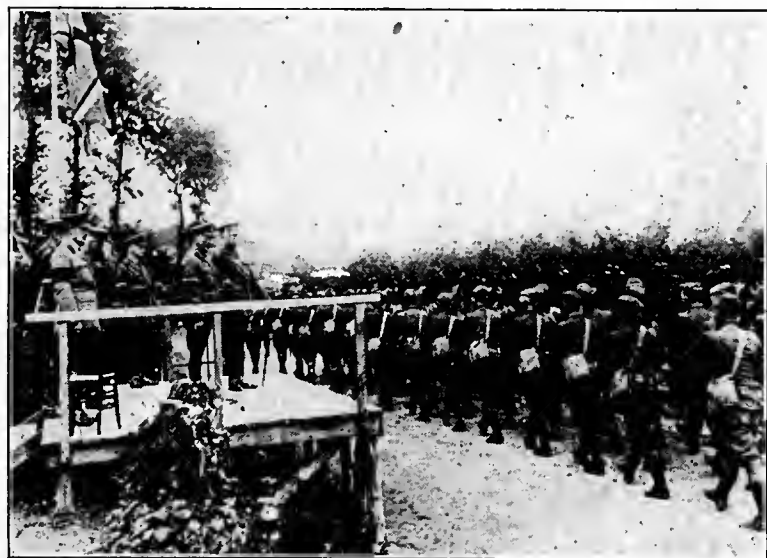
theless, it is a fact that the educated and business classes in Russia bitterly deplore the degradation of their country and are the most unfortunate victims of the rule of the Bolshevik. The masses of the people, ignorant, easily duped, grief-stricken with their losses in the fighting, on the verge of starvation, freed from the despotism of Czarism only to pass under the hateful despotism of Bolshevism, are bewildered and distracted and groping blindly towards the light. What Russia has done she did not mean to do. Russia will emerge from the bog and the blackness and take a leading place among the great democratic nations. To-day she is to be pitied much more than she is to be condemned. To-morrow, for our own sake as well as for hers, we must aid her to the full extent of our ability. In the meantime, we should recognize that when the war began the great military power of the allied side was not Britain, France or Italy, but Russia, slow-moving but terrible in her might; that the enemy planned to overthrow the French and British in 1914 so that he would be able to cope in 1915 with the deadlier peril on the east; that Russia struck in East Prus-



American officers examining captured German howitzer. Officers of the 26th Division examining a German 210 howitzer captured by the 102nd Infantry, 26th Division in France.

sia during August of the first year of war and caused the enemy to rail enough divisions from the west to permit the allies to win the first battle of the Marne—the only truly decisive battle in the war; that Russia struck again in 1916 when Italy was hard pressed, won tremendous victories and brought appreciable relief to the Italians, and that in 1917, after the revolution, Kerensky succeeded in inducing the Russian army to undertake an offensive which had magnificent success until treachery developed at one part of the front. Russia quit because her morale was broken and because her people, having rid themselves of the Czar, thought the war in which the Czar had taken them should come to an end. It is not unreasonable to assume that Russia inflicted one-third of the casualties suffered by the enemy powers in the war and endured as many casualties as the total suffered by Britain and France, or about eight millions.

The part played by Italy is much underrated. In 1915 the British and French were almost helpless before the enemy's fortified line in the west and in



Gen. Plumer Reviews His Yanks at the Front. Gen. Plumer is seen in this photo reviewing his own "Yanks" who participated in the big British offensive.

the east the German army was riding roughshod over Russia. The intervention of Italy drew half a million of the enemy to the south-western arena, and may have prevented the loss of the war then and there. Italy's casualties are one-third of those suffered by all the nations of the British Empire. She certainly inflicted much heavier casualties on the Central Powers.

There is no occasion to emphasize the essential part paid by France in the war. In proportion to population and wealth France's sacrifices are much greater than those suffered by any other allied power, and the damage to her richest industrial areas runs up into the billions.

The aid given by the United States was of the utmost value in hastening the end of the war. The issue in this year's campaign was whether the allies should win the war at an early date or suffer such a disaster as would protract the war for years. The speeding-up of the shipment of American troops when the scales were in the balance enabled the allies to frustrate the enemy's designs and by releasing veteran French troops from quiet sectors and by providing good American shock troops in the later stages of the campaign, brought Germany to her knees. The low casualties suffered by the millions of the American armies, but one-twelfth of those of the British Empire, do not adequately represent the exceedingly valuable contribution of the United States. In financing the allies when Britain's resources were sorely tried and in supplying devices for curbing the enemy's submarine activities which at times were greatly worrying the British authorities, the United States gave invaluable help.

As in the Napoleonic wars a hundred



Photo showing lone French solidier in an enemy's trench signaling to his comrades.

years ago Britain was the mainstay of the forces of liberty. During the struggle her military power caught up with and passed well beyond that of France. Without the aid of her armies, or the work of protection and supply so gallantly performed by her mighty navy, or the self-sacrificing performances of her merchant marine, or her loans of billions of dollars to weaker allies, the cause of humanity would have been defeated. During the war the United Kingdom provided no less than eight million men, and her Dominions overseas and India raised another two millions.

How The Central Powers Fell

CHAPTER XV

GERMANY WEAKENS — BULGARIA SURRENDERS — TURKEY SURRENDERS — AUSTRIAN ARMISTICE AND SURRENDER FOLLOW — GERMANY SIGNS ARMISTICE — KAISER ABDICATES AND FLEES — MILITARY AND NAVAL FORCES SURRENDER — ALLIES OCCUPY GERMANY — CASUALTIES.

The iron defense of the Central Powers and their allies once pierced, the collapse of the coalition came with a swiftness which surprised even the most optimistic among the councillors and leaders of the entente nations and the United States. And strangely enough, while the eyes of the world were turned toward the great struggle in France, where it was believed the issue would be settled, the first breaks which brought the end came from all the other fronts. Within six weeks after the first hint had come that the hour of victory was about to strike, the war was ended. In the chronological order in which they were forced out of the war, the Teutonic allies surrendered as follows:

BULGARIA—Armistice signed just before midnight on September 29th, 1918.

TURKEY—Armistice went into effect in the afternoon of October 31st.

AUSTRIA—Armistice, signed on November 3rd, went into effect in the afternoon of November 4th.

GERMANY—Armistice went into effect 11 o'clock A. M., November 11th.

Bulgaria, the little autocracy in the Balkans, whose czar had heeded the promises made by Germany of a large share in the territorial loot of conquest, was the first to surrender. Driven back, then crushed, the first of the Allied invading army on his own soil, Czar Ferdinand was quick to sue for peace. His people never had favored the war. The Kaiser had

withdrawn nearly all of the German troops which had supported the Bulgarians. Even the Austrian troops, menaced earlier in the summer by the Italian campaign which had cleaned them out of the greater part of Albania, had withdrawn from the Macedonian front. Bulgaria fought it out alone.

About the middle of September the Allies' lines extended from Saloniki on the east to southern Albania where they were in contact with the Italian forces. Under Gen. Franchet d'Esperey, a force of French, British, Italians, Serbs and Greeks began the drive northward. To the Serbs fell the honor of the first victories. They were advancing to hurl the enemy from their native land and supported by French and Greek units, they drove northeast of Monastir. Victory was almost immediate. The first day of the drive the Serbs advanced several miles and freed scores of villages. Within a few days they were threatening the chief railroads and lines of communication and the Bulgar right was nearly cut off.

On September 24th, Prilep, one of the chief bases of the enemy, was taken and the Bulgars faced annihilation. So rapid had their retreat been, that Prilep was entered by French cavalry operating far in advance of the main French and Serbian forces. In the meantime the British and Greek army operating in the Lake Doiran region, had advanced and had effected a juncture with the French and

Serbian and a united attack moved rapidly toward the Bulgarian border itself. Within two days more the Bulgarian army had been split into several groups and each one of these was in flight. The government at Sofia admitted they were facing disaster. Far in the vanguard—fighting their way back home—the Serbs pursued the fleeing Bulgars across trackless mountain wastes and through the once cultivated valleys that had been laid waste by war. On September 25th, the British reached Bulgarian soil opposite Kosturino and the next day Strumnitza fell. The Serbs now were well toward the great Bulgarian base of Uskub and Ferdinand's troops were fleeing in disorder, hopelessly beaten.

Nothing could save Sofia from possible bombardment and the Bulgarian government sought peace. A commission bearing the white flag of surrender entered the allied lines. The Allied commanders left Gen. d'Esperey to impose the terms. The Bulgarians submitted to unconditional surrender. They agreed to evacuate all territory they still held in Greece and Serbia, to completely demobilize their army; to give up all their railroads, and, what was most important of all, to allow the Allied forces a free passage through Bulgaria.

Thus was the first big gap cut into the Berlin to Bagdad project. The road to Vienna was open. Austria was in what was almost a panic and Vienna signified willingness to discuss peace, though holding to the statement that they would stand by Germany on terms. The stock market in Berlin felt the effects of the Bulgarian disaster and in both Berlin and Vienna the socialists began open discussion of constitutional reforms. The Teutonic Alliance was crumbling. With Bulgaria out and the Macedonian region free from danger, the Allies could now turn their attention to Constantinople from the north while the British were advancing through the Holy Land on the south. Serbia was being evacuated and Austria would soon be attacked from across the



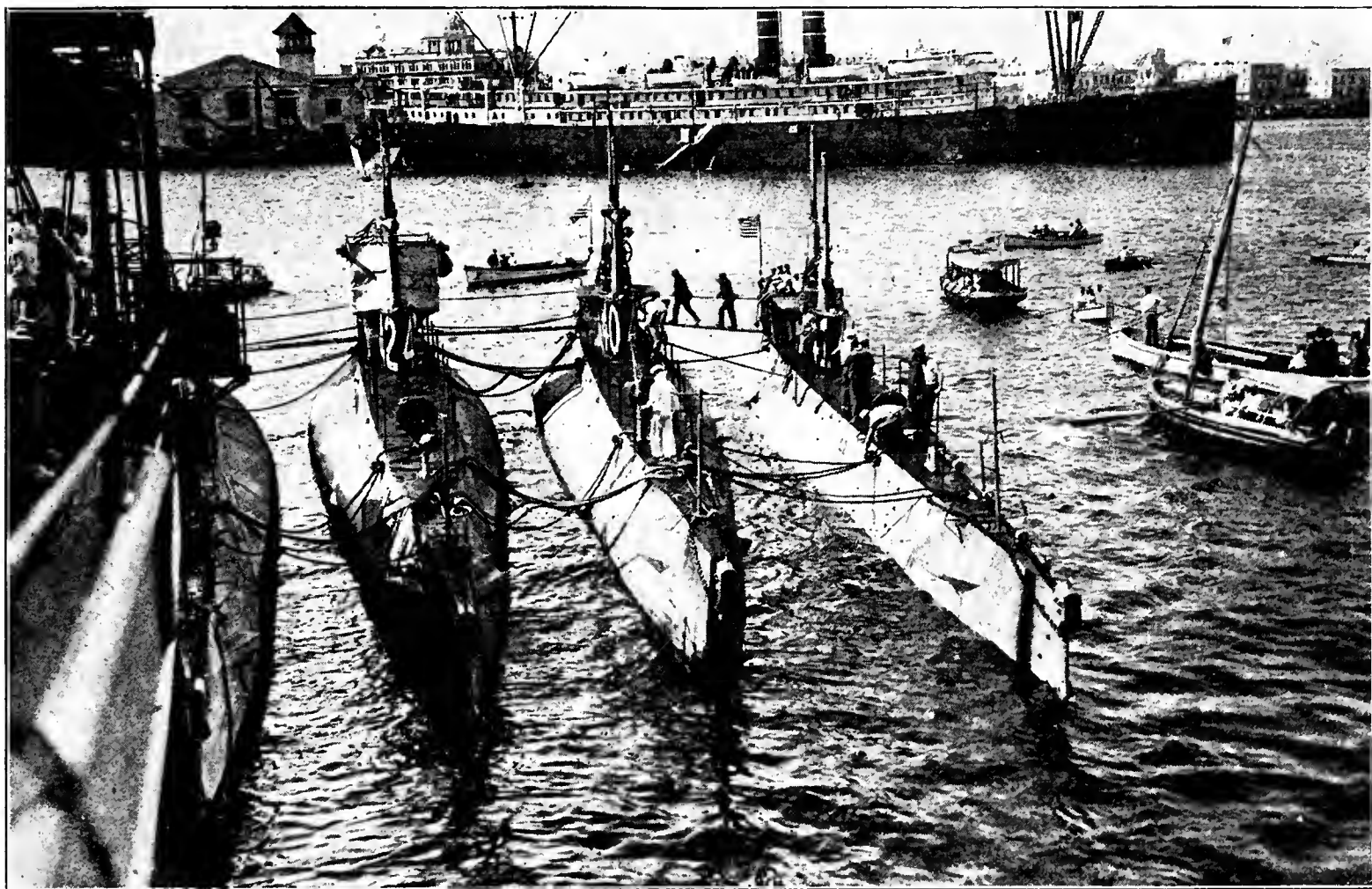
Frank Mayo, Rear Admiral, United States Navy.

Danube. King Ferdinand of Bulgaria had abdicated in favor of his son, Boris, and the Allies were in control of the Balkans.

The developments in the Balkans had surprised the Allies, but the victories in the Orient and the smashing of the Turks came with even greater suddenness. Since his occupation of Jerusalem, Gen. Allenby, with a force of British and Indian troops, reinforced by French and friendly Arab tribesmen, had moved slowly northward until in the latter part of September they occupied a line from the River Jordan westward to the Mediterranean. The great stroke was delivered on September 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st. Over a front of sixteen miles Gen. Allenby struck the Turkish forces and in less than a day they were fleeing in full rout. They pushed through between Rafat and the sea for nineteen miles on the first day and took

3,000 prisoners. Bodies of cavalry were advancing so rapidly that they threatened to completely cut off the Turks' retreat. Railway communications were cut and the Turkish forces were trapped. Huge stores of guns and supplies were taken and the Turk dead blocked the roadways. Caught in the valleys and lowlands, they were at the mercy of the British artillery, and airplanes, flying at low altitudes, raked the fleeing forces with machine gun fire.

By September 25th, British cavalry had pressed along the coast for sixty miles and taken Haifa and Acre, two important ports. Step by step the Allies were rushing forward along the entire line, practically without opposition except from straggling bodies of the routed enemy, and the prisoners now numbered nearly 50,000. The Fourth Turkish army also had been caught in the trap and surrounded. The British had advanced to the sea of Galilee which region they now



U. S. Submarines Played an Important Part in the Guarding of American Coasts.

By September 21st, the captured Turks numbered 20,000. An entire Turkish column, attempting to escape into the Jordan valley, was cut off and taken. The whole valley was commanded by Allied artillery and two Turkish armies were in the trap. The British cavalry captured Nazareth and the plains of Armageddon with more stores and guns. The Seventh and Eighth Turkish armies were practically annihilated. Six miles piled deep with their bodies bore testimony to the deadly accuracy of the British artillery.

dominated. Field Marshal Liman von Sanders, who had been in command of the Turks around Nazareth, had fled to Constantinople.

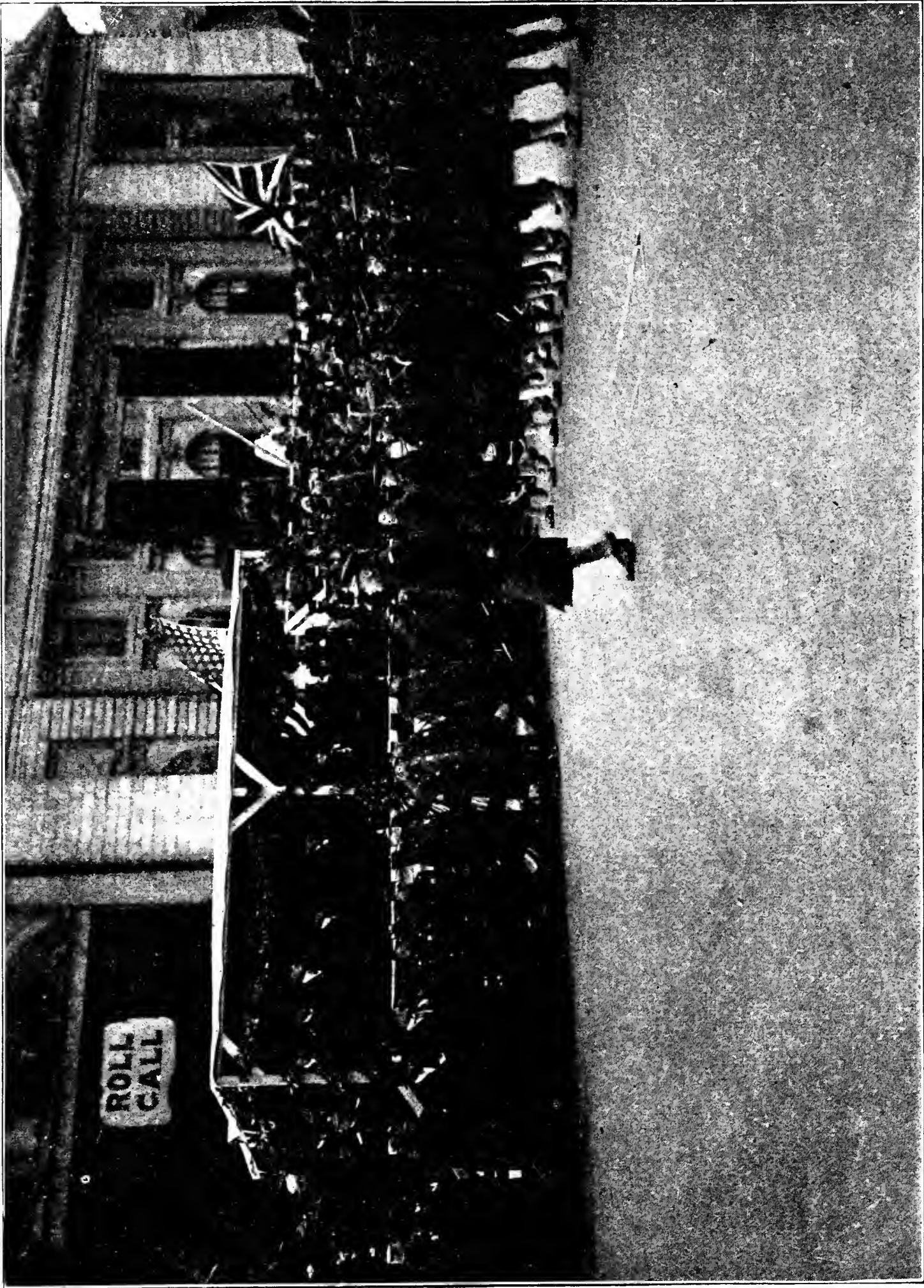
By October 1st, Damascus was surrounded and taken. French detachments were speeding toward Beirut. This port they took a few days later. Palestine had been completely cleared of the enemy and it was officially announced in London that Gen. Allenby had bagged 71,000 prisoners. The Allies kept advancing northward and a Turk column north of Damas-



A German Liquid-Fire Attack Against British Troops.



A Scene on a No-Man's-Land "Quagmire" on the Western Front.



The Return of the Victory Fleet to New York. The photo shows a division passing the reviewing stand in front of the Public Library. Secretary Daniels in a silk hat can be seen near the center post.

cus was cut off and taken. British and French warships began cooperating along the coast. The Arab chieftain reported the capture of 10,000 Turks in their share of the campaign and of the Ottoman armies involved it was stated that only 17,000 had escaped to the northward.

Thenceforth the Allied advance was rapid. Mosul, on the road to Constantinople, was reached by one expedition, and

dered. The remainder of the Turkish forces were demobilized except for enough to serve for policing purposes. The few vessels of the fleet were dismantled. Within a short time British and French vessels had sailed through the Dardanelles to Constantinople. The thousands of British prisoners captured when Gen. Townshend was forced to surrender at Kut-el-Amara, were liberated. It was



American Marines took a part in the rout of the Hun. Note the build of these boys.

other columns moved along the coast to Smyrna where they cooperated with the fleets. Rioting had broken out in the capital and the uprising was directed at the German officers and leaders of the Young Turk party. Turkey was crushed. Facing destruction from the south, west and north, with open revolution threatening, the Porte sued for an armistice under terms which meant surrender. The Dardanelles were surren-

dered. Gen. Townshend himself who had been sent to the Allied commanders with the first plea for an armistice.

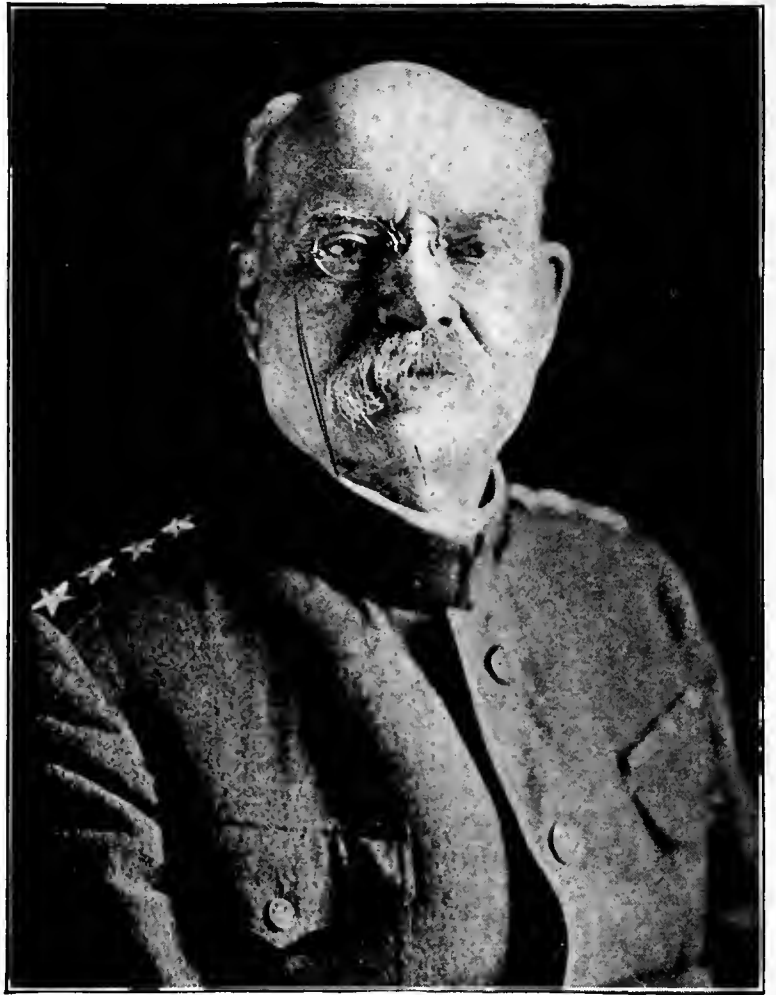
In June, her drives in France lagging to a halt, Germany goaded Austria-Hungary into making an attack and on June 15th, the Teutonic Allies began a great offensive over a front of 100 miles from the Asiago plateau to the sea and along the lines on the Piave river. The first force of the drive carried the enemy across

the Piave in places and the Italians, who had now been reinforced by a considerable force of British and French and some American troops, lost 30,000 prisoners. But any initial success was quickly offset by a counter offensive. Within three days the Austrian drive both in the mountainous region of the north and in the lowlands north of Venice had been brought to a complete halt. The Austrians hurled division after division into the battle, regardless of heavy losses. Driven on by the German high command, Austria was staking all on the final effort.

Nature had intervened in behalf of the Italians. The Austrian and German forces had crossed the Piave on pontoons, bringing up with them many heavy guns. Torrential rains had fallen after their advance and Allied airmen had bombed and destroyed the bridges behind them. Cut off, they were slaughtered in thousands. The only means of reaching them with food was by airplane and the Allies held the superiority in the air. Along the entire Asiago plateau the Austrians met defeat. It was estimated that they had thrown half a million men into action and of these probably 200,000 were numbered among the casualties.

The Italians followed up with a victorious advance. Positions along the Brenta river were taken and the heights in the Mont del Rosso and Di Val Bello region were scaled and taken. Fresh army corps were rushed to aid the Austrians, for the determined advance threatened to carry the Italians back to their lines held before the disaster of months before. But steadily the Italians and British and French pressed forward, improving their lines and strengthening their positions during July and August. Height by height the enemy was pushed back in the north.

In October, the Italian effort developed into a heavy drive. Every available unit was sent in against the Austrians, who had been somewhat weakened by the with-



General Tasker H. Bliss, former Chief of Staff of the United States Army, one of the American delegates to the Peace Conference.

drawal of German forces back to the front in France. The influence of the Separatists had begun to be felt seriously and revolt was threatening to disrupt the Dual Monarchy. Through Holland, Emperor Charles had asked for mediation to secure the meeting of a peace conference. Back across the Asiago plateau the Austrians were driven, losing thousands in dead and prisoners. Austria was now extremely hard pressed, many of her troops were unreliable and she pleaded with Berlin for reinforcements. Crossings of the Piave were won by the Italians and British and the big push northward was rapid. On October 30th, American troops under Maj. Gen. Treat, operating with the British army, crossed the Piave. Vittorio, the great Austrian base, was captured and a hundred other towns freed along a front of 100 miles.

The offensive now had developed until it reached all along the Piave. In the Mont Grappa region the enemy was beaten at Segusino in a sanguinary battle and Mont Gesen was taken.

Full disaster had overtaken Emperor Charles' armies by late in October. Fifty thousand prisoners had been taken and hundreds of the heaviest guns. The Austrians were pouring across the mountains in rout and the Allies were pushed to their utmost even to keep in contact in places. The Tagliamento river was crossed by the Italians. Other columns reached the towns of Azzano, Decimo, Portogruaro and Concordia. The Italians were now within less than eighteen miles of Udine, where the Italian headquarters had been established when the disaster at Caporetta overtook them. Their total advance had been thirty miles.

On November 1st, with nearly 100,000 of their armies prisoners, 200,000 more cut off and surrounded in the Brenta and Piave regions, emissaries from the Austrian commanders entered the Italian lines under a white flag, bearing a plea for an armistice. The Allied war council in Versailles began drawing up the terms. In the meantime, with the announcement that he would rather drive the Austrians out than accept their surrender, Gen. Diaz kept up his hammer blows. The Austrians were in full rout and their casualties were mounting into the hundreds of thousands. Their entire army in the Trentino district had been cut off.

On November 3rd, the Allies' terms were presented to Austria and the armistice was signed. Germany's last prop had been kicked out from under her. Fighting in a death grip on the west front, her eastern borders were now exposed to the enemy's attack. The armistice terms left Austria powerless. She was forced to evacuate all territories under occupation. Her fleet had to be given up to the Allies. Her army had to be totally demobilized and all her troops fight-



Brigadier General Peyton Conway March, Commander of all United States Artillery in France.

ing with the Germans in France had to be withdrawn. The armistice terms practically granted what Italy had fought for, the occupation of the Trentino district, which she had lost to Austria, as well as the peninsula of Istria. The armistice provided magistrational powers over this territory and troops also began occupation to ensure the keeping of the terms in good faith.

Germany made her first direct request for an armistice on October 6th, but for the purposes of narration the peace negotiations which resulted in the complete dissolution of the Teutonic Allies and the surrender of Germany are here reviewed in chronological order, along with the internal disturbances which accompanied the defeats at the front and which have resulted in a political upheaval of the greater part of Europe:

As early as September 15th, the Kaiser had offered a separate peace to Belgium, one that was scorned by the little kingdom. This was taken as the first indication of a "peace drive", started to weaken the Allies and bring discord. The offer was vague except in that it asked Belgium's neutrality until the close of the war and guaranteed her political identity.

On the same day Austria, through the Swiss government and the other neutral

Though the Allies regarded this simply as a ruse, President Wilson sent the following curt reply:

"The government of the United States feels that there is only one reply which it can make to the suggestion of the imperial Austro-Hungarian government. It has repeatedly and with entire candor stated the terms upon which the United States would consider peace, and can and will entertain no proposal for a confer-



King George Salutes the Stars and Stripes When United States Soldiers March Through London.

nations, sent a proposal for a parley of the powers to accomplish peace. It proposed that the hostilities not cease during the discussions, which were to be carried on by delegates from the belligerents to bring out the ideas of eventual terms for the ending of the war. The conference was to be "nonbinding and confidential discussion on the basic principle for the conclusion of peace".

ence upon a matter concerning which it has made its position and purpose so plain."

Austria-Hungary was known to be facing dissolution. The Czecho-Slavs and the Jugo-Slavs were already declaring for separate republics and Bohemia was threatening a similar step.

On October 6th, Germany, with the



Interior of One of the Cement Ships, Showing Construction Work.

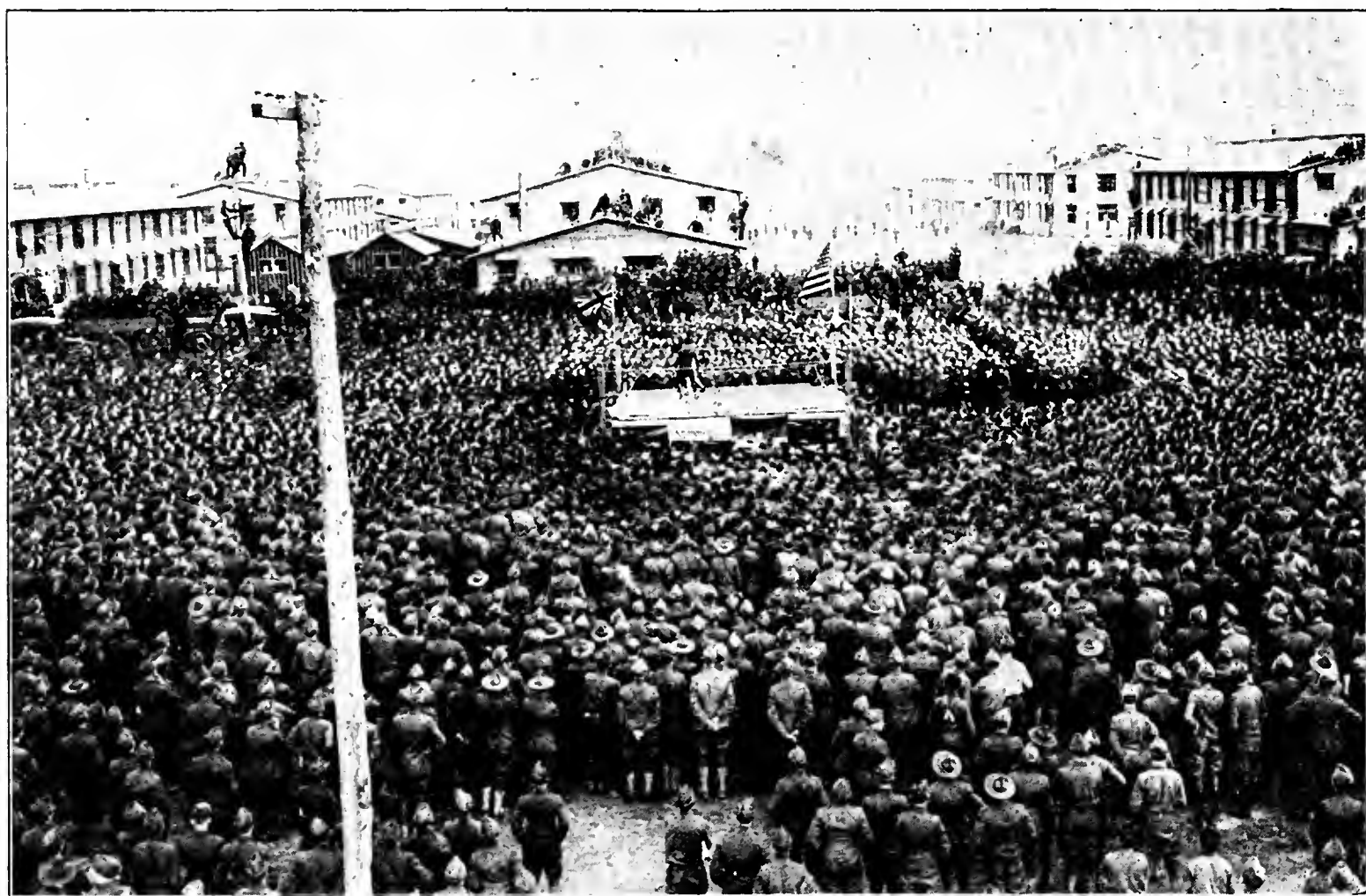
new chancellor, Prince Maximilian of Baden, in power as the representative of the coalition government, which had been formed to still the threatened disturbances by adherents of the Social democrats, sent the first direct appeal for an armistice. On that day Prince Maximilian, through the Swiss government, sent the following note to President Wilson:

"The German Government requests the president of the United States to take in hand the restoration of peace, acquaint

quests the immediate conclusion of an armistice on land and water and in the air."

Baron Burian, of Austria, made known the similar wish of Austria, and in his subsequent utterances to the Reichstag, Prince Maximilian supplemented his declaration of the government's position by indicating the wish to change the constitution, to accomplish democratization and to form a league of nations to protect the peace of the world.

The message of President Wilson men-



Boxing contest viewed by 20,000 soldiers. It was one of the most picturesque boxing tournaments ever held at Camp Upton. The ring was raised about eight feet from the ground and draped with the flags of the Allies.

all the belligerent states of this request and invite them to send plenipotentiaries for the purpose of opening negotiations.

"It accepts the program set forth by the president of the United States in his message to congress on January 8 and in his later pronouncements, especially his speech of September 27, as a basis for peace negotiations.

"With a view to avoiding further bloodshed, the German government re-

tioned in the German note occupies a place in a previous chapter as the basis upon which all peace negotiations must rest. His liberty loan speech on September 27th, to which the German chancellor also referred, follows:

"We are all agreed that there can be no peace obtained by any kind of bargain or compromise with the governments of the central empires, because we have dealt with them already and have seen them

deal with other governments that were parties to this struggle, at Brest-Litovsk and Bucharest.

"They have convinced us that they are without honor and do not intend justice. They observe no covenants, accept no principle but force and their own interest.

"Get out first—then talk armistice and peace," was the sense of the reply sent to Germany by President Wilson on October 8th. He stated that there could be no compromise with autocracy and demanded to know in unequivocal language if Germany would accept the uncompromising terms laid down by him. The Allied nations saw in the German note another trap, one by which the German chancellor hoped to involve the United States in a long diplomatic discussion, which, when peace finally was denied, would strengthen the flagging strength of the German people's faith in the government by showing them that the Allies sought not a just peace but were bent upon a war of slaughter and conquest. But every faith was placed in President Wilson, and his reply, which follows, was ample assurance that he would handle the situation:

"Before making reply to the request of the imperial German government, and in order that that reply shall be as candid and straightforward as the momentous interests involved require, the president of the United States deems it necessary to assure himself of the exact meaning of the note of the imperial chancellor.

"Does the imperial chancellor mean that the imperial German government accepts the terms laid down by the president in his address to the congress of the United States on the eighth of January last and in subsequent addresses, and that its object in entering into discussions would be only to agree upon the practical details of their application?

"The president feels bound to say with



Capt. Raoul Lufbery, premier "ace" of the Lafayette Escadrille, has brought down his twelfth German plane. He would have made it thirteen had he not run short of ammunition.

regard to the suggestion of an armistice that he would not feel at liberty to propose a cessation of arms to the governments with which the government of the United States is associated against the central powers, so long as the armies of those powers are upon their soil. The good faith of any discussion would manifestly depend upon the consent of the central powers immediately to withdraw their forces everywhere from invaded territory.

"The president also feels that he is justified in asking whether the imperial chancellor is speaking merely for the constituted authorities of the empire who have so far conducted the war. He deems the answer to these questions vital from every point of view."

From all over the United States, from the people and from Congress came demands for the unconditional surrender of the Central Powers. The Germans were being driven back and every day registered another defeat for their arms. There was scant faith placed in the sincerity of their peace aims. On October 14th, Germany's further expression of acceptance of President Wilson's terms came by wireless. The message follows:

"In reply to the question of the president of the United States of America the German government hereby declares:

"The German government has accepted the terms laid down by President Wilson in his address of January the eighth, and in his subsequent addresses, on the foundation of a permanent peace of justice.

"Consequently, its object in entering into discussions would be only to agree upon practical details of the application of those terms.

"The German government believes that the governments of the powers associated with the government of the United States also take the position taken by President Wilson in his address. The German government, in accordance with



Americans on Aisne Sector. American troops on active service in the Aisne sector: boarding motor-lorries for a journey.

the Austro-Hungarian government, for the purpose of bringing about an armistice, declares itself ready to comply with the propositions of the president in regard to evacuation.

"The German government suggests that the president may occasion the meeting of a mixed commission for making the necessary arrangements concerning the evacuation.

"The present German government, which has undertaken the responsibility for this step towards peace, has been formed by conferences and in agreement with the great majority of the reichstag.

"The chancellor, supported in all of his actions by the will of this majority, speaks in the name of the German government and of the German people."

This note was signed by Solf, the new state secretary of the foreign office, and brought forth a new cry for unconditional surrender both here and in the allied nations of Europe. Further evidence of a "peace trap" was seen in the suggestion for discussion of the terms, and on October 15th President Wilson sent a reply

which left no doubt as to the uncompromising attitude of the Allies and the United States. He stated that the terms of evacuation and reparation were those which must be determined wholly by the Allies and in which Germany could have no hand. He called attention to the continued activities of submarines and the burning of cities during the German retreat and other inhuman acts, all being committed while the Germans sought to discuss terms for the cessation of hostilities. He left no doubt that the deposing of the Kaiser was one of the chief aims of the nations fighting against Germany. In the following language he told of the blow aimed at autocracy:

"It is necessary, also, in order that there may be no possibility of misunderstanding, that the president should very solemnly call the attention of the government of Germany to the language and plain intent of one of the terms of peace which the German government has now accepted. It is contained in the address of the president delivered at Mount Vernon on the fourth of July last. It is as follows:

"The destruction of every arbitrary power anywhere that can separately, secretly, and of its single choice disturb the peace of the world; or, if it cannot be presently destroyed, at least its reduction to virtual impotency."

"The power which has hitherto controlled the German nation is of the sort here described. It is within the choice of the German nation to alter it. The president's words just quoted naturally constitute a condition precedent to peace, if peace is to come by the action of the German people themselves. The president feels bound to say that the whole process of peace will, in his judgment, depend upon the definiteness and the satisfactory character of the guaranties which can be given in this fundamental matter. It is indispensable that the governments associated against Germany should know beyond peradventure with whom they are dealing."



American and French Soldiers Searching for Concealed Self-explosive Bombs.

Affairs in Austria were going from bad to worse. The discussion of splitting the Dual Monarchy into four states was going on. These new nations on the map were to be a Germanic Austria, the republic of the Czecho-Slavs and the Illyrian and Ruthenian republics. On October 18th, the Czecho-Slavs revolted and raised their own flag. Prague was seized and a republic was declared with no doubt that its national policies would be against Germany and all other forms of autocracy. From Berlin came the first indications to the world that open rebellion was threatened. The Socialists rioted and a display of force was made to quell them.

The Allies were placing great faith in President Wilson's ability to keep out of diplomatic tangles with Berlin and Vienna and to avoid traps in peace negotiations. But with the consent of the



Heavy Artillery on the French Front Used by the Americans to Advantage.

United States, it was agreed that all peace proposals should go to the Allied war cabinet. The British, with the taste of victory, with the end of four years of conflict and suffering almost in sight, were determined in their demands that absolutely no compromise be reached.

From Austria had come a plea for a separate peace, but it was not made public until October 19th, the day on which President Wilson sent his reply. Austria, like Germany, agreed to the famous "fourteen articles", but likewise, suggested "negotiations of the details". The President's curt reply voiced the same uncompromising attitude he had adopted toward Germany and Vienna was told that evacuation must come first, then talk of peace.

Another note was received from Berlin on October 21st. This reiterated as-

surances that the overthrow of autocracy would come with peace and that it was the voice of the German people speaking through the negotiations, not that of the Kaiser. It protested against the view that atrocities were being committed and assured President Wilson that these acts were against the strictest orders and the guilty were being punished. But the note, like its predecessors, made no suggestion of quick and absolute surrender on the terms the Allies would impose. At the same time Great Britain made her position plain as regarded evacuation of territory. Hints at new demands regarding the freedom of the seas were made and the British press asked for terms which would impose the fullest reparation and indemnities for the ravaged countries.

President Wilson's reply to this latest advance was the strongest of his exchanges with Germany and deserves full space here. The note closed the doors to any further discussion without a guaranty of surrender and made it plain that the Allied military command would dictate the terms of an armistice in the field and that Germany must apply directly there. It also dealt in unqualified terms with the record of pledges broken by Germany and stated that the United States and the Allies would in no way deal with the Hohenzollern dynasty or with a cabinet who represented them. The President's memorable note follows:

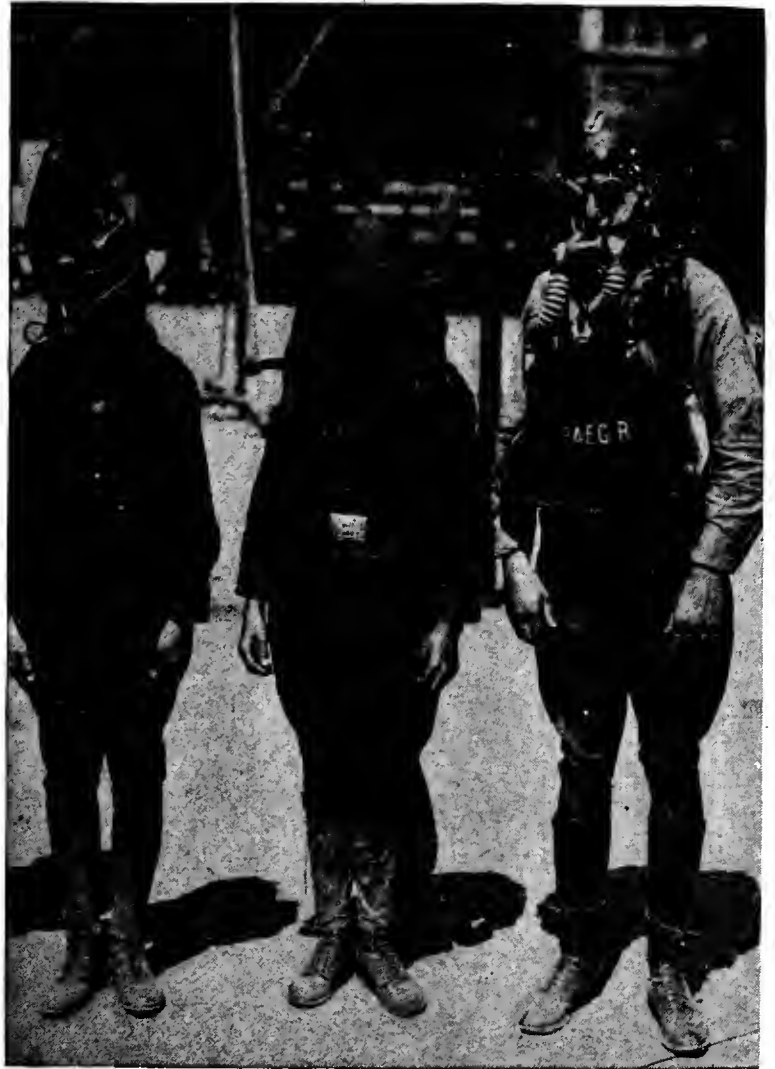
"Having received the solemn and explicit assurance of the German government that it unreservedly accepts the terms of peace laid down in his address to the congress of the United States on the eighth of January, 1918, and the principles of settlement enunciated in his subsequent addresses, particularly the address of the twenty-seventh of September, and that it desires to discuss the details of their application and that this wish and purpose emanated, not from those who have hitherto dictated German policy and conducted the present war on Germany's behalf, but from ministers who speak for the majority of the reichstag

and for an overwhelming majority of the German peoples; and having received also the explicit promise of the present German government that the humane rules of civilized warfare will be observed both on land and sea by the German armed forces, the president of the United States feels that he cannot decline to take up with the governments with which the government of the United States is associated the question of an armistice.

"He deems it his duty to say again, however, that the only armistice he would feel justified in submitting for consideration would be one which should leave the United States and the powers associated with her in a position to enforce any arrangements that may be entered into and to make a renewal of hostilities on the part of Germany impossible.

"The president has, therefore, transmitted his correspondence with the present German authorities to the governments with which the government of the United States is associated as a belligerent, with the suggestion that, if those governments are disposed to effect peace upon the terms and principles indicated, their military advisers and the military advisers of the United States be asked to submit to the governments associated against Germany, the necessary terms of such an armistice as will fully protect the interests of the peoples involved and ensure to the associated governments the unrestricted power to safeguard and enforce the details of the peace to which the German government has agreed, provided they deem such an armistice possible from the military point of view.

"Should such terms of armistice be suggested, their acceptance by Germany will afford the best concrete evidence of her unequivocal acceptance of the terms



Three soldiers wearing different types of gas masks. At an exhibition they realistically went through their drills and maneuvers and won applause from the great crowd that gathered to see them.

and principles of peace from which the whole action proceeds.

"The president would deem himself lacking in candor did he not point out in the frankest possible terms the reason why extraordinary safeguards must be demanded. Significant and important as the constitutional changes seem to be which are spoken of by the German foreign secretary in his note of the 20th of October, it does not appear that the principle of a government responsible to the German people has yet been fully worked out or that any guarantees either exist or are in contemplation that the alterations of principle and of practice now partially agreed upon will be permanent.

"Moreover, it does not appear that the



Minister Whitlock returning to his post in Belgium. U. S. Minister Brand Whitlock aboard the S. S. Rotterdam.

heart of the present difficulty has been reached. It may be that future wars

have been brought under the control of the German people, but the present war has not been; and it is with the present war that we are dealing.

"It is evident that the German people have no means of commanding the acquiescence of the military authorities of the empire in the popular will; that the power of the king of Prussia to control the policy of the empire is unimpaired; that the determining initiative still remains with those who have hitherto been the masters of Germany.

"Feeling that the whole peace of the world depends now on plain speaking and straightforward action, the president deems it his duty to say, without any attempt to soften what may seem harsh words, that the nations of the world do not and cannot trust the word of those who have hitherto been the masters of German policy, and to point out once more that, in concluding peace and attempting to undo the infinite injuries and injustices of this war, the government of the United States cannot deal with any but veritable representatives of the German people.

"If it must deal with the military masters and the monarchial autocrats of Germany now, or if it is likely to have to deal with them later in regard to the international obligations of the German empire, it must demand, not peace negotiations, but surrender. Nothing can be gained by leaving this essential thing unsaid."

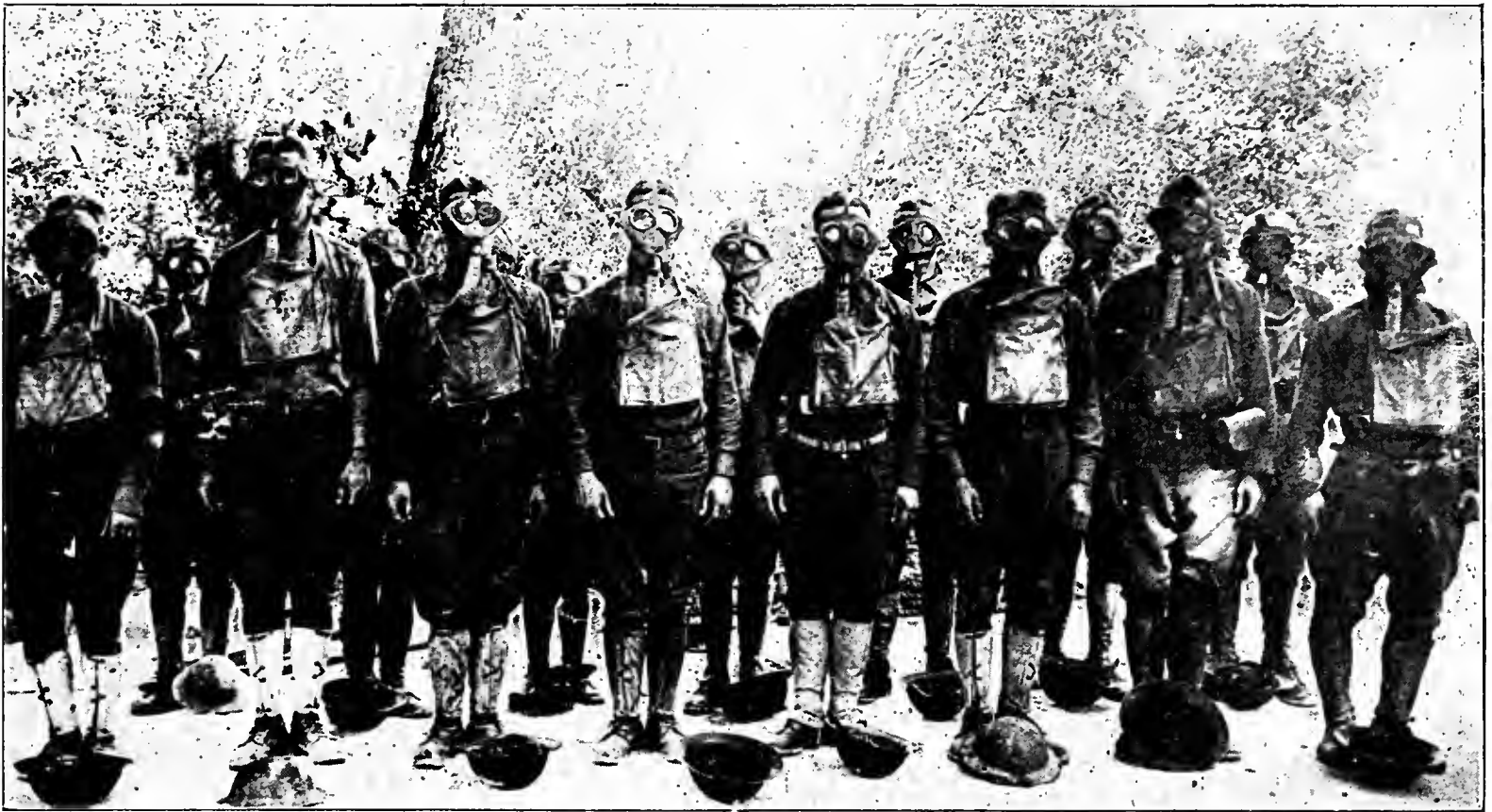
Events were transpiring in the domains of the Central Powers which were having a strong influence. The people's party and the Social Democrats, openly committed to an early peace, were making their demands heard in Berlin. The Germans were being cleared from Roumania and the eastern gates of Austria were now threatened by the Allies. Hungarian soldiers were openly joining the peace

mobs in Budapest and other cities in the Dual Monarchy. And, most serious of all, the militarists, who had committed Germany to the great war, had lost their last shreds of power. Ludendorff, who, more than Hindenburg, was the embodiment of the military policy, was forced out after a bitter controversy. The first quartermaster general, up to the last moment, even with the iron military machine falling about his ears, is supposed to have stood firm against surrender. Hindenburg, with others, had met the Kaiser and the new chancellor and his ministry in

to it.

Austria again asked for separate peace terms and on October 29th she made her direct plea for an armistice at once, the details of which have been recounted above.

The action of the Allies was quick in regard to Germany's last plea. The Allied war cabinet met at Versailles and framed the terms of armistice. These were transmitted to Gen. Foch and on November 5th, President Wilson communicated to Berlin the fact that the terms might be had by applying to the Allied



Americans Before St. Mihiel Salient. Before opening artillery fire on the Germans in the St. Mihiel salient these American boys are seen with gas masks on awaiting to receive the final word.

conference. There were rumors that he frankly told his sovereign that all was lost. And with this news to the outside world, came authoritative evidence that the German army at the front was disbanding in revolt even as it retreated.

Berlin, convinced that the Allies and the United States would countenance no more quibbling, on October 27th, made a direct request for the terms of an armistice. To President Wilson, Berlin addressed the information that the government was now by the people and that the military authority had been subjected

high command on the field of battle.

Germany, pushed to extreme straits, did not delay. Gen. Foch was notified by wireless that a German armistice commission sought to enter the lines and confer with him at headquarters, and on November 7th, firing was stopped at the point in the lines where the commission was to arrive and they were taken to Gen. Foch's headquarters. Gen. E. G. W. von Gruenell, Germany's delegate to the Hague peace conferences; Gen. H. K. A. von Winterfeld, former military attache in Paris; Vice Admiral Meurer, and Ad-

miral Paul von Hintze made up the German commission.

And even as they were entering the lines, great events making for the collapse of Germany and Austria were transpiring. Along a front of a hundred miles the Allied armies were advancing in an assault which in savageness surpassed anything that had gone before. Ghent had capitulated as Queen Elizabeth of Belgium watched; Sedan was in flames and the first American troops had advanced to its outskirts; the Italians now numbered their prisoners at 1,000,000 men and they had taken 6,000 big guns and 200,000 horses. And in Germany there remained no doubt that autocracy was toppling. German sailors on some of the battleships at Kiel had revolted and seized the vessels in the name of the revolution. The first outburst of the workers and soldiers movement came when 20,000 workers gathered at Stuttgart and waved the red flag and shouted the slogan "Down with the war and long live the social republic". Dispatches which found their way out of Austria revealed that a state of chaos existed there. Cities were flooded by the soldiers returning in disorder. The demoralized troops were plundering and rallying to the banners of a score of incipient revolts. Of food there was little and the returning soldiers seized what little of that there was.

On November 8th, from the German commission within the French lines, there was sent a courier who bore the terms of the Allies to the German council at Spa. Germany was given seventy-two hours in which to answer, but the request that fighting cease until that time was refused by Gen. Foch. The wily French commander refused to be tricked and his victorious troops kept on in their rush Rhinewards.

Emperor Wilhelm II, the world's greatest autocrat, abdicated the throne and renounced the rights of succession for the Crown Prince on November 9th and



Capt. Eddie Rickenbacher, America's greatest "Ace," standing by his machine at an American Aviation field, France. Capt. Rickenbacher brought down twenty-six enemy planes.

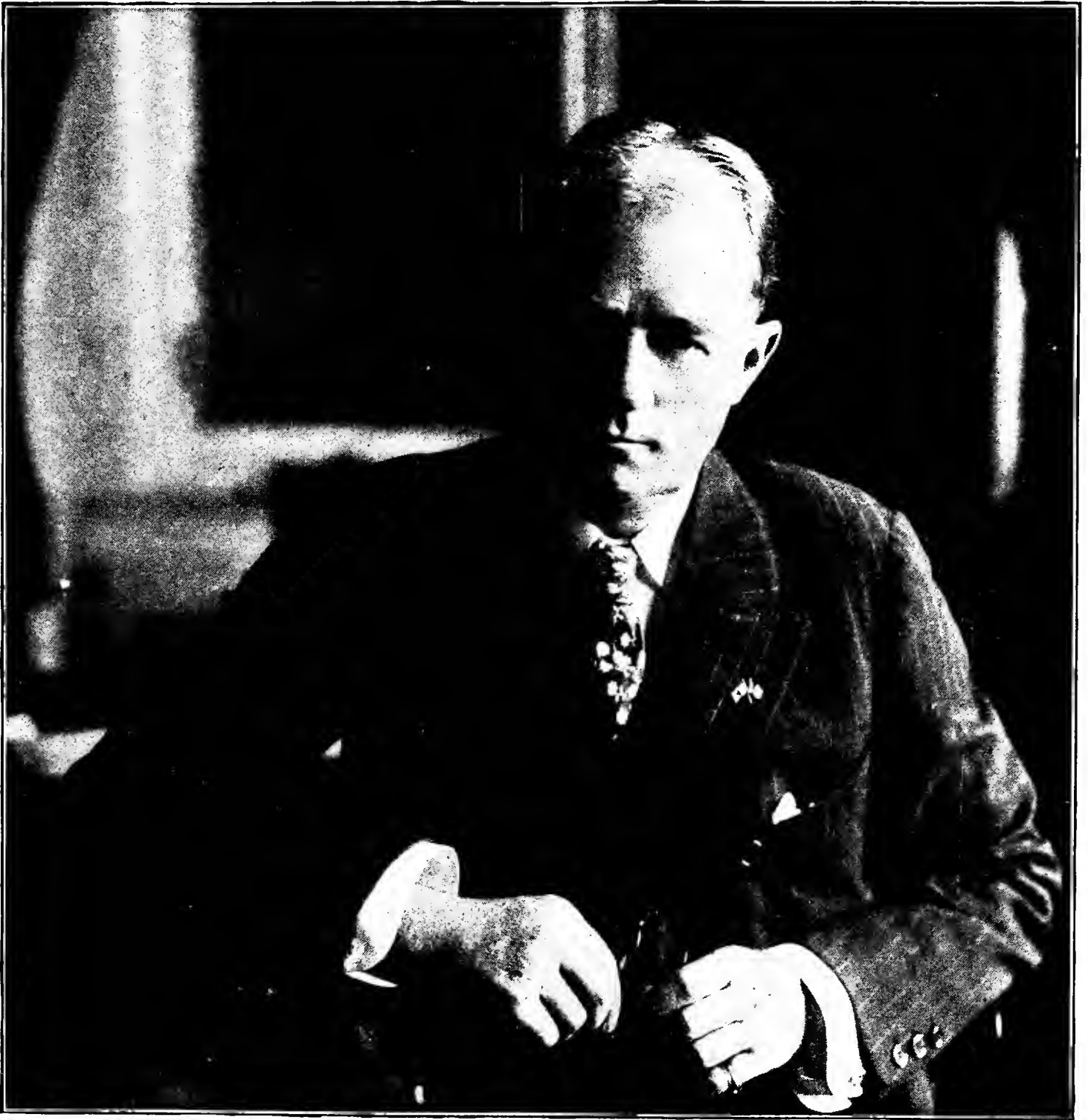
the overthrow of autocracy and militarism was complete. This was followed by the announcement a few hours later that the first of the German states to announce a republic was Bavaria and that the diet of that little kingdom had overthrown the Wittelsbach dynasty and deposed King Ludwig and his heir, Prince Rupprecht. The German chancellor's announcement of the Kaiser's abdication follows:

"The German imperial chancellor, Prince Max of Baden, has issued the following decree: 'The kaiser and king has decided to renounce the throne.

" 'The imperial chancellor will remain in office until the questions connected with the abdication of the kaiser, the renouncing by the crown prince of the throne of the German empire and of Prussia, and the setting up of a regency shall have been settled.

“‘For the regency he intends to appoint Deputy Ebert as imperial chancellor, and he proposes that a bill shall be brought in for the establishment of a law providing for the immediate promulgation of general suffrage and for a consti-

dreams of dominion had plunged the world into war. With some of his staff and members of his personal household, he fled to Holland, where he was interned. Early in the year 1919 the conferees of the nations will meet and settle the peace



Henry P. Davison of the Red Cross.

tutional German national assembly, which will settle finally the future form of government of the German nation and of those peoples which might be desirous of coming within the empire.’ ”

Thus ended the reign of the man whose

terms. His presence in Holland was a great source of embarrassment to that country. The people of Holland, influenced by the wave of democracy—and in some instances bolshevism—that was sweeping Europe, feared that his pres-

ence in their country might be used as an excuse to demand the removal of royalty and the setting up of a socialistic form of government.

In the meantime the political disturbances in Germany were growing. The strikes of workers extended through all the cities of northern Germany. More ships had been seized by the rebels at Kiel

flying everywhere in Berlin and a republic was declared to exist by the social democrats. Friedrich Ebert, with the resignation of Prince Maximilian, had become chancellor and head of the provisional government. Among his cabinet he numbered Dr. Liebknecht, recently released from prison, and Philip Scheidemann, both worldwide known leaders of govern-



Remarkable View of Exterior Y. M. C. A. Canteen Dugout Situated 150 Yards from the Boche Lines.

and there had been fighting between them and the scattered royalists. With the abdication of the Kaiser, Berlin had been seized by the workmen's and soldiers' council. The revolutionists held sway in Wurtemberg and Brunswick and the monarchs of those principalities stepped down from their thrones.

On November 10th, the red flag was

mental reform. A general strike had been called and within seven hours, with no bloodshed except for a few deaths in clashes with German army officers, the overthrow of the imperial government had been accomplished and another republic added to the free nations of the world.

The world war ended at 11 o'clock

A. M. (Paris time) on November 11th, 1918. The United States received the news in a dispatch sent from Washington stating that at 2:45 o'clock A. M. the state department had announced that the armistice terms had been signed and that they would become effective at the hour given above. Gen. Foch had conveyed the news to all his commanders and

MILITARY SURRENDERS

The Germans, within fourteen days, must evacuate all of Belgium, France, Alsace-Lorraine, and Luxemburg. All German troops remaining after that time will become prisoners of war.

The Germans must surrender 5,000 cannon, half heavy and half fieldartil-



Interior View of Replica of a Jewish Welfare Board Hut in France on the Fighting Lines.

promptly to the minute firing ceased at the time set.

The terms imposed in the armistice left no opportunity for Germany to resume military operations. With the signing of the agreement the new government in Berlin, in effect, placed itself absolutely in the hands of the Allies. The following is a summary of the terms of the armistice:

lery; 30,000 machine guns, 3,000 mine throwers, and 2,000 airplanes, fighters, bombers—firstly D. seventy-threes—and night bombing machines.

The Germans must surrender in good condition 5,000 locomotives, 50,000 wagons, and 10,000 motor lorries. They also must turn over all the railways in

Alsace-Lorraine and their coal and metal supplies.

All Germans in East Africa must surrender in one month.

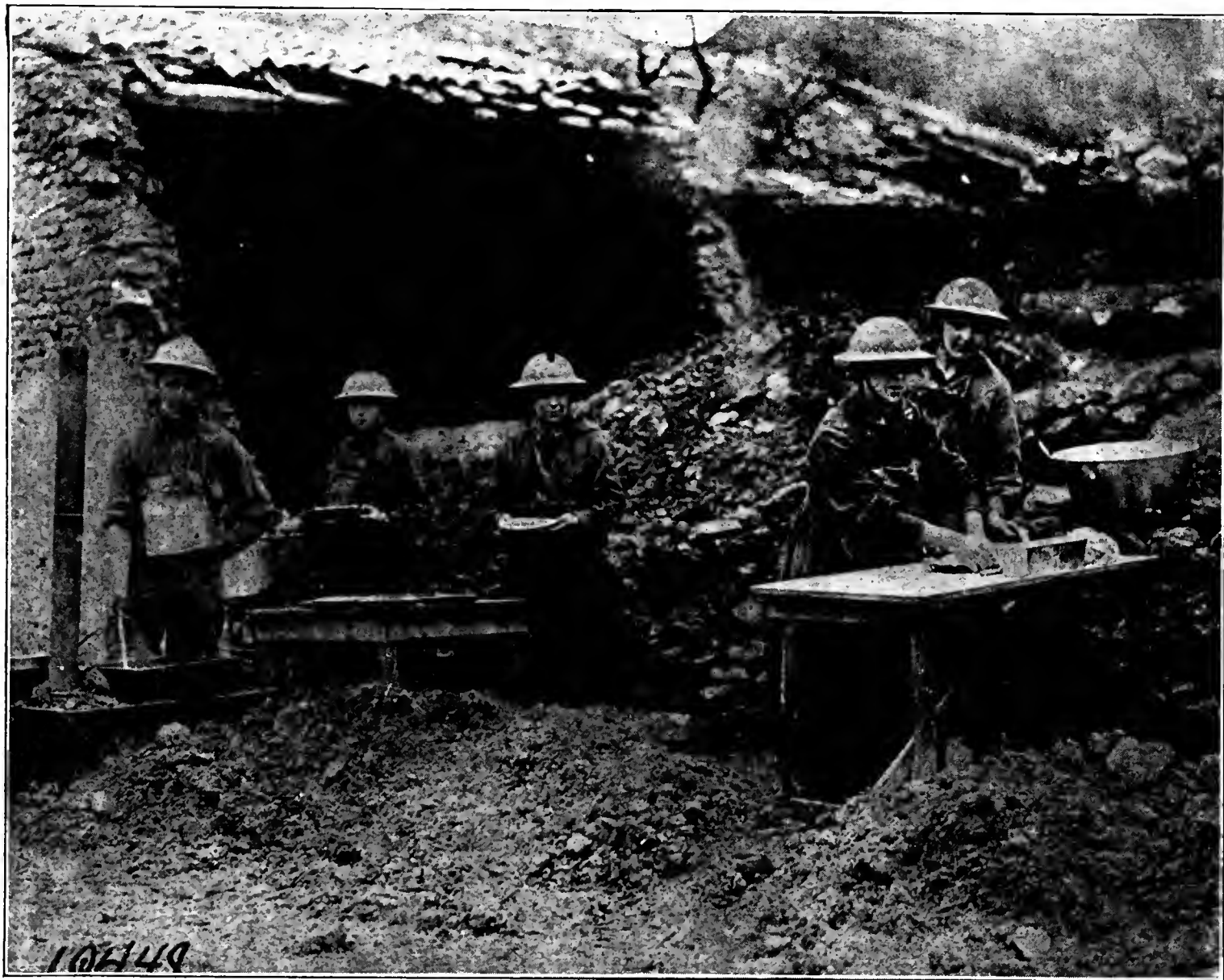
NAVAL SURRENDERS

The Germans must surrender 160 submarines, including all cruiser and mine laying submarines. They also must give

auxiliary vessels (trawlers, motor vessels, etc.) are to be disarmed.

All ports on the Black sea occupied by the Germans are to be surrendered, together with all the Russian vessels captured by the Germans.

All merchant vessels belonging to the Allies now in the hands of the Germans



The Salvation Army Hut and Cooking Station on the Fighting Lines in France.

up the following naval craft, the individual ships to be designated by the allies: Fifty destroyers, six battle cruisers, ten battleships, eight light cruisers.

The other submarines and all the other surface vessels are to be disarmed and dismanned and concentrated in German ports to be designated by the Allies. All

are to be surrendered without reciprocity.

OCCUPATIONS

The allies will occupy all of the country on the left (west) bank of the Rhine and the principal crossings at Mayence, Coblenz, and Cologne, together with the bridgeheads (twenty miles in radius) on the right bank.

The Germans must withdraw and create a neutral zone on the right bank forty kilometers wide from the Holland border to the Swiss border.

The allies will occupy the German forts on the Cattegat to insure freedom of access to the Baltic.

RESTORATION

Besides France, Belgium and Alsace, the Germans must retire from all territory held by Russia, Roumania, and Turkey before the war.

The treaties of Bucharest and Brest-Litovsk are abrogated.

The allies are to have access to the restored territories in the east either through Dantzic or the River Vistula.

RESTITUTION

Full restitution for all damage done by the German armies.

Restitution of the cash taken from the National Bank of Belgium.

Return of all of the gold taken by the Germans from Russia and Roumania, this gold to be turned over to the allies as trustees.

REPATRIATION

All allied prisoners in Germany, military, naval or civilian, to be repatriated immediately without reciprocal action by the allies.

The territory west of the Rhine which the Germans were to evacuate is roughly 20,000 square miles in extent, with a population of about 9,000,000. It includes some of the most important mining and manufacturing districts of Germany, and such great centers as Cologne, Strassburg, Metz, and Coblenz.

The territory consists of Alsace-Lorraine, the Palatinate, the Rhine province, Birkenfeld, and about one-third of Hesse.

The Rhine province is the largest of these districts. Its area is 10,423 square miles and the census of 1910 gave its population as 5,759,000. It contains



Two Salvation Army Lasses, Prize Winners in Doughnut and Pie Making.

great coal and metal deposits and some of the largest iron and steel manufacturing centers of Germany. There also are textile industries on a vast scale as well as extensive farming and wine growing regions.

The most important cities are Cologne, Coblenz, Bonn, and Aix-la-Chapelle. The Rhine province is the most westerly province of Prussia, by which it was acquired in 1815.

Next in size is Alsace-Lorraine. Torn from France after the Franco-Prussian war, its restoration to the mother country has been one of the chief points upon which the allies have insisted in outlining their terms. Its area is 5,600 square miles, and its population about 1,875,000.

The principal towns are Metz, Strassburg, Muehlhausen, and Kolmar. It contains the great iron ore district of Briey, one of the principal sources of German supply, and the extensive Saar coal fields. Its textile industries are among the most important in Germany.

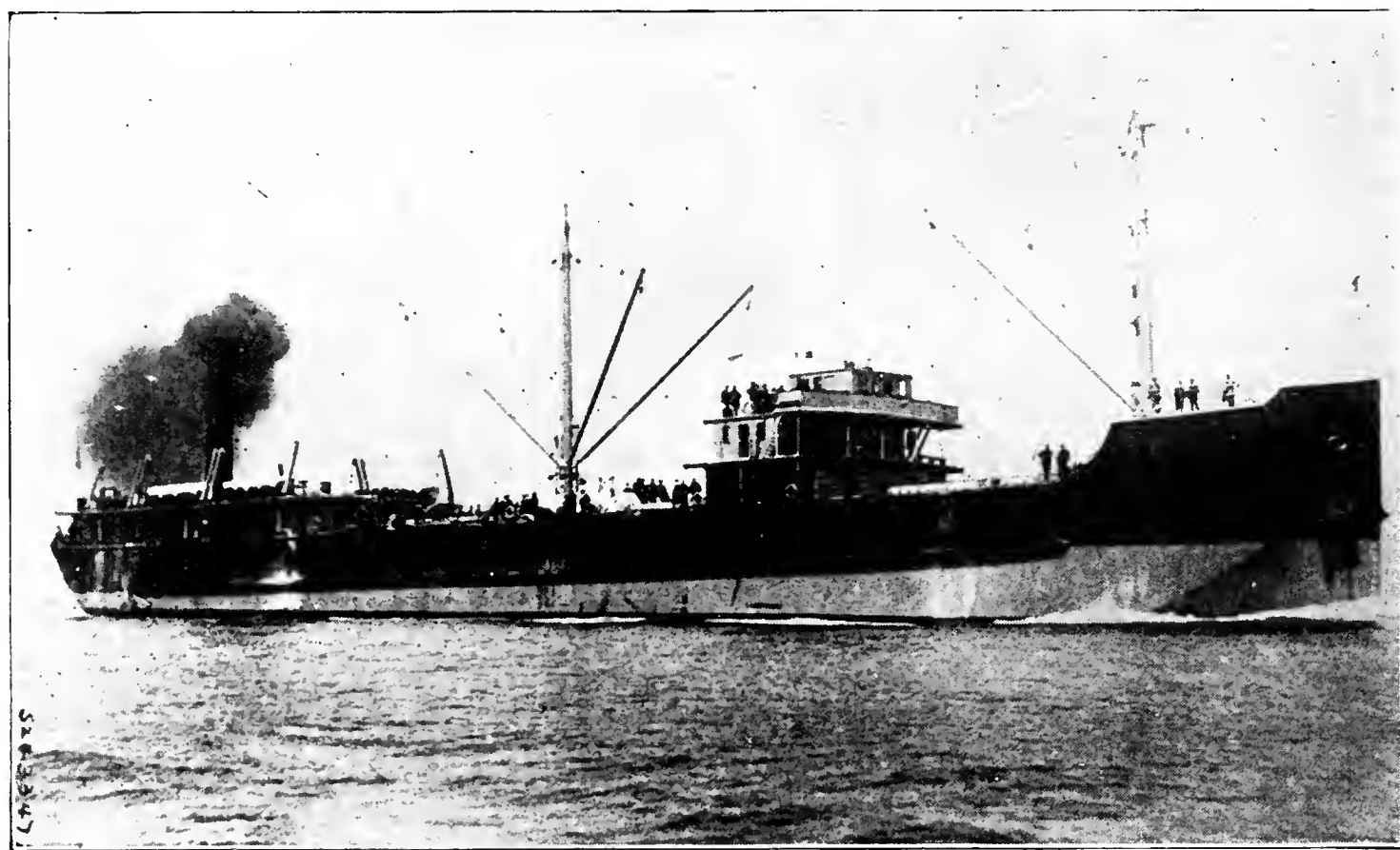
The Palatinate is 2,372 square miles in extent, and has about 950,000 inhabitants. It is chiefly a farming and wine growing country, although there are some large

manufacturing industries. The capital is Speyer.

Birkenfeld is a principality belonging to, although detached from the grand duchy of Oldenburg. It is inclosed in the Rhine province. Its area is 194 square miles, and its population about 45,000.

The total area of the grand duchy of Hesse, about one-third of which lies west of the Rhine, is 2,965 square miles, and its total population is 1,300,000. The capital of Hesse, which is on the west bank of the Rhine, is Mainz, one of the principal fortresses of Germany.

clined by 45 per cent. while that of the allies was as great at the end as at the beginning of the campaign, thanks to the extraordinarily rapid reinforcement of the American army. The British bore the brunt of the fighting of the final campaign and their strength was reduced by 27 per cent. during the season while that of the French declined by only 21 per cent. When the fighting ceased the retreating German armies, outnumbered by the ratio of 25 to 17, terribly exhausted and short of munitions, were being split in two by the forest of the Ardennes.



The interned Austrian transport "Danube," used to carry food to the starving people of Belgium.

Evacuation of this territory also freed from German control the nominally independent grand duchy of Luxemburg, which, invaded by Germany at the beginning of the war, had been completely under its control since that time.

That the Germans gave up the struggle on November 11th because the allies were about to destroy the German armies is beyond peradventure. During the course of the sanguinary 1918 campaign the strength of the enemy's field armies de-

which would have prevented mutual support being quickly given by the northern and southern German armies. Foch would have covered himself with glory by administering the coup de mort to the stricken German armies, but he yielded to the view that it would be a crime to sacrifice thousands of additional lives on the allied side when every essential of peace could be secured without such a sacrifice. The only regrettable feature about that decision is that multitudes of

German people did not sense the fact that their armies were defeated.

Figures suggesting in detail the changes in the relative strength of the combatants as the German offensive waned and the allied offensive progressed to final victory were given by General Maurice, who appears to have had access to semi-official information. Taking the strength of the Belgian army as the unit, which means that a unit represents slightly more than 100,000 men, the following appears to have been the standing of the belligerents on March 21st, when the supreme German effort to win the war began.

Strength of Allied Armies	Strength of German Armies
British .....101½	
French .....12¾	
American.... ¾	
Belgian 1	26
25 units	26 units

Thus the actual strength of the Germans at the front at the beginning of the campaign was little more than 100,000 greater than that of the four allied nations, but the Germans had 13 other units, or more than 1,300,000 additional troops, on the way across Europe, which they could use and had available in the west before they attacked the French north of the Aisne on May 27th. In spite of all his losses in attacking the British, the enemy's attacking strength in May had increased from 26 to 31 units, giving him an advantage of more than half a million men. In the first weeks of the campaign the allies were unable to make the best use of their several and distinct armies because of the lack of a supreme commander. Had the wisest use been made of the pooled resources of the allies it is doubtful that the reverses between March and July ever would have been suffered. The enemy, with undivided control, was able to concentrate such overpowering strength against a 50-mile sector of the British front as gave him the initiative over all the allied armies and got them "in bad."

A long and anxious time was spent before the allies freed themselves from their painful disadvantage.

The writer has stated his belief that Foch had little idea, himself, what would be the effect of a counter-thrust on July 18. The most he counted on, probably, was that the enemy's offensive would be held up until the reinforcements from the United States would permit a genuine offensive campaign to proceed. This view is supported by the fact that in July the enemy still retained a great advantage in numbers though his troops were more battle-worn. The relative strength of the combatants when the allies struck back was:

Allied Strength	German Strength
British 9½	
French .....11½	
U. S. 3	
Belgian 1	30
25	30

It will be noticed that the strength of the British and French had fallen off by 2¼ units, which were made up by the Americans. The German strength, since March, had increased by 4 units.

The rapidly-increasing American reserves justified Foch in striking and in keeping striking. Having snatched away the initiative he kept the enemy reserves dashing about madly to plug up holes in the line and wore them down rapidly. And so when the Germans made their submission in November the relative strength of the opponents was as follows:

Allied Strength	German Strength
British 8	
French .....10	
Americans.... 6	
Belgians..... 1	17
25	17

In effect, the 1918 campaign ended in the allies gaining the greatest victory ever recorded in military history.



Americans Going Forward to Occupy Front Trenches in France.

Marvels of the War on Land, Sea and Air

CHAPTER XVI

TANKS GREAT INVENTION — AIRSHIPS IMPROVED GREATLY —
GERMAN SUBMARINE MOST FORMIDABLE — NAVAL COMPARISONS.

The most remarkable invention developed for military purposes during The Great War was the tank. It was an idea adapted from the tractor machine and various persons in England and in America were credited with first giving the suggestion to the British War Office. It was used with considerable success in the battle of the Somme in 1916 but later the anti-tank guns of the Germans proved effective and many officers on both sides were disposed to regard the tank as a failure. Consequently, a complete surprise was sprung by General Byng late in 1917 when hundreds of tanks rushed forward, beating down or carrying away the elaborate wire entanglements protecting the German trenches opposite Cambrai, opening the way for an advance of nine miles by the British infantry. Had General Haig been well supplied with reserves to hurl through the breach thus made by the perambulating fortresses, a different ending to the campaign of that year might have been written into history. Thereafter the tank was greatly feared by the German army but it was too late then for the Germans to go into the manufacture of them on a large scale. They had only a few tanks in their spring offensive in 1918. The British and other allied armies, however, had many hundreds of them and used them as brigades in a most spectacular manner. In the Somme offensive of August, 1918, the tanks did very fine work.

In the air wonderful progress was made in the development of heavier-than-air machines which proved to be much

more effective for army purposes than the German dirigibles or Zeppelins. These huge flying monsters were used in making several raids on England but with disastrous results to themselves. Finally the Germans confined the operations of Zeppelins to scouting for the Fleet. When the war began the British army had only one hundred airplanes but at the end of the war they had tens of thousands. On Ostend and Zeebrugge alone the British bombing planes dropped an average of four tons of bombs daily over a period lasting for five months. By that time three-decker airplanes capable of flying thousands of miles and of carrying as many as forty men had been used. The third day after the armistice was signed had been set as the date for a great raid on Berlin by monster allied airplanes.

The submarine became a much more formidable vessel as the war progressed, and the radius and power of the torpedo, its principal weapon, was much increased. Some of the later submarines were of 2,500 tons, equipped with six-inch guns and capable of submerging safely to a depth of 300 feet. The British also developed a battle-cruiser capable of crossing the ocean in three days.

The British Admiralty permitted to be made public the real story of the submarine cruisers the British successfully constructed at the time the Germans were boasting of their super-submarine. The British craft have two funnels and make 24 knots an hour on the surface under steam power. They carry from eight to

ten torpedo tubes, two or three 4-inch guns and also are equipped with internal combustion motors for surface cruising. The batteries for the undersea power can be charged from both the steam and combustion engines, and an ingenious scheme has been devised for quickly dismantling the funnels for the purpose of submerging. The vessels displace 2,000 tons on the surface and 2,700 tons submerged. They are 340 feet long, have a beam of 26 feet and a cruising radius of 3,000 miles. They are designed to be even a match for torpedo-boat destroyers in surface fighting.

It is also known that the British have successfully built a submarine carrying a 12-inch gun, although the details of this craft have not been made public. The craft was built with the idea of making it possible to fire this gun, the new ideas embraced in the construction including the "cushioning" of the boat to withstand the terrific concussion of the gun. This idea is reported unofficially as having been successful. So far as is known the new craft was never employed against any enemy vessel.

During the first half of the year 1918 no less than 100 German submarines were trapped in British mine fields off Heligoland. The total number captured or destroyed during the war is put at 202. As at least 122 were surrendered since the armistice and 58 were not yet completed, it appears that Germany used during the war or had in course of construction, a total of 382 submarines, whereas she was credited with only 35 when war began. During the course of one month the British mined zone off the Belgian coast caught 17 German submarines.

Five hundred and seventeen ships were added to the British navy during the war. The new vessels include seven battleships, five battle-cruisers, twenty-six light cruisers, seventeen monitors, 230 destroyers and 232 mine-sweepers and special craft.

Secretary Daniels of the U. S., at the end of the war said that Great Britain has in operation or building sixty-one

battleships, 13 battle cruisers, 31 heavy cruisers, 111 light cruisers, 216 patrol and gunboats, 409 destroyers, 219 submarines, 98 torpedo boats, 32 flotilla leaders, 220 airships and 897 miscellaneous ships.

The United States, with the second largest navy in the world, has built or projected 39 battleships, six battle cruisers, eight armored cruisers, forty light cruisers, 342 destroyers, 181 submarines, 15 coast torpedo vessels, 17 torpedo boats and 569 other vessels.

France has 29 battleships, 21 cruisers, eight light cruisers, 92 destroyers, 121 torpedo boats, 70 submarines, 39 airships and 183 other craft.

Italy has 18 battleships, seven cruisers, ten light cruisers, five monitors, 15 flotilla leaders, 54 destroyers, 83 torpedo boats, 45 submarines, 30 airships and 442 miscellaneous vessels.

Russia, before quitting the war, had 18 battleships, four battle cruisers, 12 heavy and nine light cruisers, 128 destroyers, 54 submarines, 13 torpedo boats, 14 airships and 90 miscellaneous vessels.

Before the armistice was signed, Germany had 47 battleships, six battle cruisers, 51 other cruisers, 223 destroyers, 175 torpedo boats, 243 submarines, and 564 miscellaneous vessels.

During the war 2,475 British ships were sunk with their crews beneath them, and 3,147 vessels were sunk and their crews left adrift. Fishing vessels to the number of 670 were lost during the period of hostilities.

According to one story, when the kaiser urged upon Admiral Scheer in October, 1918, that he sail out to meet the British fleet, the admiral consented, but only on condition that the kaiser accompany the fleet on the flagship and take nominal control of the action with the British fleet. In the interview between Scheer and the kaiser the latter pledged his word to Scheer that he would do so. The German fleet was to have sailed on a Thursday night, the kaiser was to have arrived at Kiel the previous Tuesday. But on the Monday preceding

a naval attache arrived at Kiel with a despatch for Scheer from the kaiser, in which Wilhelm stated that he could not come to Kiel because he believed it to be his duty to remain at Potsdam. Admiral Scheer then decided not only not to allow the fleet to sail, but as a protest against the Hohenzollerns to take possession of Kiel. Scheer informed Premier Ebert that he would hold the great naval base until a new government had been formed. Prince Henry of Prussia, who was at Kiel, was held a prisoner for a week. In a cablegram to government officials at Berlin, Admiral Scheer said, "We preferred disgrace to fighting in the cause of a coward."

Describing the German warships which surrendered to the British and are now interned in Scapa Flow, the correspondent of *The Daily Telegraph* says:

"The German admiral's flag, white with a thin black cross and two black balls, indicative of his rank, still flew at the main topgallant of the *Friedrich der Grosse*, as the German squadron moved between the British lines. It hung limp and dirty—typical in this state of all the German ships and their crews. The ships were in such condition that they looked like vessels laid by for breaking-up purposes. They could not have seen paint for two years. Their sides, funnels and bridges were covered with red rust, and the masts were black with soot. The guns even had not been painted for months.

"The *Derfflinger* was in better condition than any of the others, and there was an appearance on board that discipline was still in vogue. On all the other ships the crews were lounging about, many on the quarter decks, not recognizing their officers. On the *Derfflinger* the officers were parading smartly about on their own quarter, and the men were clean and orderly. As we passed close to each ship the men crowded the rail. They looked miserable and drenched and cold. Their

clothing was nondescript. There was an air of melancholy and depression everywhere.

"It was a pleasure to come from them alongside our own great ships, where everything was spick and span. Hearty sailormen with cheery faces were at every porthole, and the quarter decks were occupied only by officers, the commander marching briskly along in the traditional way, telescope under his arm. The German officers have been very polite, and no trouble whatever has been experienced with them. The British officers have rejected all advances at friendliness, and have extended only the necessary courtesies."

Captain Persius, the German naval critic, chose the moment when the finest vessels of the German navy were about to be surrendered to the allies to publish in the *Berlin Tageblatt* a sensational article containing revelations regarding the German fleet. Captain Persius said the hope that the German fleet would be able in a second Skagerrak battle to beat the British fleet rested upon the bluff and lies of the naval authorities. In August, 1914, Germany had about one million tonnage in warships, while Great Britain had more than double that, and thanks to the mistakes of Von Tirpitz, the German material was quite inferior to the British. In the Skagerrak battle, the German fleet was saved from destruction partly by good leadership and partly by favorable weather conditions. Had the weather been clear or Admiral Von Scheer's leadership less able the destruction of the whole German navy would have resulted. The long-range British guns would have completely smashed the lighter-armed German ships. As it was, the losses of the German fleet were enormous, and on June 1, Captain Persius says, it was clear to every thinking man that the Skagerrak battle must be the only general naval engagement of the war.

On all sides, says Capt. Persius, Ad-

miral Von Tirpitz was advised to construct only submarines, but he remained obstinate. On October 1, 1915, several members of the Reichstag made an earnest appeal to the army command—not to the naval staff—with the result that an order was issued terminating the construction of battleships in order that the material might be used for the making of U-boats. In the meantime so great a scarcity of material had arisen that it became necessary to disarm a number of the battleships and take the metal. In this manner, at the beginning of 1916 twenty-three battleships had been disarmed, as well as one newly built cruiser.

At the beginning of 1918 Captain Persius states, the German navy consisted only of dreadnaughts and battleships of the Heligoland, Kaiser and Markgraf types, and some few battle cruisers. All the ships which Von Tirpitz had constructed from 1897 to 1906, at a cost of innumerable millions, had been destroyed, and the U-boats that had been constructed had proved unable to fight against British warships. Admiral Von Capelle during his period as head of the navy constructed very few submarines, work being continued only on the construction of submarines of the large type, but in official quarters it was still stated that Germany possessed an enormous number of U-boats and that the losses were virtually nil. That was not true, the writer admits. In 1917, he states, 83 submarines were constructed, while 66 were destroyed. In April, 1917, Germany had 126 submarines and in October 146. In February, 1918, she had 136 and in June of the same year 113.

Only a small percentage of these submarines were actively operating at any given time, Captain Persius declares. In January, 1917, for instance, when conditions were favorable for submarine work, only twelve percent were active while thirty percent were in harbor, thirty-eight percent under repairs and twenty percent "incapacitated". Submarine crews, he says, were not sufficiently educated and

trained and they looked with distrust upon the weapon. In the last months, he reveals, it was very difficult to get men for submarine work, as experienced seamen looked upon the submarine warfare as political stupidity. Captain Persius tells of the mutiny that broke out at the beginning of the month when the German navy was ordered out for attack. Had the seamen obeyed, the writer remarks, innumerable lives would have been lost, and he declares that "every thinking man therefore is of the opinion that the seamen on November 5 rendered an invaluable service to their country".

The surrender of war weapons by the enemy represented a higher percentage of his strength than had been estimated. A Paris despatch reported that the allies captured one-third of the German artillery during their offensive, that one-ninth was destroyed in action and that the surrender of 5,000 guns represented at least one-half of all the enemy's remaining artillery. The enemy was credited with having only 2,586 planes, and the surrender of 1,700 machines left him without a single bombing or fighting plane, the remainder being planes designed for other work.

The detailed report of General Haig on the British operations between April and November showed that General Haig agrees with Foch that the defensive power of the German army was destroyed by the allies' four months' campaign and that the armistice saved the German armies from a colossal disaster and Germany from an armed invasion. But for the cessation of hostilities the allied offensive would have been extended still farther. During the 1918 campaign the British captured more than 200,000 Germans and 2,850 cannon out of a total of 330,000 prisoners and 6,000 cannon taken by all the allied armies. General Haig says that during the last three months of the fighting, the British, using 59 divisions, met and defeated no less than 99 different divisions of the Germans.

THE MARINES

By

Secretary Josephus Daniels

No achievement in the entire war stands forth more brilliantly than the share of American troops in stopping the Germans. The Germans were within less than fifty miles from Paris. Apparently all that was needed was the final push.

Because the Marines bore the greater share of the fighting at Chateau Thierry and Belleau Wood, Secretary of the Navy Daniels deals extensively with these engagements in his annual report for

Daniels' report which deals with the fighting at Chateau Thierry and Belleau Wood, renamed by the French in honor of the U. S. Marine Corps, and which was the first detailed and accurate narrative made public:

MARINE CORPS WINS GLORY.

This efficient fighting, building, and landing force of the Navy has won imperishable glory in the fulfillment of its latest duties upon the battle fields of France,



Allied Motor Transport Halted on the Western Front.

1918. Also, a bit of Foch's strategy, not before made public, is hinted at in the report. Secretary Daniels indicates that Marshal Foch realized the strength, courage and efficiency of the Americans before the rest of Europe awoke to them, and that in his confidence he dangled an apparently open road to Paris before the eyes of the German Crown Prince as a bait and that the indomitable Americans were the steel jaws of the trap he was to spring.

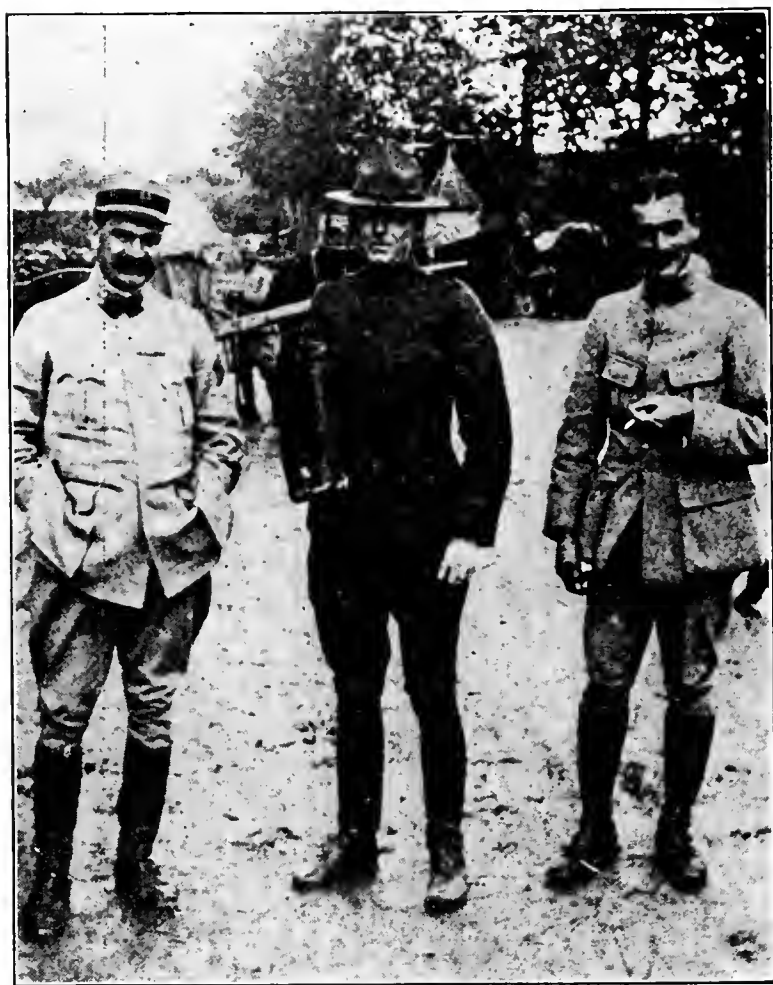
Following is that portion of Secretary

where the Marines, fighting for the time under Gen. Pershing as a part of the victorious American Army, have written a story of valor and sacrifice that will live in the brightest annals of the war. With heroism that nothing could daunt the Marine Corps played a vital role in stemming the German rush on Paris, and in later days aided in the beginning of the great offensive, the freeing of Rheims, and participated in the hard fighting in Champagne, which had as its object the throwing back of the Prussian armies in the vicinity of Cambrai and St. Quentin.

With only 8,000 men engaged in the fiercest battles, the Marine Corps casualties numbered 69 officers and 1,531 enlisted men dead and 78 officers and 2,435 enlisted men wounded seriously enough to be officially reported by cablegram, to which number should be added not a few whose wounds did not incapacitate them from further fighting. However, with a casualty list that numbers over half the original 8,000 men who entered battle, the official reports account for only 57 United States Marines who have been captured by the enemy. This includes those who were wounded far in advance of their lines and who fell into the hands of the Germans while unable to resist.

STOPPED DRIVE ON PARIS.

Memorial Day shall henceforth have a greater, deeper significance for America, for it was on that day, May 30, 1918, that our country really received its first call to battle—the battle in which American



This shell case is now in possession of President Wilson because it contained the first shot fired by American troops at the enemy. An American officer of the forces overseas is shown holding the historic shell case.

troops had the honor of stopping the German drive on Paris, throwing back the Prussian hordes in attack after attack, and beginning the retreat which lasted until Imperial Germany was beaten to its knees and its emissaries appealing for an armistice under the flag of truce. And to the United States Marines, fighting side by side with equally brave and equally courageous men in the American Army, to that faithful sea and land force of the Navy fell the honor of taking over the lines where the blow of the Prussian would strike the hardest, the line that was nearest Paris and where, should a breach occur, all would be lost. The world knows today that the United States Marines held that line; that they blocked the advance that was rolling on toward Paris at a rate of six or seven miles a day; that they met the attack in American fashion and with American heroism; that Marines and soldiers of the American Army threw back the crack guard divisions of Germany, broke their advance, and then, attacking, drove them back in the beginning of a retreat that was not to end until the "cease firing" signal sounded for the end of the world's greatest war. In this connection Melville Stone, general manager of the Associated Press, said, following an exhaustive trip of investigation in Europe:

"They (the Marines) had before them the best Prussian Guards and shock troops—the Germans were perfectly sure they could drive the 'amateurs' back.

"It was a dramatic situation, for success meant that the Germans could probably push for Calais and other channel ports; but Foch dangled Paris before their eyes by putting raw Americans at a point across the direct road to Paris, in the pocket between Rheims and Soissons. Instead of driving back the 'amateurs,' the 'amateurs' drove them and gave them also a very sound thrashing. Their losses were very heavy, but they did the work, and in doing it also did three things: They saved Paris; they seriously injured the morale of the best German troops; and they set a standard and fixed a reputation for Ameri-

can troops that none other dared tarnish."

Such is the opinion of the head of a great news-gathering force regarding the achievements of the United States Marines at Chateau Thierry, where in the battle field of Bois de Belleau, now named the Bois de la Brigade de la Marine by official order of the French Staff, this branch of the Navy met the Germans and blocked their drive on Paris.

ORDERED TO FRONT ON MEMORIAL DAY.

It was on the evening of May 30, after a day dedicated to the memory of their comrades who had fallen in the training days and in the Verdun sector, that the Fifth and Sixth Regiments and the Sixth Machine Gun Battalion, United States Marines, each received the following orders:

"Advance information official received that this regiment will move at 10 p. m. 30 May by bus to new area. All trains shall be loaded at once and arrangements hastened. Wagons, when loaded, will move to Serans to form train."

All through the night there was fevered activity among the Marines. Then, the next morning, the long trains of camions, busses, and trucks, each carrying its full complement of United States Marines, went forward on a road which at one place wound within less than 10 miles of Paris, toward Meaux and the fighting line.

Through the town of Meaux went the long line of camions and to the village of Montriell-aux-Lions, less than 4 miles from the rapidly advancing German line. On this trip the camions containing the Americans were the only traffic traveling in the direction of the Germans; everything else was going the other way—refugees, old men and women, small children, riding on every conceivable conveyance, many trudging along the side of the road driving a cow or calf before them, all of them covered with the white dust which the camion caravan was whirling up as it rolled along; along that road only one organization was advancing, the United States Marines.

GOT INTO LINE ON JUNE 2.

At last, their destination reached early on the morning of June 2, they disem-



The Gas Mask Adopted by the United States. Close up view of an American trooper accoutred with new style gas-mask. He penetrated a gas cloud, generated for the occasion, and came out unharmed, although it usually takes an experienced hand to put on a mask securely.

barked, stiff and tired after a journey of more than 72 miles, but as they formed their lines and marched onward in the direction of the line they were to hold they were determined and cheerful. That evening the first field message from the Fourth Brigade to Maj. Gen. Omar Bundy, commanding the Second Division, went forward:

"Second Battalion, Sixth Marines, in line from Le Thiolet through Clarembauts Woods to Triangle to Lucy. Instructed to

hold line. First Battalion, Sixth Marines, going into line from Lucy through Hill 142. Third Battalion in support at La Voie du Chatel, which is also the post command of the Sixth Marines. Sixth machine-gun battalion distributed at line."

Meanwhile the Fifth Regiment was moving into line, machine guns were advancing, and the artillery taking its position. That night the men and officers of the Marines slept in the open, many of them in a field

vancing in smooth columns. The United States Marines, trained to keen observation upon the rifle range, nearly every one of them wearing marksman's medal or better, that of the sharpshooter or expert rifleman, did not wait for those gray-clad hordes to advance nearer. Calmly they set their sights and aimed with the same precision that they had shown upon the rifle ranges at Paris Island, Mare Island, and Quantico. Incessantly their rifles cracked,



Funeral of first Americans to die in France. Impressive rituals marked the burial of Corporal James D. Gresham, Private Thomas F. Enright and Private Merle D. Hay, of Company F, 16th Infantry.

that was green with unharvested wheat, awaiting the time when they should be summoned to battle. The next day at 5 o'clock, the afternoon of June 2, began the battle of Chateau Thierry, with the Americans holding the line against the most vicious wedge of the German advance.

BATTLE OF CHATEAU THIERRY.

The advance of the Germans was across a wheat field, driving at Hill 165 and ad-

and with their fire came the support of the artillery. The machine-gun fire, incessant also, began to make its inroads upon the advancing forces. Closer and closer the shrapnel burst to its targets. Caught in a seething wave of machine-gun fire, of scattering shrapnel, of accurate rifle fire, the Germans found themselves in a position in which further advance could only mean absolute suicide. The lines hesitated. They

stopped. They broke for cover, while the Marines raked the woods and ravines in which they had taken refuge with machine gun and rifle to prevent them making another attempt to advance by infiltrating through. Above, a French airplane was checking up on the artillery fire. Surprised by the fact that men should deliberately set their sights, adjust their range, and then fire deliberately at an advancing foe, each man picking his target instead of firing merely in the direction of the enemy, the aviator signalled below "Bravo!" In the

to defend the positions they had won with all the stubbornness possible. In the black recesses of Belleau Wood the Germans had established nest after nest of machine guns. There in the jungle of matted underbrush, of vines, of heavy foliage, they had placed themselves in positions they believed impregnable. And this meant that unless they could be routed, unless they could be thrown back, the breaking of the line would be only a matter of time. There would come another drive and another. The battle of Chateau Thierry was



Honoring Old Glory on German territory.

rear that word was echoed again and again. The German drive on Paris had been stopped.

FIERCE FIGHTING IN BELLEAU WOOD.

For the next few days the fighting took on the character of pushing forth outposts and determining the strength of the enemy. Now, the fighting had changed. The Germans, mystified that they should have run against a stone wall of defense just when they believed that their advance would be easiest, had halted, amazed; then prepared

therefore not won and could not be won until Belleau Wood had been cleared of the enemy.

It was June 6 that the attack of the American troops began against that wood and its adjacent surroundings, with the wood itself and the towns of Torcy and Bouresches forming the objectives. At 5 o'clock the attack came, and there began the tremendous sacrifices which the Marine Corps gladly suffered that the German fighters might be thrown back.

FOUGHT IN AMERICAN FASHION.

The Marines fought strictly according to American methods—a rush, a halt, a rush again, in four-wave formation, the rear waves taking over the work of those who had fallen before them, passing over the bodies of their dead comrades and plunging ahead, until they, too, should be torn to bits. But behind those waves were more waves, and the attack went on.

“Men fell like flies”; the expression is

CHARGING MACHINE-GUN NESTS.

In Belleau Wood the fighting had been literally from tree to tree, stronghold to stronghold; and it was a fight which must last for weeks before its accomplishment in victory. Belleau Wood was a jungle, its every rocky formation forming a German machine-gun nest, almost impossible to reach by artillery or grenade fire. There was only one way to wipe out these nests—by the bayonet. And by this method were



Paris gives wonderful reception to American troops.

that of an officer writing from the field. Companies that had entered the battle 250 strong dwindled to 50 and 60, with a sergeant in command; but the attack did not falter. At 9:45 o'clock that night Bouresches was taken by Lieut. James F. Robertson and twenty-odd men of his platoon; these soon were joined by two reinforcing platoons. Then came the enemy counter attacks, but the Marines held.

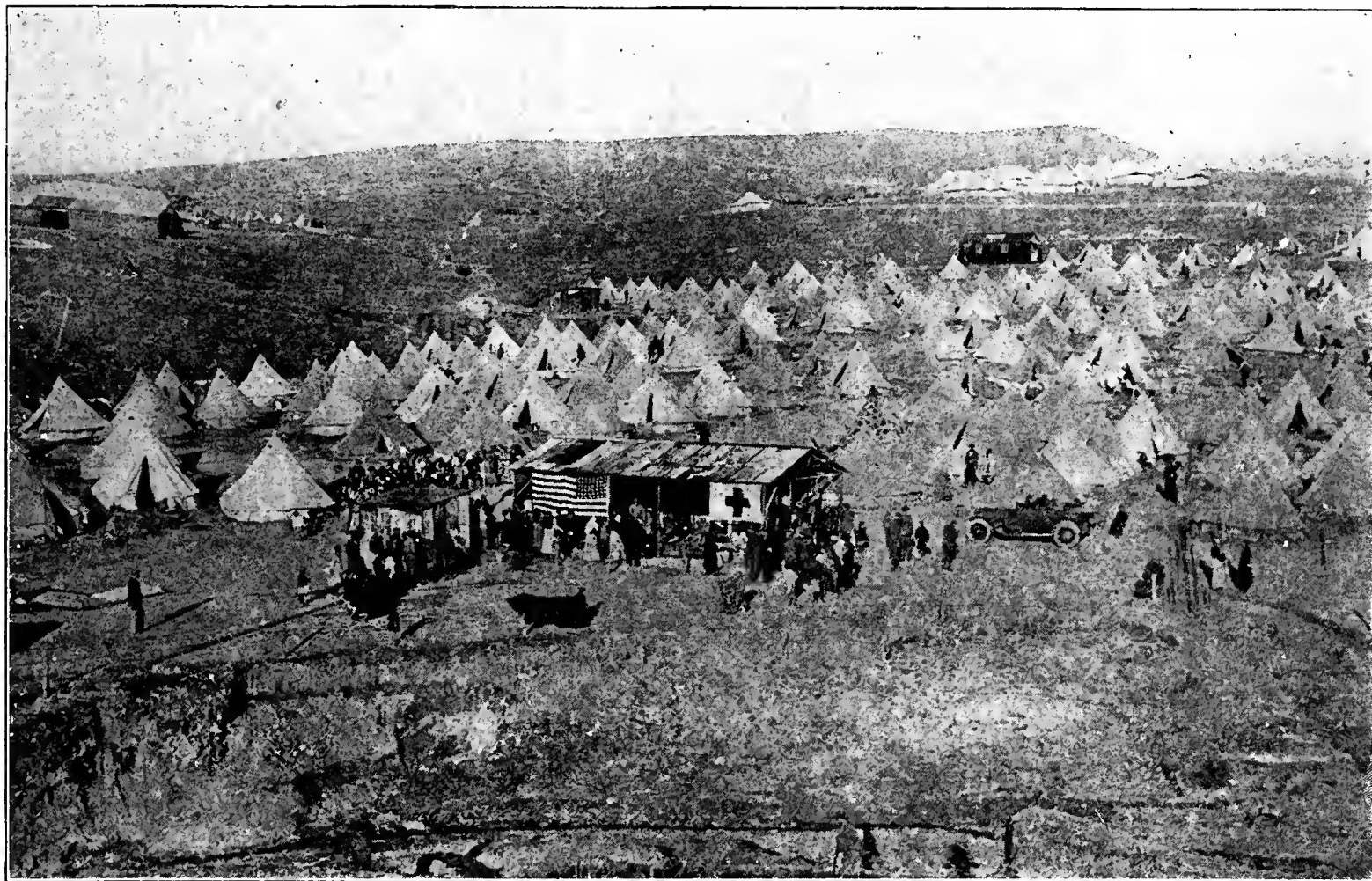
they wiped out, for United States Marines, bare chested, shouting their battle cry of “E-e-e-e-e y-a-a-h-h-h yip!” charged straight into the murderous fire from those guns, and won! Out of the number that charged, in more than one instance, only one would reach the stronghold. There, with his bayonet as his only weapon, he would either kill or capture the defenders of the nest, and then swinging the gun

about in its position, turn it against the remaining German positions in the forest. Such was the character of the fighting in Belleau Wood; fighting which continued until July 6, when after a short relief the invincible Americans finally were taken back to the rest billet for recuperation.

HELD THE LINE FOR MANY WEARY DAYS.

In all the history of the Marine Corps there is no such battle as that one in Belleau Wood. Fighting day and night with-

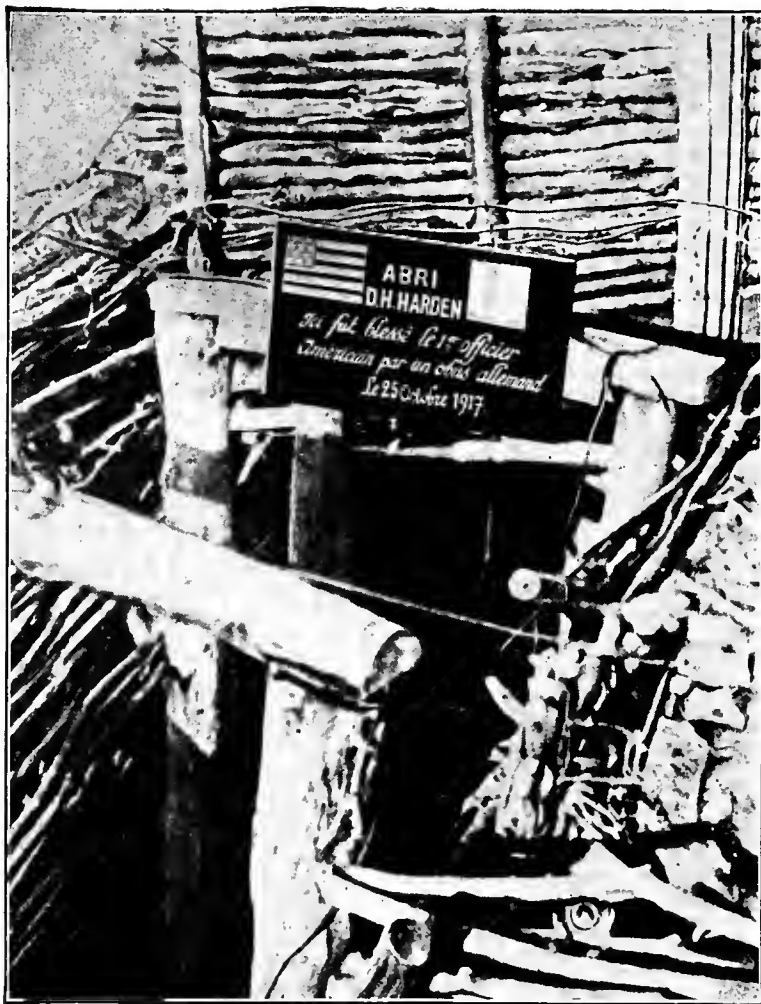
ter that they were unable to supply, seeing men fight on after they had been wounded and until they dropped unconscious; time after time officers seeing these things, believing that the very limit of human endurance had been reached, would send back messages to their post command that their men were exhausted. But in answer to this would come the word that the lines must hold, and if possible those lines must attack, and the lines obeyed. Without wa-



The American Red Cross workers at this station are feeding the Saloniki refugees, who are sheltered in the tents that dot the plain.

out relief, without sleep, often without water, and for days without hot rations, the Marines met and defeated the best divisions that Germany could throw into the line. The heroism and doggedness of that battle are unparalleled. Time after time officers seeing their lines cut to pieces, seeing their men so dog tired that they even fell asleep under shell fire, hearing their wounded calling for the wa-

ter, without food, without rest they went forward—and forward every time to victory. Companies had been so torn and lacerated by losses that they were hardly platoons; but they held their lines and advanced them. In more than one case companies lost every officer, leaving a sergeant and sometimes a corporal to command, and the advance continued. After 13 days in this inferno of fire a captured German of-



Where first American officer was wounded in France. Lieut. De Vere H. Harden, of the Signal Corps, is the man who was wounded, and his distinction is a noteworthy one.

ficer told with his dying breath of a fresh division of Germans that was about to be thrown into the battle to attempt to wrest from the Marines that part of the wood they had gained. The Marines, who for days had been fighting on their sheer nerve, who had been worn out from nights of sleeplessness, from lack of rations, from terrific shell and machine-gun fire, straightened their lines and prepared for the attack. It came—as the dying German officer had predicted.

GERMAN CRACK TROOPS REPULSED AND BEATEN.

At 2 o'clock on the morning of June 13 it was launched by the Germans along the whole front. Without regard for men, the enemy hurled his forces against Bourresches and the Bois de Belleau, and sought to win back what had been taken from Germany by the Americans. The orders were that these positions must be taken at all costs; that the utmost losses in men must be endured that the Bois de Belleau and

Bouresches might fall again into German hands. But the depleted lines of the Marines held; the men who had fought on their nerve alone for days once more showed the mettle of which they were made. With their backs to the trees and boulders of the Bois de Belleau, with their sole shelter the scattered ruins of Bouresches, the thinning lines of the Marines repelled the attack and crashed back the new division which had sought to wrest the position from them.

And so it went. Day after day, night after night, while time after time messages like the following traveled to the post command:

“Losses heavy. Difficult to get runners through. Some have never returned. Morale excellent, but troops about all in. Men exhausted.”

Exhausted, but holding on. And they continued to hold on in spite of every difficulty. Advancing their lines slowly day by day, the Marines finally prepared their positions to such an extent that the last rush for the possession of the wood could be made. Then, on June 24, following a tremendous barrage, the struggle began.

The barrage literally tore the woods to pieces, but even its immensity could not wipe out all the nests that remained; the emplacements that were behind almost every clump of bushes, every jagged, rough group of boulders. But those that re-



The grave of Lieut. Quentin Roosevelt, aviator, and son of ex-President Roosevelt, who was killed during an air raid over enemy lines on July 14 last, has been located in France.

mained were wiped out by the American method of the rush and the bayonet, and in the days that followed every foot of Belleau Wood was cleared of the enemy and held by the frayed lines of the Americans.

PRAISE FROM FRENCH STAFF

It was, therefore, with the feeling of work well done that the depleted lines of the Marines were relieved in July, that they might be filled with replacements and made ready for the grand offensive in the vicinity of Soissons, July 18. And in recognition of their sacrifice and bravery this praise was forthcoming from the French:

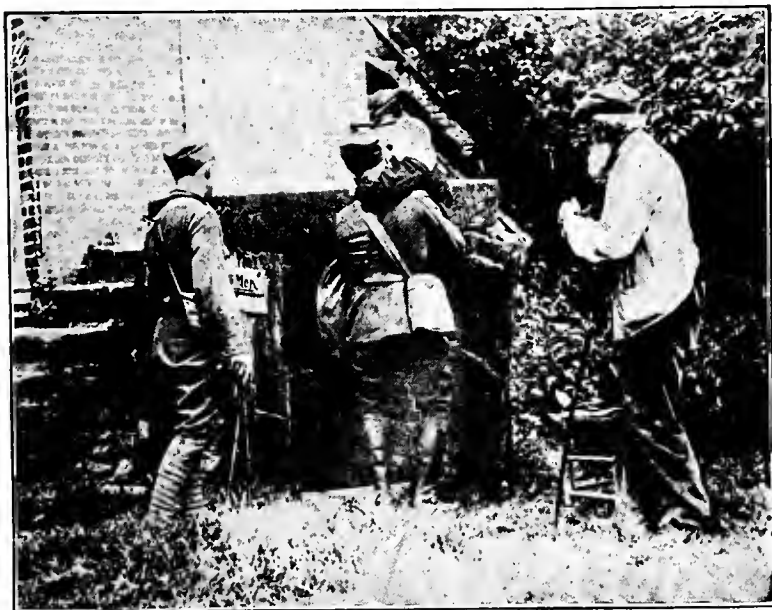
“ARMY HEADQUARTERS, *June 30, 1918.*

In view of the brilliant conduct of the Fourth Brigade of the Second United States Division, which in a spirited fight took Bouresches and the important strong point of Bois de Belleau, stubbornly defended by a large enemy force, the general commanding the Sixth Army orders that henceforth, in all official papers, the Bois de Belleau shall be named ‘Bois de la Brigade de Marine.’

“DIVISION GENERAL DEGOUTTE,
“*Commanding Sixth Army.*”

GEN. PERSHING PERSONALLY CONGRATULATES
MARINES

Gen. Pershing's congratulations also were contained in the following order, issued by the brigade commander, dated



A member of an American Field Battalion is shown carrying an aged French woman into a cellar while a Hun air raid is going on.



Husky Americans landing at Bordeaux.

June 9, 1918, to the units of his command:

“The brigade commander takes pride in announcing that, in addition to the commander in chief's telegram of congratulation to the Fourth Brigade, published in an indorsement from the division commander, dated June 9, Gen. Pershing has today visited division headquarters and sent his personal greetings and congratulations to the Marine Brigade. He also added that Gen. Foch, commander in chief of the allied armies in France, especially charged him this morning to give the Marine Brigade his love and congratulations on their fine work of the past week.

“By command of Brig. Gen. Harbord.

“H. LAY, *Major, Adjutant.*”

GEN. HARBORD'S COMMENDATION

On July 18 the Marines were again called into action in the vicinity of Soissons, near Tigny and Vierzy. In the face of a murderous fire from concentrated machine guns, which contested every foot of their

advance, the United States Marines moved forward until the severity of their casualties necessitated that they dig in and hold the positions they had gained. Here, again, their valor called forth official praise, which came in the following:

“General Orders, No. 46.

“It is with keen pride that the divisional commander transmits to the command the congratulations and affectionate greetings of Gen. Pershing, who visited the divisional headquarters last night. His praise of the

11 batteries of artillery, over 100 machine guns, minnenwerfers, and supplies. The Second Division has sustained the best traditions of the Regular Army and the Marine Corps. The story of your achievements will be told in millions of homes in all allied nations tonight.

“J. G. HARBORD,

“Major General, N. A.

“FRANCE, July 21.”



American troops learning how to go “over the top.” With veterans of the battlefield as instructors, and their native dash, they soon made good soldiers.

gallant work of the division on the 18th and 19th is echoed by the French high command, the Third Corps commander, American Expeditionary Forces, and in a telegram from the former divisional commander. In spite of two sleepless nights, long marches through rain and mud, and the discomfort of hunger and thirst, the division attacked side by side with the gallant First Moroccan Division, and maintained itself with credit. You advanced over 6 miles, captured over 3,000 prisoners,

IN BATTLE FOR ST. MIHIEL SALIENT

Then came the battle for the St. Mihiel salient. On the night of September 11 the Second Division took over a line running from Remenauville to Limey, and on the night of September 14 and the morning of September 15 attacked, with two days' objectives ahead of them. Overcoming the enemy resistance, they romped through to the Rupt de Mad, a small river, crossed it on stone bridges, occupied Thiacourt, the

first day's objective, scaled the heights just beyond it, pushed on to a line running from the Zammes-Joulney Ridges to the Binvaux Forest, and there rested, with the second day's objectives occupied by 2:50 o'clock of the first day. The casualties of the division were about 1,000, of which 134 were killed. Of these, about half were Marines. The captures in which the Marines participated were 80 German officers, 3,200 men, ninety-odd cannon, and vast

swept the enemy from the field.

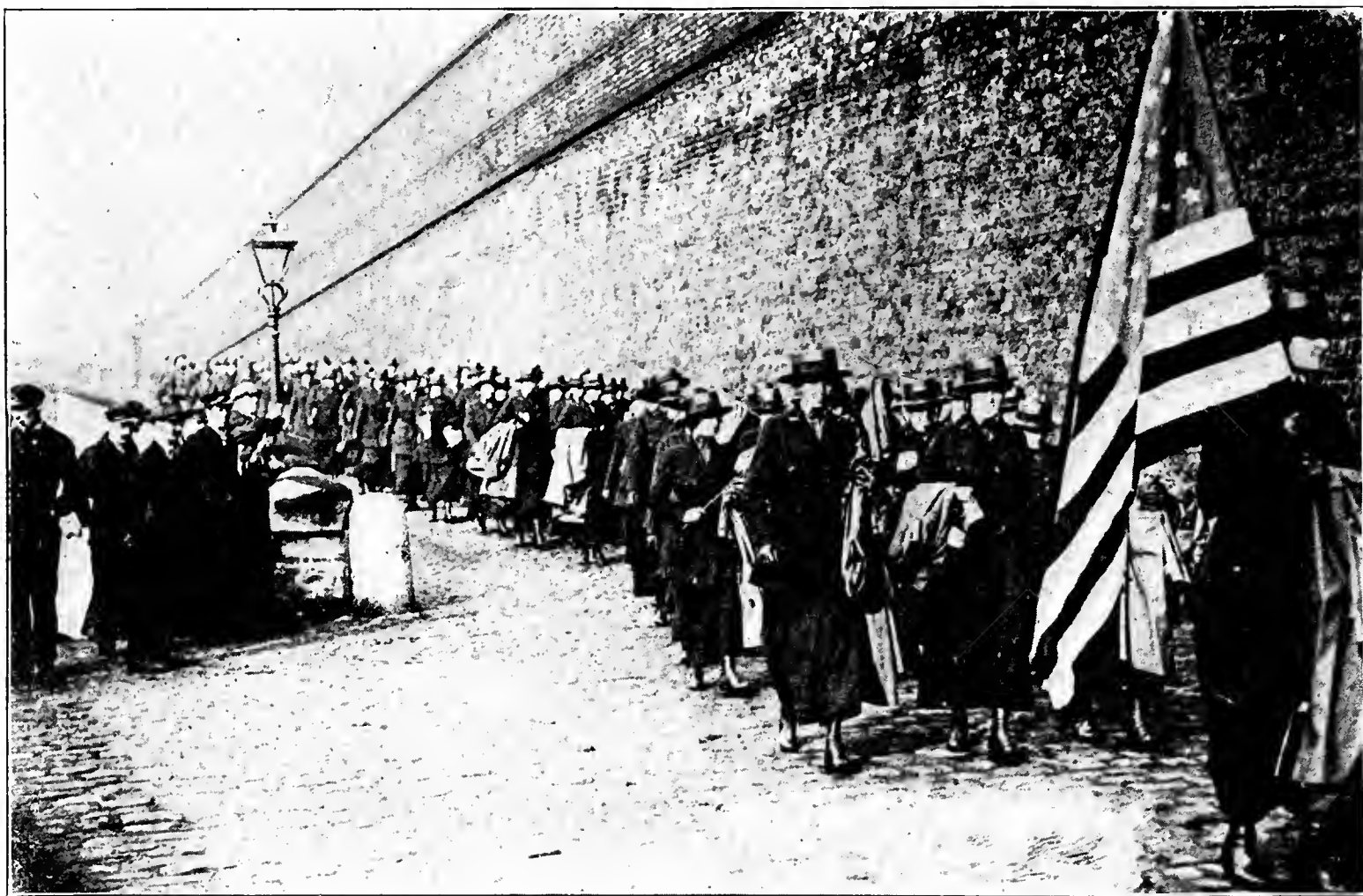
"JOHN A. LEJEUNE,

"Major General,

"United States Marine Corps."

CAPTURE OF BLANC MONT RIDGE

But even further honors were to befall the fighting, landing, and building force, of which the Navy is justly proud. In the early part of October it became necessary



United States nurses arriving in England on their way to France. The wonderfully humane work done by the nurses at the front was the subject of hearty praise by General Pershing.

stores. In his congratulations, following the battle, Gen. Lejeune said:

"SEPTEMBER 17, 1918.

"General Orders, No. 54.

"I desire to express to the officers and men my profound appreciation of their brilliant and successful attack in the recent engagement.

"Our division maintained the prestige and honor of the country proudly and

for the allies to capture the bald, jagged ridge 20 miles due east of Rheims, known as Blanc Mont Ridge. Here the armies of Germany and the allies had clashed more than once, and attempt after attempt had been made to wrest it from German hands. It was a keystone of the German defense, the fall of which would have a far-reaching effect upon the enemy armies. To the glory of the United States Marines, let it be said, that they were again a part of that

splendid Second Division which swept forward in the attack which freed Blanc Mont Ridge from German hands, pushed its way down the slopes, and occupied the level ground just beyond, thus assuring a victory, the full import of which can best be judged by the order of Gen. Lejeune, following the battle:

"FRANCE, October 11, 1918.

"Officers and men of the Second Division:

selves several German divisions from other parts of the front you greatly assisted the victorious advance of the allied armies between Cambrai and St. Quentin.

"Your heroism and the heroism of our comrades who died on the battle field will live in history forever, and will be emulated by the young men of our country for generations to come.



Americans Going Forward to the first line trenches. Troops of the 7th Infantry are climbing aboard trucks of the Motor Transport Service on the way to the firing line, relieving those who have already ridden part of the way.

"It is beyond my power of expression to describe fitly my admiration for your heroism. You attacked magnificently and you seized Blanc Mont Ridge, the keystone of the arch constituting the enemy's main position. You advanced beyond the ridge, breaking the enemy's lines, and you held the ground gained with a tenacity which is unsurpassed in the annals of war.

"As a direct result of your victory, the German armies east and west of Rheims are in full retreat, and by drawing on your-

"To be able to say when this war is finished, 'I belonged to the Second Division; I fought with it at the Battle of Blanc Mont Ridge,' will be the highest honor that can come to any man.

"JOHN A. LEJEUNE,

"Major General,

"United States Marine Corps,

"Commanding."

MARKSMANSHIP AMAZES ALLIES

Thus it is that the United States Marines have fulfilled the glorious traditions of their corps in this their latest duty as the "soldiers who go to sea." Their sharpshooting—and in one regiment 93 per cent of the men wear the medal of marksmanship, a sharpshooter, or an expert rifleman—has amazed soldiers of European armies, accustomed merely to shooting in the general direction of the enemy. Under the fiercest fire they have calmly adjusted their sights, aimed for their man, and killed him, and in bayonet attacks their advance on machine gun nests has been irresistible. In the official citation lists more than one American Marine is credited with taking an enemy machine gun single handed, bayoneting its crew and then turning the gun against the foe. In one battle alone, that of Belleau Wood, the citation lists bear the names of fully 500 United States marines who so distinguished themselves in battle as to call forth the official commendation of their superior officers.

CORPS FULFILLED EVERY GLORIOUS TRADITION

More than faithful in every emergency, accepting hardships with admirable morale, proud of the honor of taking their place as shock troops for the American legions, they have fulfilled every glorious tradition of their corps, and they have given to the world a list of heroes whose names will go down to all history. Let one, therefore, stand for the many, one name denote all, one act of heroism tell the story of the countless deeds of bravery that stand forth brilliantly upon the victorious pages of America's participation in this the world's greatest war:

"First Sergt. Daniel Daly, Seventy-third (Machine Gun) Company, twice holder of the medal of honor, repeatedly performed deeds of valor and great service. On June 5 he extinguished, at risk of his life, fire in the ammunition dump at Lucy-le-Bocage. On June 7, while sector was under one of its heaviest bombardments, he visited all gun crews of his company, then posted over a wide section of front, cheering the men. On June 10, single-handed, he attacked enemy machine-



German Trenches Captured by the Allies.

gun emplacement and captured it by use of hand grenades and his automatic pistol. On the same date, during enemy attack on Bouresches, he brought in wounded under fire. At all times, by his reckless daring, constant attention to the wants of his men, and his unquenchable optimism, he was a tower of strength until wounded by enemy shrapnel fire on June 20. A peerless soldier of the old school, twice decorated for gallantry in China and Santo Domingo."

I must add this citation of a typical deed of self-sacrifice, illustrative of the spirit of the noble privates in the corps:

"Pvt. Albert E. Brooks, Company F, Sixth Marines: Conspicuous for his heroic action in placing his body in front of his platoon leader while under heavy machine-gun fire in order to dress the latter's wounds. He was shot twice in the hip while performing this act of mercy."



Actual Photo of American Machine Gun Troops Operating From German Second Line in Great Cantigny Advance.

American Expeditionary Forces

By

John J. Pershing,

A remarkable summary of the operations of the American Expeditionary Force in France from the date of its organization, May 26, 1917, to the signing of the armistice November 11, 1918, was cabled to the Secretary of War by General Pershing on November 20, 1918. His account of the active military operations was as follows:

COMBAT OPERATIONS

During our period of training in the trenches some of our divisions had engaged the enemy in local combats, the most important of which was Seicheprey by the 26th on April 20, 1918, in the Toul sector, but none had participated in action as a unit. The 1st Division, which had passed through the preliminary stages of training, had gone to the trenches for its first period of instruction at the end of October, and by March 21, when the German offensive in Picardy began, we had four divisions with experience in the trenches, all of which were equal to any demands of battle action. The crisis which this offensive developed was such that our occupation of an American sector must be postponed.

On March 28 I placed at the disposal of Marshal Foch, who had been agreed upon as Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Armies, all of our forces to be used as he might decide. At his request the 1st Division was transferred from the Toul sector to a position in reserve at Chaumont en Vexin. As German superiority in numbers required prompt action, an agreement was reached at the Abbeville conference of the allied premiers and commanders and myself on May 2 by which the British shipping was to transport ten American divisions to the British army area, where they were to be trained and equipped, and additional British shipping was to be provided for as many divisions as possible for use elsewhere.

On April 26 the 1st Division had gone into the line in the Montdidier salient on the Picardy battle front. Tactics had been suddenly revolutionized to those of open warfare, and our men, confident of the results of their training, were eager for the test. On the morning of May 28 this division attacked the commanding German position in its front, taking with splendid dash the town of Cantigny and all other objectives, which were organized and held steadfastly against vicious counterattacks and galling artillery fire. Although local, this brilliant action had an electrical effect, as it demonstrated our fighting qualities under extreme battle conditions, and also that the enemy's troops were not altogether invincible.

The German Aisne offensive, which began on May 27, had advanced rapidly toward the River Marne and Paris, and the Allies faced a crisis equally as grave as that of the Picardy offensive in March. Again every available man was placed at Marshal Foch's disposal, and the 3rd Division, which had just come from its preliminary training in the trenches, was hurried to the Marne. Its motorized machine-gun battalion preceded the other units and successfully held the bridgehead at the Marne, opposite Chateau-Thierry. The 2nd Division, in reserve near Montdidier, was sent by motor trucks and other available transport to check the progress of the enemy toward Paris. The division attacked and retook the town and railroad station at Bouresches and sturdily held its ground against the enemy's best guard divisions. In the battle of Belleau Wood, which followed, our men proved their superiority and gained a strong tactical position, with far greater loss to the enemy than to ourselves. On July 1, before the Second was relieved, it captured the village of Vaux with most splendid precision.

Meanwhile our 2nd Corps, under Major-General George B. Read, had been organized for the command of our divisions with the British, which were held back in training areas or assigned to second-line defenses. Five of

the ten divisions were withdrawn from the British area in June, three to relieve divisions in Lorraine and in the Vosges and two to the Paris area to join the group of American divisions which stood between the city and any further advance of the enemy in that direction.

BATTLE OF CHATEAU-THIERRY

The great June, July troop movement from the States was well under way, and, although these troops were to be given some preliminary training before being put into action, their very presence warranted the use of all the older divisions in the confidence that we did not lack reserves. Elements of the 42d Division were in the line east of Rheims against the German offensive of July 15, and held their ground unflinchingly. On the right flank of this offensive four companies of the 28th Division were in position in face of the advancing waves of the German infantry. The 3rd Division was holding the bank of the Marne from the bend east of the mouth of the Surmélín to the west of Mézy, opposite Chateau Thierry, where a large force of German infantry sought to force a passage under support of powerful artillery concentrations and under cover of smoke screens. A single regiment of the 3rd wrote one of the most brilliant pages in our military annals on this occasion. It prevented the crossing at certain points on its front while, on either flank, the Germans, who had gained a footing, pressed forward. Our men, firing in three directions, met the German attacks with counterattacks at critical points and succeeded in throwing two German divisions into complete confusion, capturing 600 prisoners.

The great force of the German Chateau-Thierry offensive established the deep Marne salient, but the enemy was taking chances, and the vulnerability of this pocket to attack might be turned to his disadvantage. Seizing this opportunity to support my conviction, every division with any sort of training was made available for use in a counteroffensive. The place of honor in the thrust toward Soissons on July 18 was given to our 1st and 2nd Divisions in company with chosen French divisions. Without the usual brief warning of a preliminary bombardment, the massed French and American artillery, firing by the map, laid down its rolling barrage at dawn while the infantry began its charge. The tactical handling of our troops under these trying conditions was excellent throughout the action. The enemy brought up large numbers of reserves and made a stubborn defense, both with machine guns and artillery, but through five days' fighting the 1st Division continued

to advance until it had gained the heights above Soissons and captured the village of Berzy-le-Sec. The 2d Division took Beau Repaire farm and Vierzy in a very rapid advance and reached a position in front of Tigny at the end of its second day. These two divisions captured 7,000 prisoners and over 100 pieces of artillery.

The 26th Division, which, with a French division, was under command of our 1st Corps, acted as a pivot of the movement toward Soissons. On the 18th it took the village of Torcy while the 3d Division was crossing the Marne in pursuit of the retiring enemy. The 26th attacked again on the 21st, and the enemy withdrew past the Chateau-Thierry-Soissons road. The 3d Division, continuing its progress, took the heights of Mont St. Pere and the villages of Chartevès and Jaulgonne in the face of both machine gun and artillery fire.

On the 24th, after the Germans had fallen back from Trugny and Epieds, our 42d Division, which had been brought over from the Champagne, relieved the 26th, and fighting its way through the Forêt de Fère, overwhelmed the nest of machine guns in its path. By the 27th it had reached the Ourcq, whence the 3d and 4th Divisions were already advancing, while the French divisions with which we were co-operating were moving forward at other points.

The 3d Division had made its advance into Roncheres Wood on the 29th and was relieved for rest by a brigade of the Thirty-second. The Forty-second and Thirty-second undertook the task of conquering the heights beyond Cierges, the Forty-second capturing Serpy and the Thirty-second capturing Hill 230, both American divisions joining in the pursuit of the enemy to the Vesle, and thus the operation of reducing the salient was finished. Meanwhile the Forty-second was relieved by the Fourth at Chery-Chartreuve, and the Thirty-second by the Twenty-eighth, while the Seventy-seventh Division took up a position on the Vesle. The operations of these divisions on the Vesle were under the 3rd Corps, Major-General Robert L. Bullard commanding.

BATTLE OF ST. MIHIEL

With the reduction of the Marne salient, we could look forward to the concentration of our divisions in our own zone. In view of the forthcoming operation against the St. Mihiel salient, which had long been planned as our first offensive action on a large scale, the First Army was organized on August 10 under my personal command. While American units had held different divisional and corps sectors

along the western front, there had not been up to this time, for obvious reasons, a distinct American sector; but, in view of the important parts the American forces were now to play, it was necessary to take over a permanent portion of the line. Accordingly, on August 30, the line beginning at Port sur Seille, east of the Moselle and extending to the west through St. Mihiel, thence north to a point opposite Verdun, was placed under my command. The American sector was afterward extended across the Meuse to the western edge of the Argonne Forest, and included the 2d Colonial French, which held the point of the salient, and the 17th French Corps, which occupied the heights above Verdun.

The preparation for a complicated operation against the formidable defenses in front of us included the assembling of divisions and of corps and army artillery, transport, aircraft, tanks, ambulances, the location of hospitals, and the molding together of all of the elements of a great modern army with its own railroads, supplied directly by our own Service of Supply. The concentration for this operation, which was to be a surprise, involved the movement, mostly at night, of approximately 600,000 troops, and required for its success the most careful attention to every detail.

The French were generous in giving us assistance in corps and army artillery, with its personnel, and we were confident from the start of our superiority over the enemy in guns of all calibers. Our heavy guns were able to reach Metz and to interfere seriously with German rail movements. The French Independent Air Force was placed under my command which, together with the British bombing squadrons and our air forces, gave us the largest assembly of aviation that had ever been engaged in one operation on the western front.

From Les Eparges around the nose of the salient at St. Mihiel to the Moselle River the line was roughly forty miles long and situated on commanding ground greatly strengthened by artificial defenses. Our 1st Corps (82d, 90th, 5th and 2d Divisions), under the command of Major-General Hunter Liggett, re-strung its right on Pont-a-Mousson, with its left joining our 3rd Corps (the 89th, 42nd and 1st Divisions), under Major-General Joseph T. Dickman, in line to Xivray, were to swing toward Vigneulles on the pivot of the Moselle River for the initial assault. From Xivray to Mouilly the 2d Colonial French Corps was in line in the center, and our 5th Corps, under command of Major-General George H. Cameron, with our 26th Division and a French division at the western base of the salient,

were to attack three different hills—Les Eparges, Combres and Amaranthe. Our 1st Corps had in reserve the 78th Division, our 4th Corps the 3d Division, and our First Army the 35th and 91st Divisions, with the 80th and 33d available. It should be understood that our corps organizations are very elastic, and that we have at no time had permanent assignments of divisions to corps.

After four hours' artillery preparations, the seven American divisions in the front line advanced at 5 a. m. on September 12, assisted by a limited number of tanks manned partly by Americans and partly by French. These divisions, accompanied by groups of wire cutters and others armed with bangalore torpedoes, went through the successive bands of barbed wire that protected the enemy's front line and support trenches, in irresistible waves on schedule time, breaking down all defense of an enemy demoralized by the great volume of our artillery fire and our sudden approach out of the fog.

Our 1st Corps advanced to Thiaucourt, while our 4th Corps curved back to the southwest through Nonsard. The 2d Colonial French Corps made the slight advance required of it on very difficult ground, and the 5th Corps took its three ridges and repulsed a counter-attack. A rapid march brought reserve regiments of a division of the 5th Corps into Vigneulles in the early morning, where it linked up with patrols of our 4th Corps, closing the salient and forming a new line west of Thiaucourt to Vigneulles and beyond Fresnes-en-Woevre. At the cost of only 7,000 casualties, mostly light, we had taken 16,000 prisoners and 443 guns, a great quantity of material, released the inhabitants of many villages from enemy domination, and established our lines in a position to threaten Metz. This signal success of the American First Army in its first offensive was of prime importance. The Allies found that they had a formidable army to aid them, and the enemy learned finally that he had one to reckon with.

MEUSE-ARGONNE OFFENSIVE, FIRST PHASE

On the day after we had taken the St. Mihiel salient, much of our corps and army artillery which had operated at St. Mihiel, and our divisions in reserve at other points, were already on the move toward the area back of the line between the Meuse River and the western edge of the forest of Argonne. With the exception of St. Mihiel, the old German front line from Switzerland to the east of Rheims was still intact. In the general attack all along the line, the operation assigned the American Army as the hinge of this allied offensive was directed toward the important railroad com-

munications of the German armies through Mezieres and Sedan. The enemy must hold fast to this part of his lines or the withdrawal of his forces with four years' accumulation of plants and material would be dangerously imperiled.

The German Army had as yet shown no demoralization, and, while the mass of its troops had suffered in morale, its first-class divisions, and notably its machine-gun defense, were exhibiting remarkable tactical efficiency as well as courage. The German General Staff was fully aware of the consequences of a success on the Meuse-Argonne line. Cer-

screened by dense thickets, had been generally considered impregnable. Our order of battle from right to left was the 3d Corps from the Meuse to Malancourt, with the 33d, 80th and 4th divisions in line, and the 3d Division as corps reserve; the 5th Corps from Malancourt to Vauquois, with 79th, 87th and 91st Divisions in line, and the 32d in corps reserve, and the 1st Corps, from Vauquois to Vienne le Château, with 35th, 28th and 77th Divisions in line, and the 92d in corps reserve. The army reserve consisted of the 1st, 29th and 82d Divisions.

On the night of September 25 our troops



French and Americans Advance to Grenade Attack Land somewhere on the front in France. They are carrying in the sacks slung over their shoulders.

tain that he would do everything in his power to oppose us, the action was planned with as much secrecy as possible and was undertaken with the determination to use all our divisions in forcing decision. We expected to draw the best German divisions to our front and to consume them while the enemy was held under grave apprehension lest our attack should break his line, which it was our firm purpose to do.

Our right flank was protected by the Meuse, while our left embraced the Argonne Forest whose ravines, hills, and elaborate defense,

These staunch allies are shown crossing No Man's moving cautiously, ready to use the grenades they are

quietly took the place of the French, who thinly held the line of this sector, which had long been inactive. In the attack which began on the 26th we drove through the barbed wire entanglements and the sea of shell craters across No Man's Land, mastering all the first-line defences. Continuing on the 27th and 28th, against machine guns and artillery of an increasing number of enemy reserve divisions, we penetrated to a depth of from three to seven miles and took the village of Montfaucon and its commanding hill and Exermont, Gercourt, Cuisy, Septsarges, Malan-

court, Ivoiry, Epinonville, Charpentry, Very and other villages. East of the Meuse one of our divisions, which was with the 2d Colonial French Corps, captured Marcheville and Rieville, giving further protection to the flank of our main body. We had taken 10,000 prisoners, we had gained our point of forcing the battle into the open, and were prepared for the enemy's reaction, which was bound to come, as he had good roads and ample railroad facilities for bringing up his artillery and reserves.

In the chill rain of dark nights our engineers had to build new roads across spongy shell-torn areas, repair broken roads beyond No Man's Land, and build bridges. Our gunners, with no thought of sleep, put their shoulders to wheels and drag-ropes to bring their guns through the mire in support of the infantry, now under the increasing fire of the enemy's artillery. Our attack had taken the enemy by surprise, but quickly recovering himself, he began to fire counterattacks in strong force, supported by heavy bombardments, with large quantities of gas. From September 28 until October 4 we maintained the offensive against patches of woods defended by snipers and continuous lines of machine guns, and pushed forward our guns and transport, seizing strategical points in preparation for further attacks.

OTHER UNITS WITH ALLIES

Other divisions attached to the allied armies were doing their part. It was the fortune of our 2d Corps, composed of the 27th and 30th Divisions, which had remained with the British, to have a place of honor in coöperation with the Australian Corps on September 29 and October 1 in the assault on the Hindenburg Line where the St. Quentin Canal passes through a tunnel under a ridge. The 30th Division speedily broke through the main line of defense for all its objectives, while the 27th pushed on impetuously through the main line until some of its elements reached Gouy. In the midst of the maze of trenches and shell craters and under crossfire from machine guns the other elements fought desperately against odds. In this and in later actions, from October 6 to October 19, our 2d Corps captured over 6,000 prisoners and advanced over thirteen miles. The spirit and aggressiveness of these divisions have been highly praised by the British Army commander under whom they served.

On October 2-9 our 2d and 36th Divisions were sent to assist the French in an important attack against the old German positions before Rheims. The 2d conquered the com-

plicated defense works on their front against a persistent defense worthy of the grimmest period of trench warfare and attacked the strongly held wooded hill of Blanc Mont, which they captured in a second assault, sweeping over it with consummate dash and skill. This division then repulsed strong counterattacks before the village and cemetery of Ste. Etienne and took the town, forcing the Germans to fall back from before Rheims and yield positions they had held since September, 1914. On October 9 the 36th Division relieved the 2d, and in its first experience under fire withstood very severe artillery bombardment and rapidly took up the pursuit of the enemy, now retiring behind the Aisne.

MEUSE-ARGONNE OFFENSIVE, SECOND PHASE

The allied progress elsewhere cheered the efforts of our men in this crucial contest, as the German command threw in more and more first-class troops to stop our advance. We made steady headway in the almost impenetrable and strongly held Argonne Forest, for, despite this reinforcement, it was our army that was doing the driving. Our aircraft was increasing in skill and numbers and forcing the issue, and our infantry and artillery were improving rapidly with each new experience. The replacements fresh from home were put into exhausted divisions with little time for training, but they had the advantage of serving beside men who knew their business and who had almost become veterans overnight. The enemy had taken every advantage of the terrain, which especially favored the defense by a prodigal use of machine guns manned by highly trained veterans and by using his artillery at short ranges. In the face of such strong frontal positions we should have been unable to accomplish and progress according to previously accepted standards, but I had every confidence in our aggressive tactics and the courage of our troops.

On October 4 the attack was renewed all along our front. The 3d Corps, tilting to the left, followed the Brioules-Cunel Road; our 5th Corps took Gesnes, while the 1st Corps advanced for over two miles along the irregular valley of the Aire River and in the wooded hills of the Argonne that bordered the river, used by the enemy with all his art and weapons of defense. This sort of fighting continued against an enemy striving to hold every foot of ground and whose very strong counterattacks challenged us at every point. On the 7th the 1st Corps captured Chatel-Chénéry and continued along the river to Cornay. On the east of the Meuse sector one of the two divisions coöperating with the

French, captured Consenvoye and the Hautmont Woods. On the 9th the 5th Corps, in its progress up the Aire, took Fléville, and the 3d Corps, which had continuous fighting against odds, was working its way through Briueulles and Cunel. On the 10th we had cleared the Argonne Forest of the enemy.

It was now necessary to constitute a second army, and on October 9 the immediate command of the First Army was turned over to Lieut.-Gen. Hunter Liggett. The command of the Second Army, whose divisions occupied a sector in the Woevre, was given to Lieut.-Gen. Robert L. Bullard, who had been commander of the 1st Division and then of the 3d Corps. Major-Gen. Dickman was transferred to the command of the 1st Corps, while the 5th Corps was placed under Major-Gen. Charles P. Summerall, who had recently commanded the 1st Division. Major-Gen. John L. Hines, who had gone rapidly up from regimental to division commander, was assigned to the 3d Corps. These four officers had been in France from the early days of the expedition and had learned their lessons in the school of practical warfare.

Our constant pressure against the enemy brought day by day more prisoners, mostly survivors from machine-gun nests captured in fighting at close quarters. On October 18 there was very fierce fighting in the Caures Woods east of the Meuse and in the Ormont Woods. On the 14th the 1st Corps took St. Juvin, and the 5th Corps, in hand-to-hand encounters, entered the formidable Kriemhilde line, where the enemy had hoped to check us indefinitely. Later the 5th Corps penetrated further the Kriemhilde line, and the 1st Corps took Champignuelles and the important town of Grandpre. Our dogged offensive was wearing down the enemy, who continued desperately to throw his best troops against us, thus weakening his line in front of our Allies and making their advance less difficult.

DIVISIONS IN BELGIUM.

Meanwhile we were not only able to continue the battle, but our 37th and 91st Divisions were hastily withdrawn from our front and dispatched to help the French Army in Belgium. Detraining in the neighborhood of Ypres, these divisions advanced by rapid stages to the fighting line and were assigned to adjacent French corps. On October 31, in continuation of the Flanders offensive, they attacked and methodically broke down all enemy resistance. On Nov. 3, the 37th had completed its mission in dividing the enemy across the Escaut River and firmly established itself along the east bank included in the division zone of action. By a clever

flanking movement troops of the 91st Division captured Spitaals Bosschen, a difficult wood extending across the central part of the division sector, reached the Escaut, and penetrated into the town of Audenarde. These divisions received high commendation from their corps commanders for their dash and energy.

MEUSE-ARGONNE—LAST PHASE.

On the 23d the 3d and 5th Corps pushed northward to the level of Bantheville. While we continued to press forward and throw back the enemy's violent counterattacks with great loss of morale by the enemy game our men more der way for the final assault. Evidences of loss of morale by the enemy gave our men more confidence in attack and more fortitude in enduring the fatigue of incessant effort and the hardships of very inclement weather.

With comparatively well-rested divisions, the final advance in the Meuse-Argonne front was begun on November 1. Our increased artillery force acquitted itself magnificently in support of the advance, and the enemy broke before the determined infantry, which, by its persistent fighting of the past weeks and the dash of this attack, had overcome his will to resist. The 3d Corps took Ancreville, Doullon and Andevanne, and the 5th Corps took Landres et St. Georges and passed through successive lines of resistance to Bayonville and Chennery. On the 2d the 1st Corps joined in the movement, which now became an impetuous onslaught that could not be stayed.

On the 3d advance troops surged forward in pursuit, some by motor trucks, while the artillery pressed along the country roads close behind. The 1st Corps reached Authe and Châtillon-Sur-Bar., the 5th Corps, Fosse and Nouart, and the 3d Corps, Halles, penetrating the enemy's lines to a depth of twelve miles. Our large-caliber guns had advanced and were skillfully brought into position to fire upon the important lines at Montmedy, Longuyon and Conflans. Our 3d Corps crossed the Meuse on the 5th and the other corps, in the full confidence that the day was theirs, eagerly cleared the way of machine guns as they swept northward, maintaining complete coördination throughout. On the 6th, a division of the 1st Corps reached a point on the Meuse opposite Sedan, twenty-five miles from our line of departure. The strategical goal which was our highest hope was gained. We had cut the enemy's main line of communications, and nothing but surrender or an armistice could save his army from complete disaster.

In all forty enemy divisions had been used against us in the Meuse-Argonne battle. Be-

tween September 26 and November 6 we took 26,059 prisoners and 468 guns on this front. Our divisions engaged were the 1st, 3d, 4th, 5th, 26th, 28th, 29th, 32d, 33d, 35th, 37th, 42d, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th, 82d, 89th, 90th and 91st. Many of our divisions remained in line for a length of time that requires nerves of steel, while others were sent in again after only a few days of rest. The 1st, 5th, 26th, 77th, 80th, 89th and 90th were in the line twice. Although some of the divisions were fighting their first battle, they soon became equal to the best.

OPERATIONS EAST OF THE MEUSE

On the three days preceding November 10, the 3d, the 2d Colonial and the 17th French Corps fought a difficult struggle through the Meuse Hills south of Stenay and forced the enemy into the plain. Meanwhile my plans for further use of the American forces contemplated an advance between the Meuse and the Moselle in the direction of Longwy by the First Army, while, at the same time, the Second Army should assure the offensive toward the rich coal fields of Briey. The operations were to be followed by an offensive toward Château-Salins east of the Moselle, thus isolating Metz. Accordingly, attacks on the American front had been ordered, and that of the Second Army was in progress on the morning of November 11, when instructions were received that hostilities should cease at 11 o'clock a. m.

At this moment the line of the American sector, from right to left, began at Port-sur-Seille, thence across the Moselle to Vandieres and through the Woevre to Bezonvaux, in the foothills of the Meuse, thence along to the foothills and through the northern edge of the Woevre forests to the Meus at Mouzay, thence along the Meuse connecting with the French under Sedan.

RELATIONS WITH THE ALLIES

Coöperation among the Allies has at all times been most cordial. A far greater effort has been put forth by the allied armies and staffs to assist us than could have been expected. The French Government and Army have always stood ready to furnish us with supplies, equipment and transportation and to aid us in every way. In the towns and hamlets wherever our troops have been stationed or billeted the French people have everywhere received them more as relatives and intimate friends than as soldiers of a foreign army. For these things words are quite inadequate to express our gratitude. There can be no doubt that the relations growing out of our associations here assure a permanent friendship between the two peoples. Although we have not been so intimately associated with the people of Great Britain, yet their troops and ours

when thrown together have always warmly fraternized. The reception of those of our forces who have passed through England and of those who have been stationed there has always been enthusiastic. Altogether it has been deeply impressed upon us that the ties of language and blood bring the British and ourselves together completely and inseparably.

STRENGTH

There are in Europe altogether, including a regiment and some sanitary units with the Italian Army and the organizations at Murmansk, also including those en route from the States, approximately 2,053,347 men, less our losses. Of this total there are in France 1,338,169 combatant troops. Forty divisions have arrived of which the infantry personnel of ten have been used as replacements, leaving thirty divisions now in France organized into three armies of three corps each.

The losses of the Americans up to November 18 are: Killed and wounded, 36,145; died of disease, 14,811; deaths unclassified, 2,204; wounded, 179,625; prisoners, 2,163; missing, 1,160. We have captured about 44,000 prisoners and 1,400 guns, howitzers and trench mortars.

[General Pershing then highly praised the work of the General Staff, the Service of Supply, Medical Corps, Quartermaster Department, Ordnance Department, Signal Corps, Engineer Corps, and continued:]

Our aviators have no equals in daring or in fighting ability, and have left a record of courageous deeds that will ever remain a brilliant page in the annals of our army. While the Tank Corps has had limited opportunities, its personnel has responded gallantly on every possible occasion, and has shown courage of the highest order.

The navy in European waters has at all times most cordially aided the army, and it is most gratifying to report that there has never before been such perfect coöperation between these two branches of the service.

Finally, I pay supreme tribute to our officers and soldiers of the line. When I think of their heroism, their patience under hardships, their unflinching spirit of offensive action, I am filled with emotion which I am unable to express. Their deeds are immortal, and they have earned the eternal gratitude of our country.

I am, Mr. Secretary, very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,

General, Commander-in-Chief,
American Expeditionary Forces.

To the Secretary of War.

The year 1915 may be described as the year of "Too late" for the allies, and especially for England, so far as land operations were concerned. The Gallipoli adventure is an illustration. During the winter a great naval attack upon the Dar-

mitted Germany to send and place modern guns.

Then, on April 26, British, Australian and New Zealand forces landed for an attack on the land side. The campaign, which ran through the year, is a tale of heroism and blunders too long to tell here.



American Officer and Private Win French Decorations. General Gaucher, of the French Army, is decorating an American officer and an American soldier for bravery in a recent bombardment.

danelles was planned and begun. It failed, with the loss of several vessels. Had it been inaugurated the year before it is believed it would have succeeded, as the usual Turkish slackness had neglected the fortifications. But the delay per-

Had the landing been a few weeks or even a few days earlier it might have succeeded, but it was again "too late." Victory is now believed to have been in sight at one time, but the opportunity was missed. On Jan. 9, '16 the attempt was finally given up.

Again, on March 10, the British drove at Neuve Chapelle and took it, but blunders were made which turned the victory into a practical defeat. Four days later, however, the Russians took Przemyśl and stood in the Carpathian passes, and Hungary cried out for help against an imminent invasion.

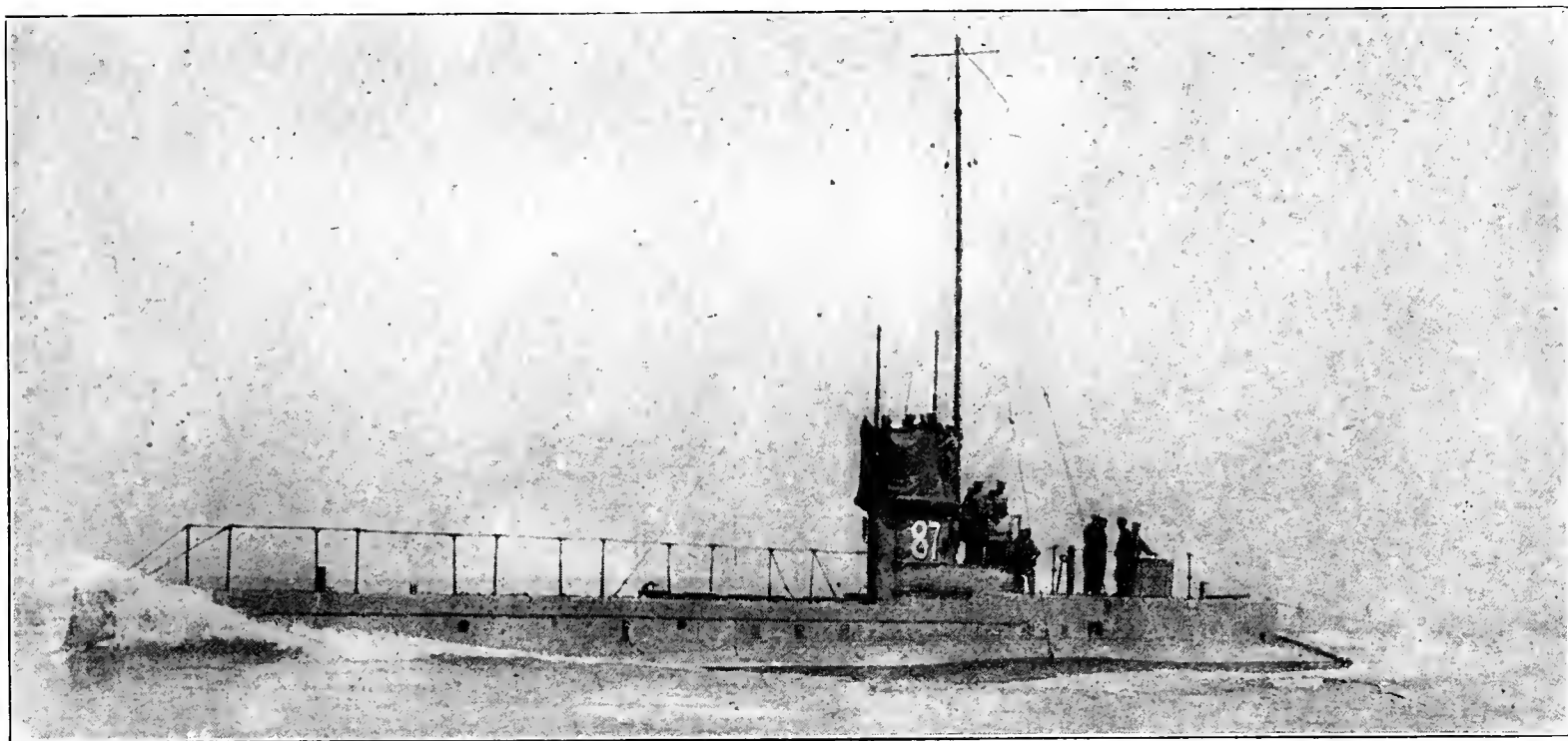
THE FALL OF WARSAW.

But in May the Huns, under Mackensen, broke the Russian line on the Duna-je, while Hindenburg drove through from Courland toward Warsaw. On June 23 the Russians were forced out of

On May 24, 1915, Italy had entered the war on the side of the allies. The timid statesmen who had been in power had to choose between fighting the Hun and revolution at home. Not for lack of zeal and courage, but because of topographical conditions Italy was able to accomplish little this year.

In 1866 Italy had obtained Venetia as a reward for siding with Prussia against Austria. Berlin took care that its prospective ally should get the best of its actual ally in the boundary drawing.

The line was so fixed along the Carnic Alps as to be easily defended by Austria



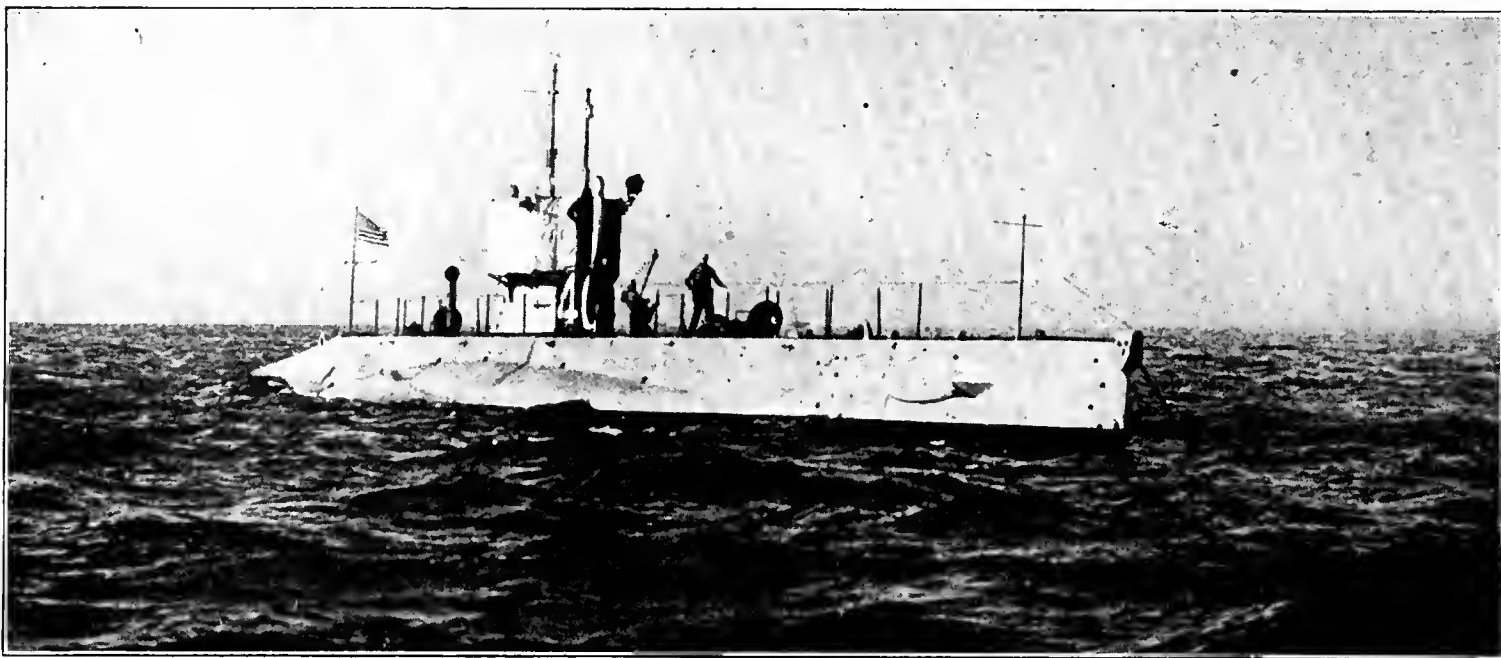
One of the later types of British Submersible, The "E-87."

Lemberg; on Aug. 5 Warsaw fell, and on Aug. 25 the Germans took Brest-Litovsk, and a few days later drove the Russians across the Dwina. Except for occasional advances to Galicia, the Russians did little more in the Polish theater.

After the fall of Warsaw the Grand Duke Nicholas was displaced from command and sent to the Caucasus, whence he was to accomplish something against the Turks the next year. But with the retreat beyond the Dwina, the Russian armies, though this was not realized at the time, ceased to be a possible decisive factor.

and difficult of attack by Italy. To get at Austria the Italians had to fight uphill through a very rough mountain region whose natural defenses had been carefully improved by military art. The slow progress of the Italian armies for more than a year was mainly due to the difficulties of the country over which they had to fight their way.

On May 7, 1915, occurred an event which filled the world with horror, outside of Germany, where it was the subject of public rejoicing. This was the sinking by a Hun submarine of the great Cunard liner Lusitania, without the slightest warning or giving the least opportunity for her people to



The Latest Type of U. S. Submarine, the L-1.

escape. The result was the murder of 1,134 noncombatants, about half of them women and children, and more than 100 of them Americans. In moral effect this "success" was a greater loss to Germany than the battle of the Marne, for from it the world began to understand that there could be no safety for any nation until the German empire was destroyed.

THE DISASTER OF SERBIA.

Little Serbia had beaten off the Austrian attack the year before, and for nine months had kept her soil clear of the invader. But



A Captured German Stronghold.

now came her turn to join Belgium in martyrdom.

Having really disposed of Russia, as the event proved, even more by corruption of its administration, including some of the chief ministers of the czar, than by victories in the field, the Huns were now able to bring Bulgaria to their side and thus turn irresistible forces upon hapless Serbia. An Austro-German army swept over the Danube; the Bulgars attacked from the east; the pro-German king of Greece, whose wife was the kaiser's sister, repudiated his solemn engagement to aid Serbia if attacked by Bulgaria.

The allies attempted to come to Serbia's aid by landing troops at Saloniki, but again they were "too late." The Serbian army was simply overwhelmed, and its retreat with most of the civilian population through the mountains of Albania to the Adriatic was one of the most tragic events in history. The Serbian spirit, however, remained unbroken, and Serbian soldiers did their parts in winning the triumphs of 1918.

Thus in the main theaters of the war the year was a bad one for the Allies. In its outer fields they made substantial progress. Early in the war Australian, New Zealand and Japanese forces had seized the German

colonies in the Pacific, and the Japanese had taken Kaio-Chao, the Hun stronghold on the Chinese coast.

Berlin had counted confidently on a Boer revolt in South Africa, but the Boers themselves quickly suppressed some attempts and on May 12, 1915, the forces of the Union of South Africa captured the German military colony of Southwest Africa. Meanwhile, British and French colonial forces

This year was also marked by the appearance of a new weapon, poison gas, first used by the Huns in the second battle of Ypres in April against French colonial troops. The break in the line was closed by the valor of the Canadians, who suffered horribly, but still held fast.

“THEY SHALL NOT PASS”

The western front battles of 1916 opened on Feb. 21 with the great German drive



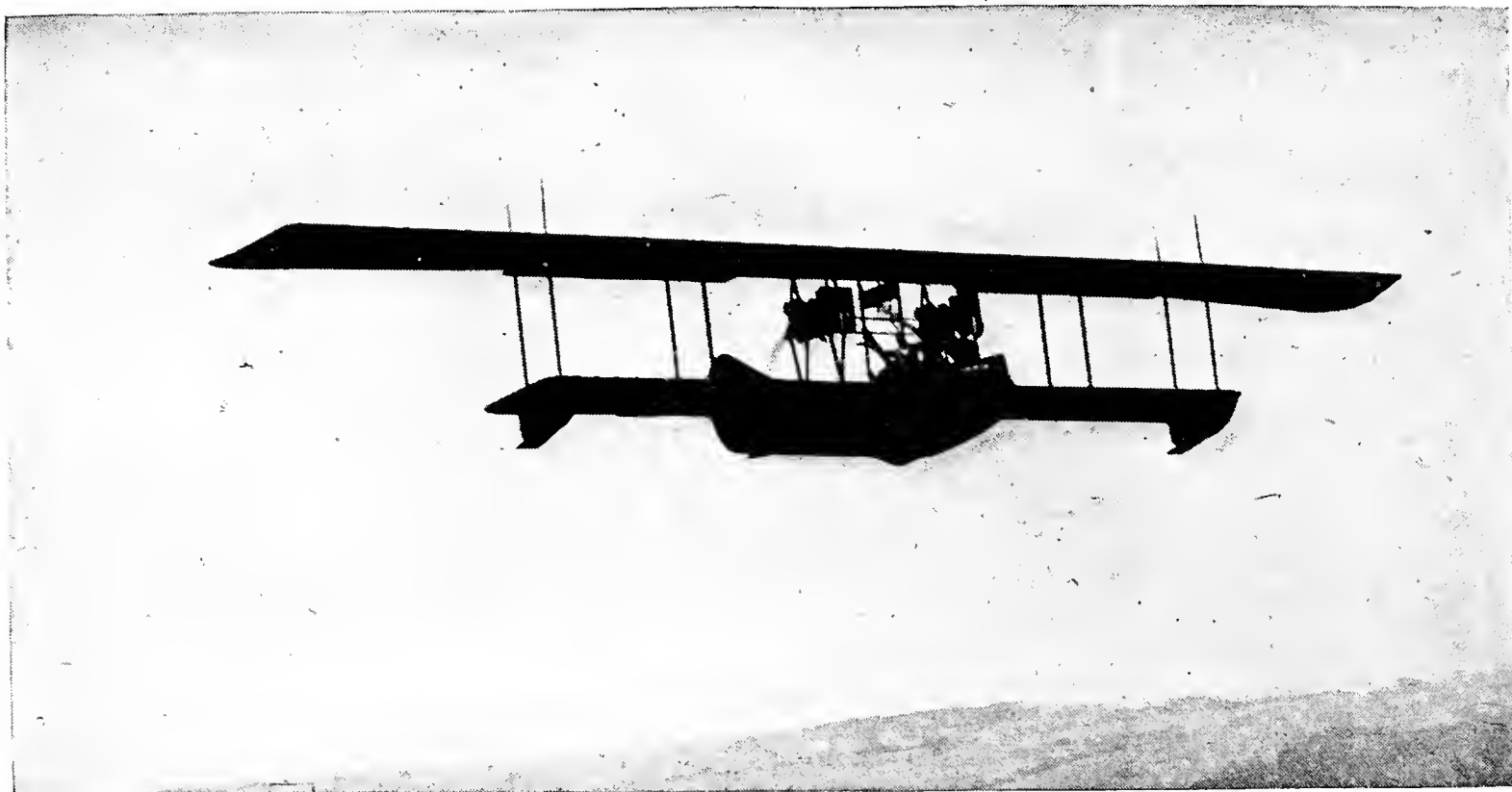
Defenders of Our Shores. Coast defense gun crew at Fort Andrews, Boston, loading a projectile into a twelve-inch mortar.

had been cleaning up Togoland, and by the end of the year East Africa was the only colony still held by German forces.

Turkish attempts to reach the Suez canal had also been repulsed and the British had made alliances with the Arab tribes seated about the Mohammedan holy cities of Mecca and Medinah, which were to have important effects upon the position of the Turkish sultan in the eyes of Moslems throughout the world.

against the Verdun position. For weeks the issue was doubtful, with the French tenaciously holding, but slowly pushed back by the constant hammering of the Huns. The spirit of France was voiced in the motto, “On ne passe pas”—“They shall not pass.” And they did not pass, though before the Hun wave reached its crest in July it had penetrated the inner fortifications of Verdun.

Then at the critical moment, on July 1,



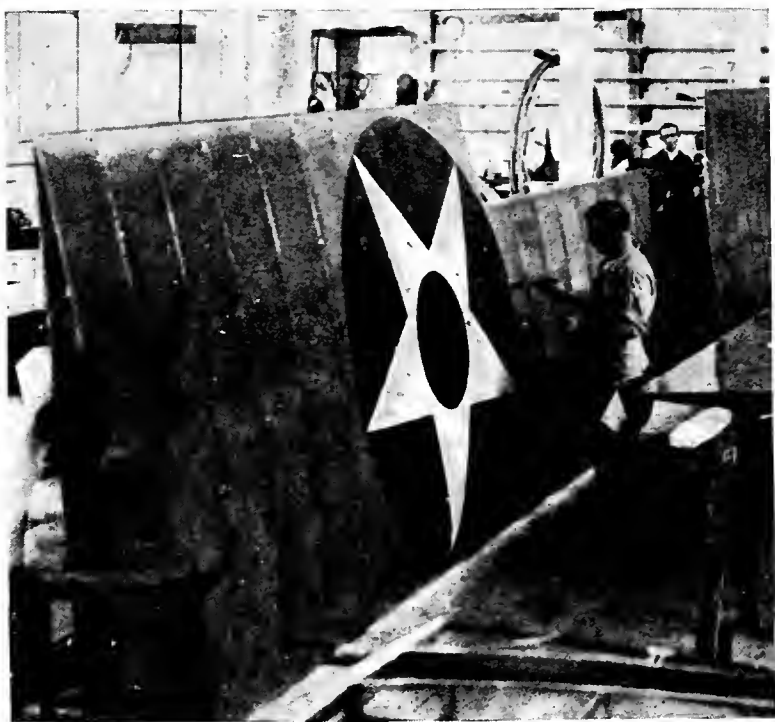
The "America," a great seaplane built for transatlantic flight.

the British and French struck back on the Somme, driving a wedge twenty miles wide and ten miles deep into the German lines, and inflicting losses estimated at 700,000 men, including 95,000 prisoners, over 300 cannon and nearly 1,500 machine guns. In this allied drive the "tank" first made its appearance, a huge armored tractor de-

vised by the British and built in America whose "caterpillar" wheels enabled it to waddle over seemingly impassable obstructions.

This battle, it was hoped, would be the beginning of the "big push" that would end in the expulsion of the Huns from France, but it was halted in November by the rainy season when its threat seemed most dangerous to the enemy. It is also reported that certain French politicians, tainted with the "defeatist" propaganda for which Bolo Pasha later paid with his life, intrigued against Gen. Nivelle, commander of the region of the famous "Ladies' road," and procured his supersession at the critical moment.

On the Asiatic front the Russian armies under Grand Duke Nicholas made substantial progress into Armenia, where the year before the Turks, with German sanction, had massacred probably 250,000 of that hapless race. The Russian fleets dominated the Black sea, despite the addition to the Turkish navy of German vessels and men, but the capture of Trebizond on April 15 marked the limit of the Russian advance.



First view of plant where Uncle Sam built his airplanes for which Congress has appropriated \$640,000,000. The view shows the work of building the airplanes, which went on behind guarded walls.

This was offset by the loss two weeks later of 10,000 Anglo-Indian troops at Kut-

el-Amara in Mesopotamia. These forces for about a year had been slowly working up the Tigris and had almost reached Bagdad when they were caught by floods, surrounded and starved into surrender.

THE BETRAYAL OF ROUMANIA

By August of this year it also began to look as if the Italians would finally be able to carry the war into Austria. They had taken Gorizia after overcoming the most enormous difficulties of terrain. Then on Aug. 27 Roumania declared for the allies, and added her army to the forces which the Huns had to meet on the eastern front.

Of course Roumania could not have ventured to come in without definite assurances of support and supply of munitions from the allies. These promises were kept on the part of England and France. The arms and munitions were duly delivered at Archangel and on the Murman coast. But they never reached Roumania. Neither did the promised Russian army that was to come through Bessarabia ever arrive to join the Roumanians and the Russian advance into Galicia did not get far enough seriously to impede the secondary Austro-German attack from Transylvania.

Moreover the Roumanians, instead of sending their principal army against Bulgaria on the south, made their main effort toward Hungary. As a result the Bulgarians, led by Gen. Mackensen, probably the



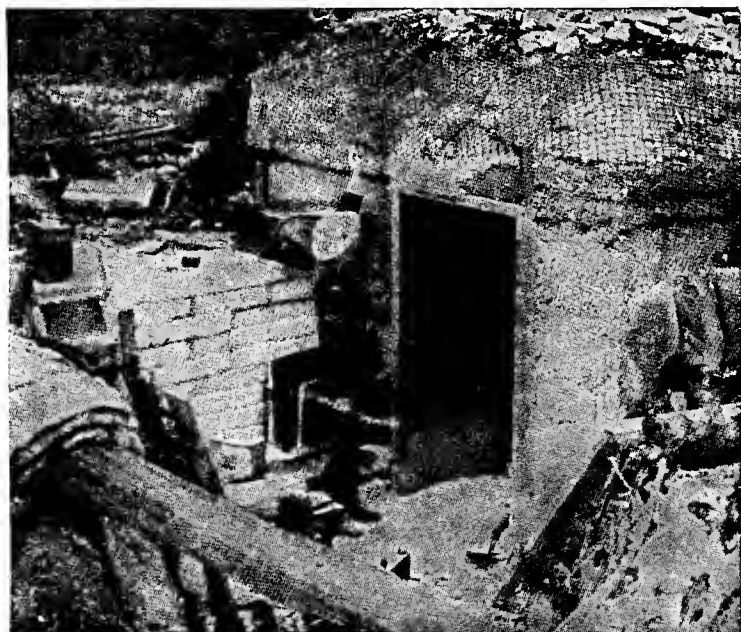
Americans on the Aisne receiving masks for protection against German poison gas.

most efficient of the German commanders, speedily forced the passage of the Danube, and by Dec. 6 Bukharest had fallen, the Roumanian government had fled to Jassy, and half of Roumania, including the precious petroleum fields, was in possession of the Huns.

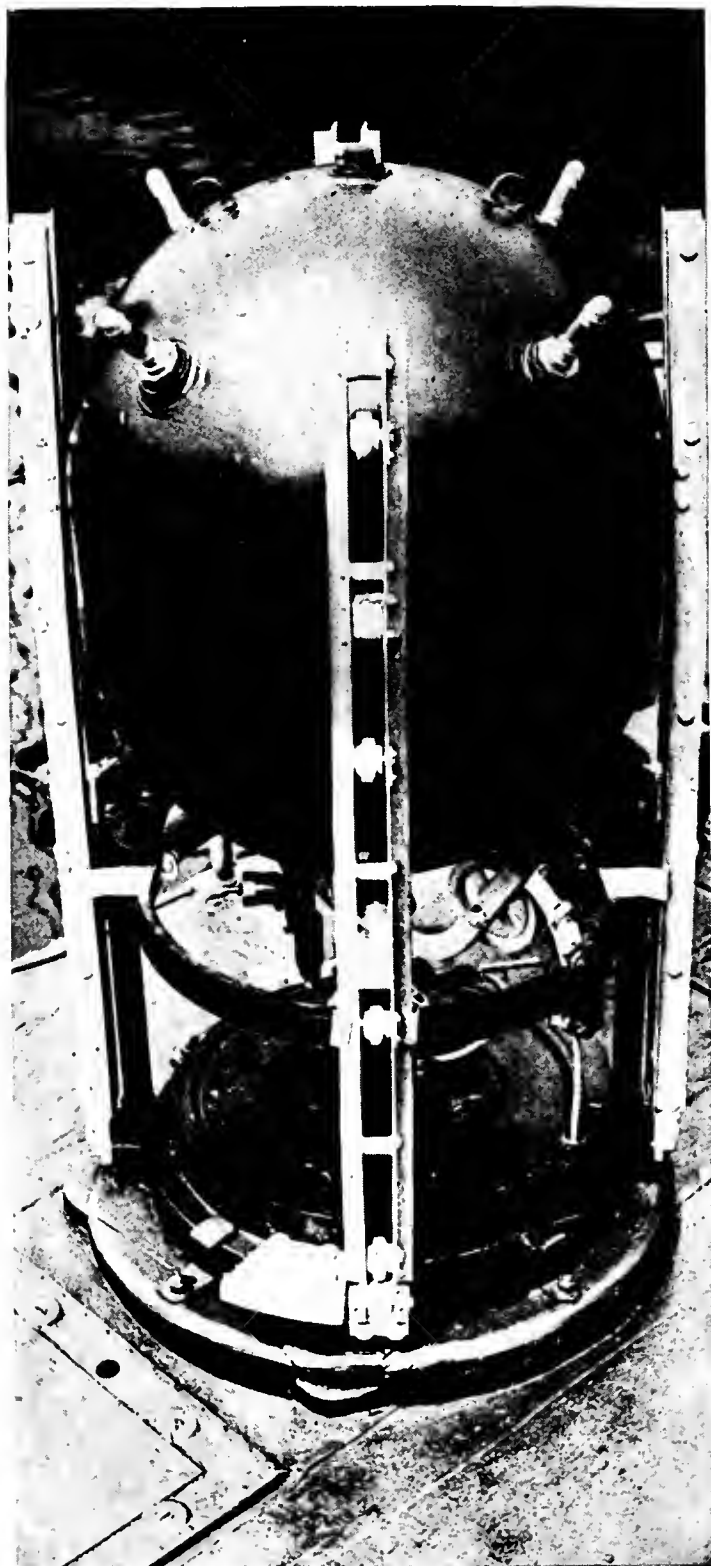
As it afterward appeared German corruption of high Russian officials, extending even to Stuermer, then prime minister, had brought about the betrayal of Roumania, both by failure to deliver indispensable munitions and withholding the promised aid of troops and by advance communication of Roumania's plan of campaign to the German general staff. That is, the undoubted abilities of Mackensen were aided at Petrograd by the grossest treachery, procured by Berlin's bribes. While Roumania nominally held out for more than a year, her army was not after the end of 1916 an important factor in the conflict.

AMERICA ENTERS THE WAR

Many Americans had been slow to believe the tales of Hun atrocity in Belgium and France. But evidence accumulated and



A Captured German Dugout. On a battlefield near Lens. The entrance to a thick concrete walled and bomb-proof roofed German trench dugout.



U. S. Mine for Harbor protection.

the wholesale murder of the *Lusitania* roused such indignation that millions would have welcomed an immediate declaration of war. The government at Washington however deemed it wise to wait until the cup of Hun iniquity should be not only full but running over.

After full two years of effort on the part of President Wilson to recall Germany to observance of the laws of civilized warfare, and after Berlin's repeated promises had

proved to be brazen lies the break finally came when on Jan. 31 the kaiser's government added open insult to repeated injuries.

On that day Berlin decreed to itself the ownership of about half of the Atlantic ocean for its submarines and assumed to bar out of this "war zone" not only all enemy, but all neutral vessels, under penalty of destruction. The United States was forbidden to send to any British port more than one ship weekly, which vessel must also be distinguished by a sort of barber-pole decoration.

On Feb. 3 the German ambassador was handed his passports. On April 2 President Wilson asked congress to make a formal declaration of war, which was passed and signed on April 6—Good Friday, and in the judgment of the whole nation a good day for a good deed.

The first American naval contingent sailed immediately. American troops began to land in France on June 26 and saw their first fighting on Oct. 27, but the remainder of the year on this side of the Atlantic was largely consumed in raising and training the army, which finally grew to 2,000,000 men in France and as many more preparing to follow them when the successive surrenders of Bulgaria, Turkey, Austria, and Germany led to the armistice and ended hostilities.

THE RUSSIAN REVOLUTIONS

The year 1917 had opened not unpros-



Allied Troops Resting After a Battle.

perously for the free nations. The French and English had improved their positions on the western front. A new British army that had been pushing up the Tigris took Bagdad on March 11. At the same time the Huns in Flanders retreated about twenty miles to what became known as "the Hindenburg line." Toward the end of May the Italians had crossed the Isonzo and were on the Bainsizza plateau, within twelve miles of Trieste. The United States, though not yet ready with a great army, was freely making enormous and sorely needed loans to France, England, Italy, Belgium and Russia.

But on March 12 a revolution, led by members of the duma and backed by the Petrograd garrison, had dethroned the czar, declared monarchy abolished and set up a Russian republic. It was hailed with joy by all friends of democracy, but the hopes built upon it were doomed to disappointment. The provisional government went through one crisis after another, until finally with the fall of Kerensky on Nov. 8 the control of Russia fell into the hands of the "bolsheviki," a group of radical socialists and doctrinaire pacifists, who demoralized the army and made peace with the Huns, ceding to them and the Turks Poland, the Baltic provinces, the Ukraine and Trans-Caucasia.

Even the original Russian revolution is suspected to have been more or less "made



Private Shelly being decorated by the King of England with the Medal of Honor for gallantry in advance from Hamel on July 4th.

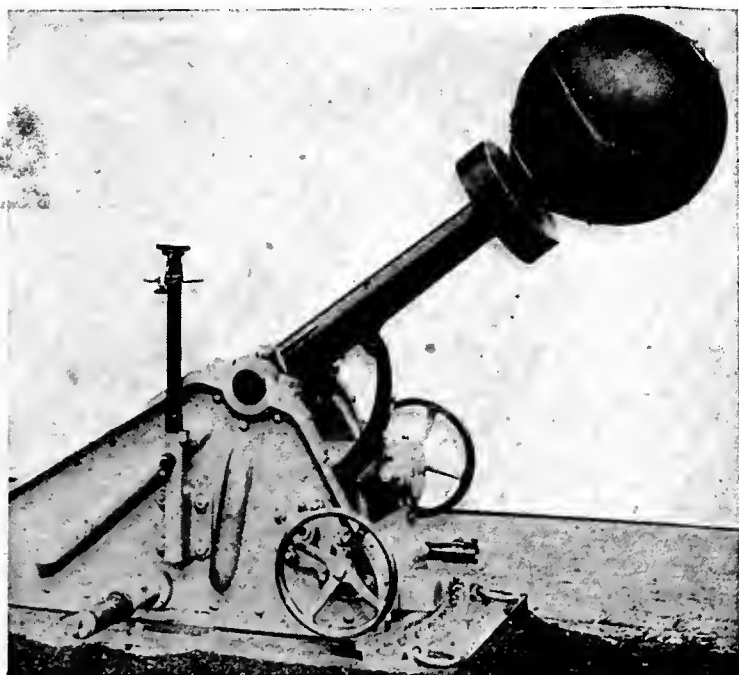
in Germany," though the honesty of Kerensky and others of its original leaders is not questioned. It has been proved, however, that Lenine and Trotzky, the chiefs of the bolsheviki, were from the beginning in German pay and it was said of the Bolsheviki that "those who are not crazy are crooked and those who are not crooked are crazy," and the epigram appears to be an accurate description.

Even before the fall of Kerensky the Germans had been enabled by the growing demonstrations of the Russian armies to take Riga and engineer the secession of the Ukraine from northern Russia, with eventual results of getting temporary possession of territories larger than the whole German empire before the war.

THE ITALIAN DISASTER

Delivered by the collapse of Russia from the need of maintaining more than a border guard on the eastern front, with plundering expeditions into the Baltic provinces and the Ukraine, the Huns concentrated for a great drive upon Italy. On Oct. 26 the Italian line was broken at Caporetto and within three weeks the Italian army had lost all its hard won gains of nearly thirty months, and more.

Its retreat was marked by enormous losses of men and material and ended only at the Piave river, where a successful stand was made with the aid of French and Brit-



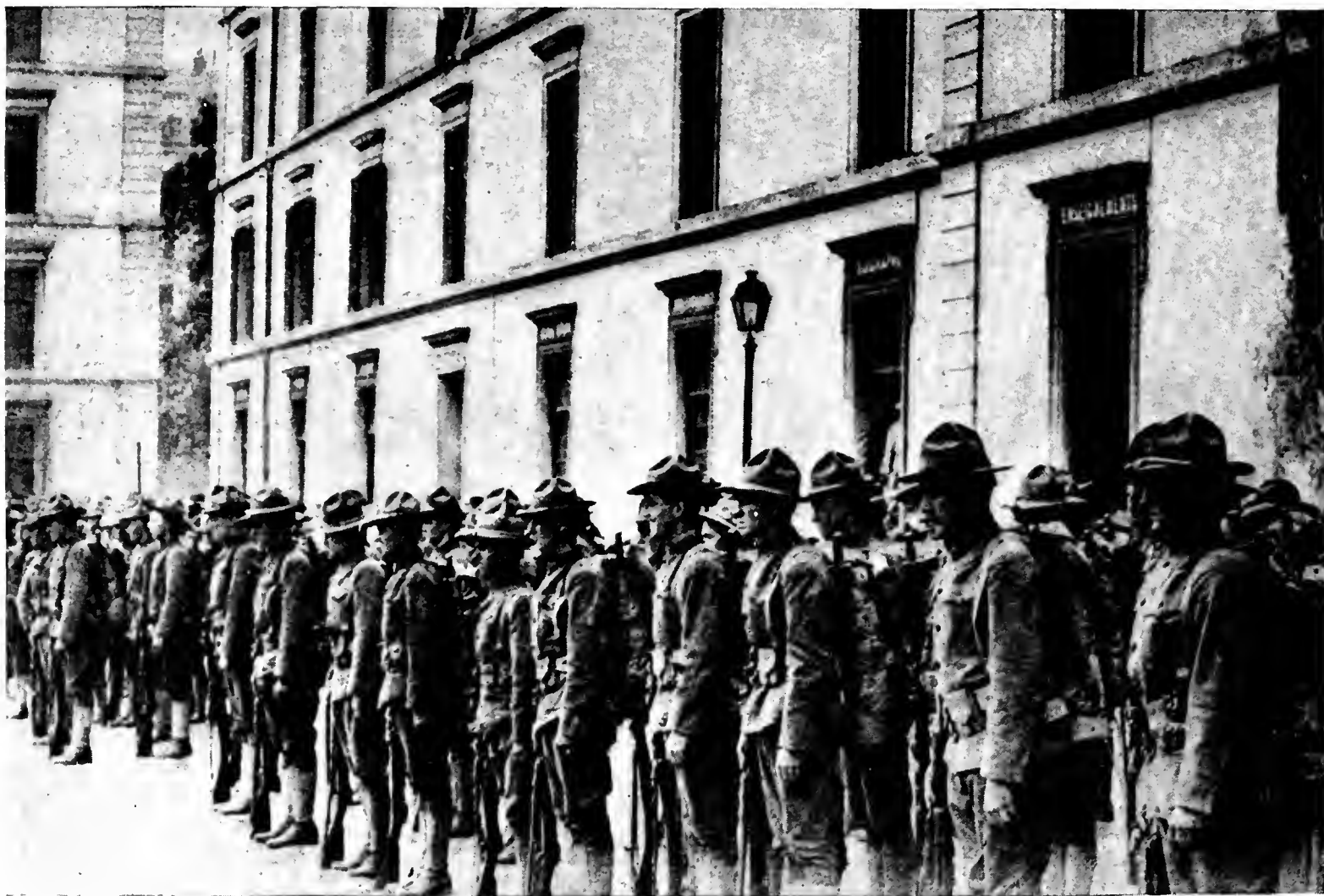
An improved type of bomb-gun with which the British Army is well equipped.

ish troops. There is little doubt that "German propaganda" along the lines of the bolshevist idea that the war could be ended by the soldiers simply refusing to fight any more had undermined the morale of certain Italian contingents and contributed to this German success.

In other quarters, however, the allies fared better. On June 12 the treacherous King Constantine of Greece was forced to abdicate and Venizelos returned to power.

with a proclamation of a "holy war." The effort had failed, but the British government was not content to rest on the evident loyalty of its Moslem subjects. It struck back not only with the expedition into Mesopotamia, but also by measures which detached the Arab tribes about Mecca and Medinah from obedience to Constantinople.

Then in the latter part of 1917 an expedition commanded by Gen. Allenby pushed



Arrival of the First American Troops in Paris.

Then began a reorganization and purification of the Greek army, which the next year sent 400,000 Greeks to aid in putting Bulgaria and Turkey out of the war and in the reconquest of Serbia.

There were other steps taken by the allies of importance in a political as well as a military sense. Early in the war the Turkish government had attempted to arouse all Mohammedans against the allies

across the desert from Egypt into Palestine, defeated the Turks near Joppa, and on Dec. 20 captured Jerusalem and later pushed eastward across the Jordan and seized the railroad to Medinah.

Christendom was pleased with the Christmas gift of Jerusalem, and Zionist Jews saw their hopes bearing promise of fruition. But the new alignment which the barring of all roads to the Moslem shrines

against the Turks of Constantinople gave to the Moslem world was even more important.

The Turkish sultan's only claim to the title of "Khalif" or successor of Mahomet was that he had kept open the pilgrim roads to Mecca and Medinah. For the practical purposes of assuring to Moslems power of compliance with the religious duty of pilgrimage, the "khalif" is now King George V.

THE REVIVAL OF A NATION

On Feb. 12, 1918, the Russian bolsheviki had accepted the Hun peace terms at Brest Litovsk and Russia was nominally as well as actually out of the war. On March 9, Roumania had been forced to submit in form. Russia was breaking into fragments and plunging into ever increasing anarchy. The pro-German elements in the Ukraine got the upper hand there and made that great granary virtually a German province. Mutinies broke up the Russian Black sea fleet, German forces seized the Black sea ports, and the Turks pushed over into the great Russian oil fields between the Black sea and the Caspian.

Then came one of the most extraordinary events of the war, checking the Germanization of Russia, and leading directly to the rebirth of a nation long subjugated and oppressed, with its formal recognition by all the allied powers as an independent state. That nation was Bohemia, with the border provinces of Moravia and Silesia, which their own people prefer to call Slovakia.



Yanks Bringing in German Prisoners.

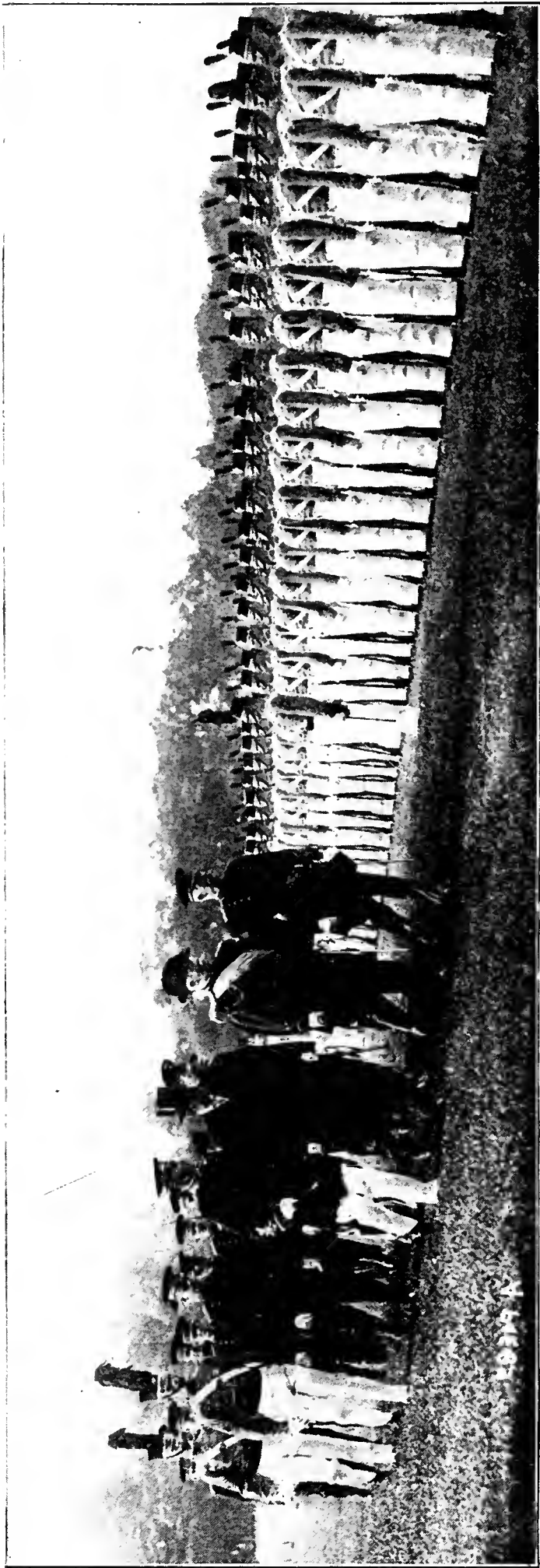


A Protected Battery. The most cleverly concealed battery on the Serbian front.

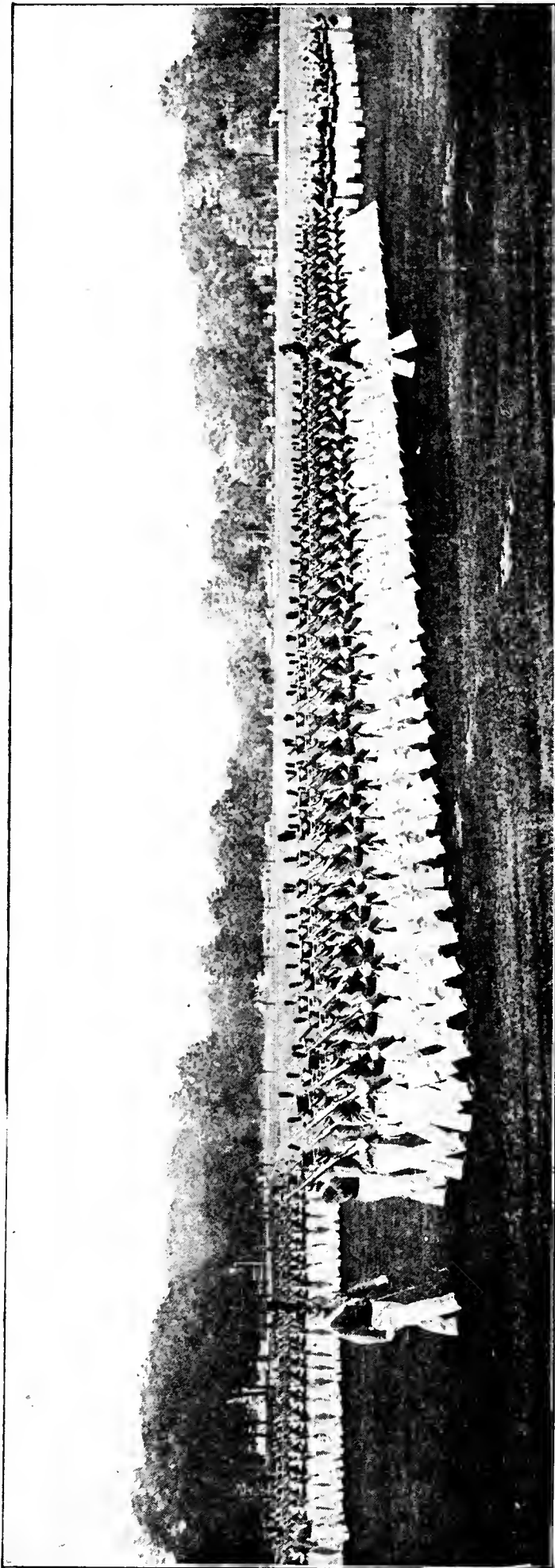
Among the consequences of the war is the winning of the Czech-Slovaks of their fight of nearly 500 years to preserve their distinct nationality.

Bohemia, had, of course, been forced to furnish her due proportion of troops to the Austrian armies. At every opportunity they went over to the Russians, with whom they fought valiantly. When Russia collapsed these Czech-Slovak regiments turned eastward, seeking to make their way through Siberia to the sea, hoping in time to reach France and fight the Huns there.

Fortunately for the cause of Bohemia and of orderly liberty everywhere the madness of the Russian bolsheviki refused to permit the Czech-Slovaks to depart in peace. Their arms were demanded and the trains on which they were making their way to Vladivostok were attacked. There were between 75,000 and 100,000 armed men, strung out all the way from the Volga



Inspection of West Point Cadets by Secretary Baker and Staff.



Where the U. S. Gets the Officers for Its Army. Generals in the Making.
The cadet battalion at West Point marching across the parade ground.

region to eastern Siberia.

The Czech-Slovaks defended themselves and did more. Their national council, organized at Paris under the leadership of Prof. Thomas G. Masaryk, an exiled educator, who proved a statesman of the first rank, realized that these troops could form a most valuable rallying point for such elements in Russia as were neither infected with bolshevik insanity nor in German pay.

The Czech-Slovak national council was formally recognized, first by England and France and later by the other allies, as a *de facto* government, and the Czech-Slovak troops in Russia were accorded the rights of belligerents. This meant that the Huns

of great Hun drives opened from the Scarpe to the Oise in Flanders.

On a sixty-mile front more than 1,000,000 men were hurled toward Amiens. The German plan was to divide the British from the French, roll up the British, drive them back to the coast and destroy them. Berlin hoped thus to obtain, if not a complete victory, at least a "negotiated peace" that would restore the German colonies and permit the Huns to retain their Russian plunder.

Those were extremely perilous days, for the Americans had not yet come up in full strength, and if the British armies were



A Night Scene in "No Man's Land." A pyrotechnic display over "No Man's Land." A night scene on the French front, caused by a barrage of incendiary bombs.

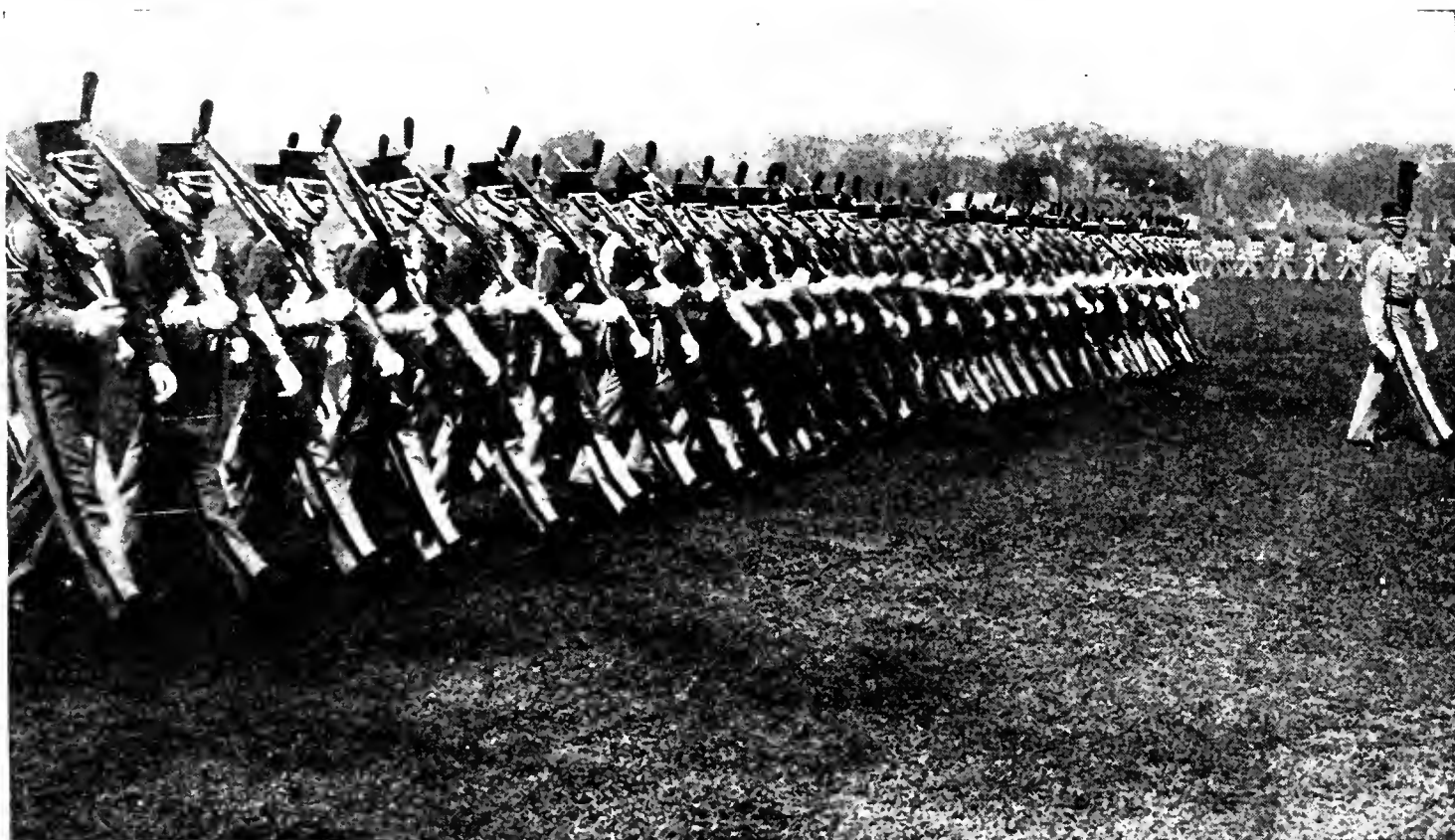
could no longer treat Czech-Slovak prisoners as "deserters" without incurring stern reprisals. Thanks largely to the Czech-Slovaks, aided by Japanese and American troops, bolshevism had been practically suppressed in Siberia when the war on the western front ended, and European Russia about half-way up the Volga was in the hands of friends of the allies.

FOUR ANXIOUS MONTHS

With the utter collapse of Russia the Huns were enabled to turn their full strength upon the French and British armies on the western front. On March 21 what was to be the first of the last series

destroyed the French could hardly stand alone. But though the British line bent back and back, it did not break, and as it shortened the French extended. This battle led to the appointment on April 2 of Marshal Foch as supreme commander of all the allied forces. The allies thereafter had absolutely unified direction of all their armies.

Halted in the direct drive for Amiens, the Huns struck at Arras and between Messines and La Bassée with intent to gain the Flanders ridge. The whole weight of this drive fell on the British, who were literally fighting with "their backs to the wall," with no natural line



West Point Cadets

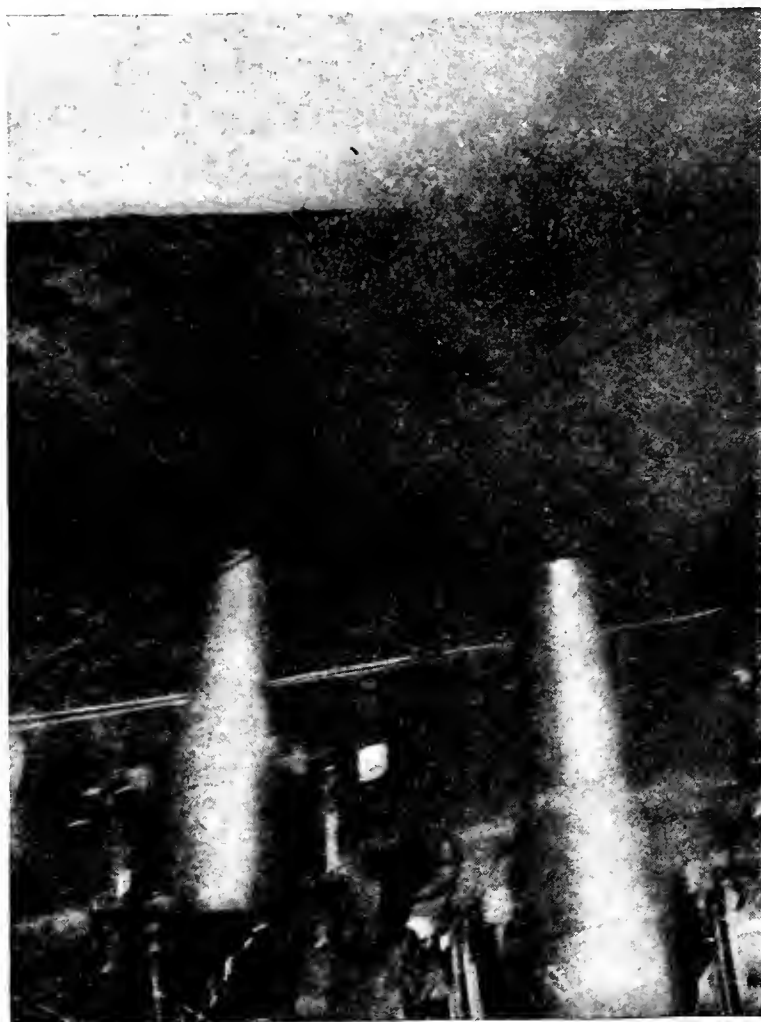
of defense between them and the channel. But the British line held.

Balked in their direct attempts to divide the British and French and reach the channel ports, the Huns launched a new drive between Soissons and Rheims, with Paris as the goal. In six days the Huns had hammered across the Aisne and had again reached the Marne in the region of Chateau Thierry. But an attempt to push farther down the Oureq was defeated by the French and Americans, and at Cantigny and Belleau wood the United States Marines added new names to a victory roll that goes back to the very beginning of the nation in 1775.

THE HIGH TIDE OF THE HUN

The first half of 1918 was, in fact, a race between America and the Huns. It seemed a question for weeks whether the Yanks could get across the ocean fast enough. They were coming at the rate of nearly 300,000 a month, but could they get into the battle line soon enough? By July 1 the question was really answered, for more

than 1,000,000 American soldiers were in France, and they were still pouring in,



Heavy United States Coast Artillery.

unchecked by Hun submarine raids on the American coast.

On July 15 the Germans opened what proved to be their last great drive. Balked in their effort to open roads to Paris along the Oise and Ourcq valleys they tried again from Chateau Thierry to Rheims and on eastward across Champagne to the edge of the Argonne forest. The Champagne attack was held within the

forest of Villers-Cotterets, southwest of Soissons, were hurled against the west flank of the Marne wedge. The enemy engaged on the eastward side of the wedge, was taken by surprise and fell back before the Franco-American forces.

The drive toward Epernay was the high tide of the Hun and Chateau Thierry marked what proved to be its final break. Thereafter the allies kept on the defensive



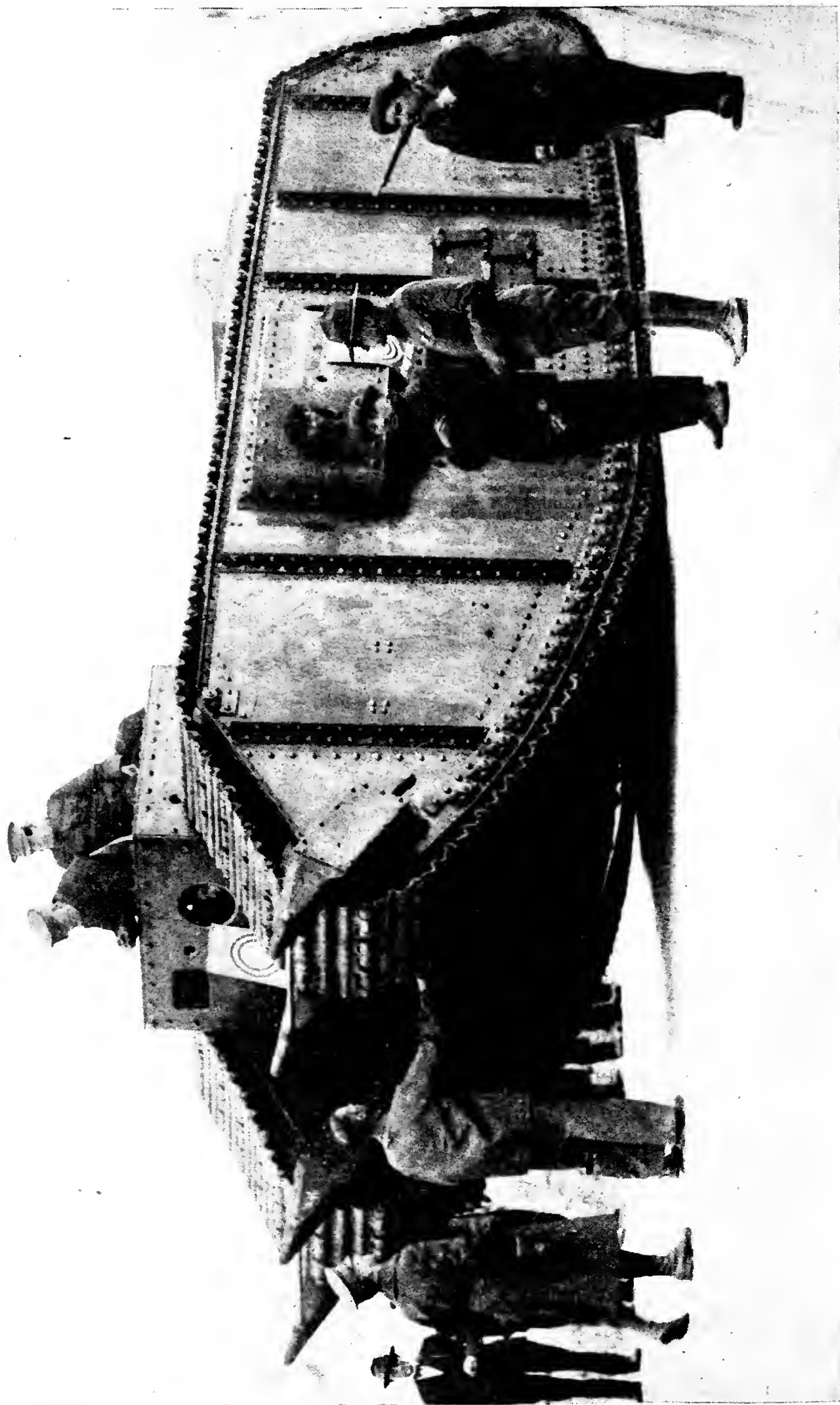
Caterpillar "Tank" Demonstrated to Officers of Army Meets Disaster. A model "Tank" constructed to be demonstrated to officers of the United States Army turned a double somersault while climbing a bank after crossing the Los Angeles River, when the soft earth gave way under the 13-ton machine. The demonstration, however, was successful, as it showed how easily a machine used in time of war can cross a river and climb its banks. The "Tank" is modeled after those in actual service in Europe.

French battle zone. West of Rheims the Huns got across the Marne and turned their drive up its valley toward Epernay.

Then at Chateau Thierry on July 18 the American marines went in. Out of 8,000 their casualties were 6,000, but they halted the Hun advance on Epernay. Marshal Foch had, in fact, anticipated the enemy plan. Strong reserves gathered in the

and never again lost that advantage.

Gradually Foch extended pressure all around the Marne pocket. The Hun resistance was stubborn. By desperate effort he held the corners of the pocket and its mouth open through a retreat across the Vesle. A few days later Foch struck again at the nose of the Somme salient. British and French troops advanced from



"America," the First Large American Built Tank, Completed. Front view of the "America," the first large American built tank, which is much larger in every way than the Tank Britannia, which was on exhibition in many cities of the United States. The "America" made its first public appearance on the streets of Boston in a Red Cross parade. The massiveness of the tank can be seen from this photograph, the first taken.

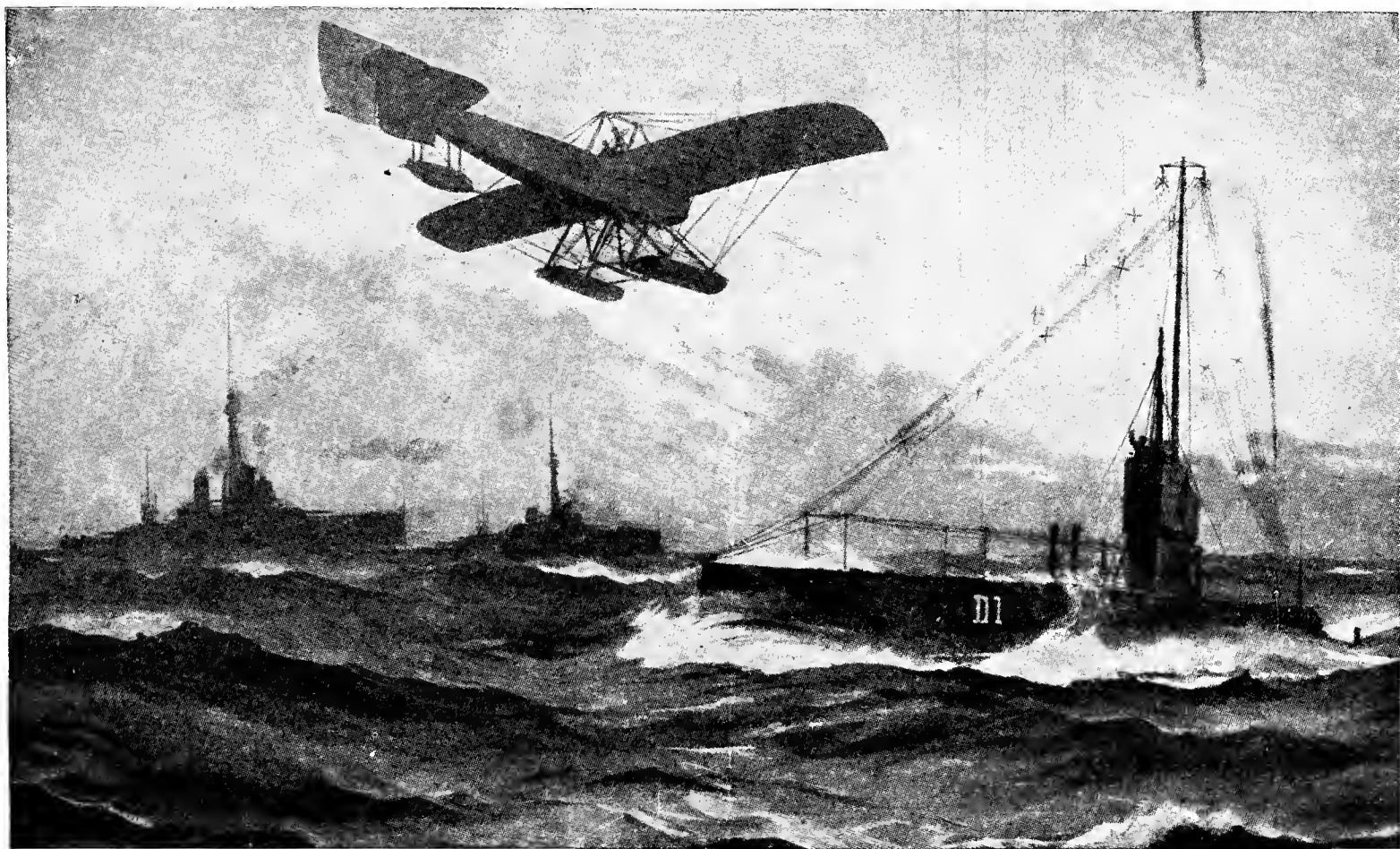
Montdidier to Albert. The Hun was again taken by surprise, and by the middle of August had been driven back to the lines held before the Somme advance of the allies in 1916.

THE YANKS IN LORRAINE

By this time nearly 2,000,000 Americans were in France. Heretofore they had been brigaded with the French and British. Now they were to show what they could do wholly by themselves. Pershing had 1,000,000 men under his personal command

Followed the tedious task of fighting through the Argonne forest. During October it was completed and the Americans had closed the Stenay gap and were driving on to Sedan. That historic town, the scene of the great French disaster in 1870, they reached in the early days of November. Its capture cut one of the two great German lines of supply and of retreat.

Meanwhile the French and British, with various American contingents, had been driving the Hun in a retreat of ever-



British Hydroplane and Submarine After Sinking a German Submarine by a Depth Bomb.

along the line from Verdun southeastward across Lorraine.

The great American drive opened on Sept. 12, and rapidly smashed in the St. Mihiel salient which the Germans had held for four years. Within little more than a week the Americans were within cannon shot of the outer forts of Metz. They did not directly attack that enormous fortress. There was a longer but less costly way to break the back of the Hun armies.

increasing speed and disorder across French Flanders and Belgium. Ostend and Zeebrugge, lair of the U-boats, were abandoned. Full 15,000 Huns were caught against the Dutch frontier and forced into internment in Holland. When the Hun envoys came with white flags to Guise on Nov. 8 to receive Foch's terms of truce the allied line was from east of Ghent and Audenarde to Mauberge and the Hun "farthest west" in France was at Chaumont-Porcien.

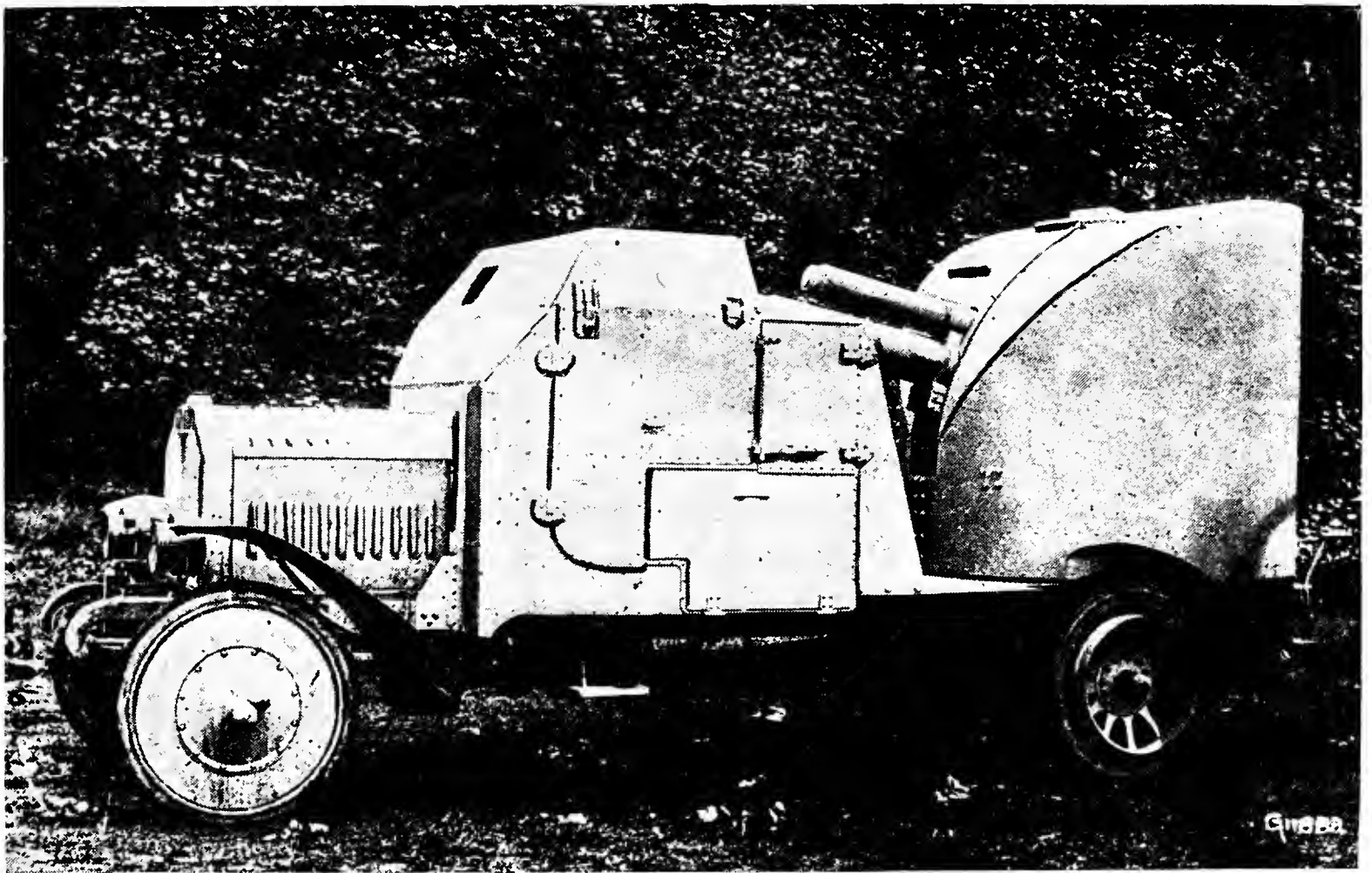


Herbert C. Hoover, Food Dictator, Was Selected by President Wilson as the Most Able Man for the Position.

Before the armistice was formally accepted this salient had been smashed in and allied troops were in Rocroi, scene of a famous French victory over 200 years ago. The French had reached the Belgian frontier east of Avesnes, and the Canadians on the morning of Nov. 11 took Mons, a place of a heroic effort of the British to halt the Hun in the summer of 1914. Pershing's men on Nov. 10 had attacked on a front of seventy-one miles from the Meuse southeastward and were within ten miles

structed armies of Greece and Serbia. Czar Ferdinand the Tricky abdicated in favor of his son Boris, who at last account was unlikely long to keep his throne.

After some weeks and much squirming, Turkey sent Gen. Townshend, the British commander captured at Kut-el-Amara, to beg for a truce from the British admiral commanding the allied fleets in the Aegean, and obtained conditions that foreshadowed what the Huns themselves were to expect. Meanwhile the British had advanced far up



A Motor Drawn Cannon with Armor Used to Fight Zeppelins and Aeroplanes.

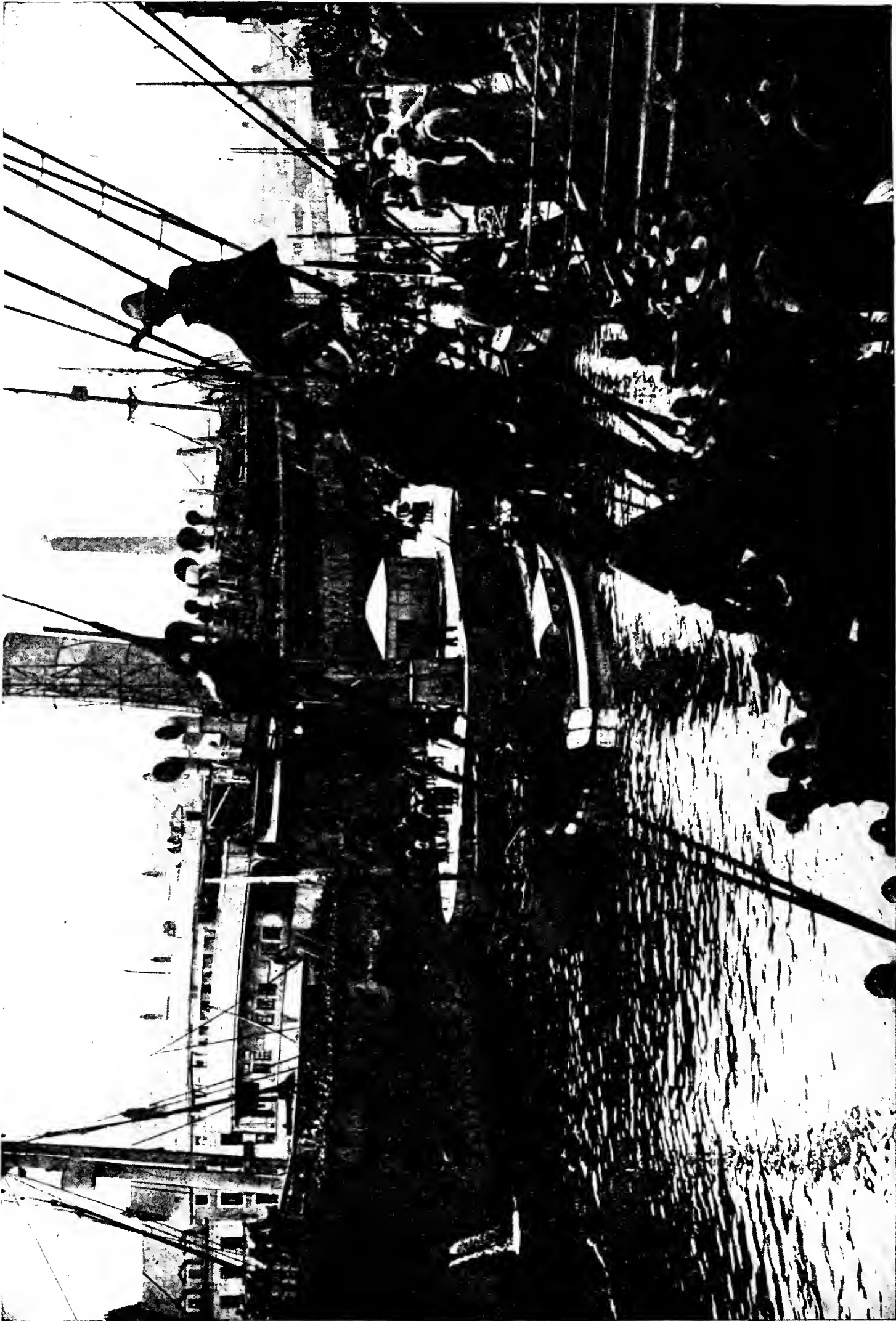
of the north side of Metz. Had the Hun not submitted it was evidently the plan to pocket Metz and push down the Moselle valley for a direct invasion of Germany.

THE SMASH OF EMPIRES

Preceding the final collapse of the Hun on the western front had come the collapse of his vassals. Bulgaria was the first to go, under the hammering of the allies on the Macedonian front, aided by the recon-

the Euphrates and were approaching Aleppo, while Allenby's army had pushed north beyond Damascus.

A few days after the Turkish surrender, Austria-Hungary, which had for weeks been trying to obtain a parley for peace, only to receive an "unconditional surrender" answer, sent a white flag into the Italian lines. Early in October the Italians had resumed the offensive and had



Landing of United States Forces on French Shore.

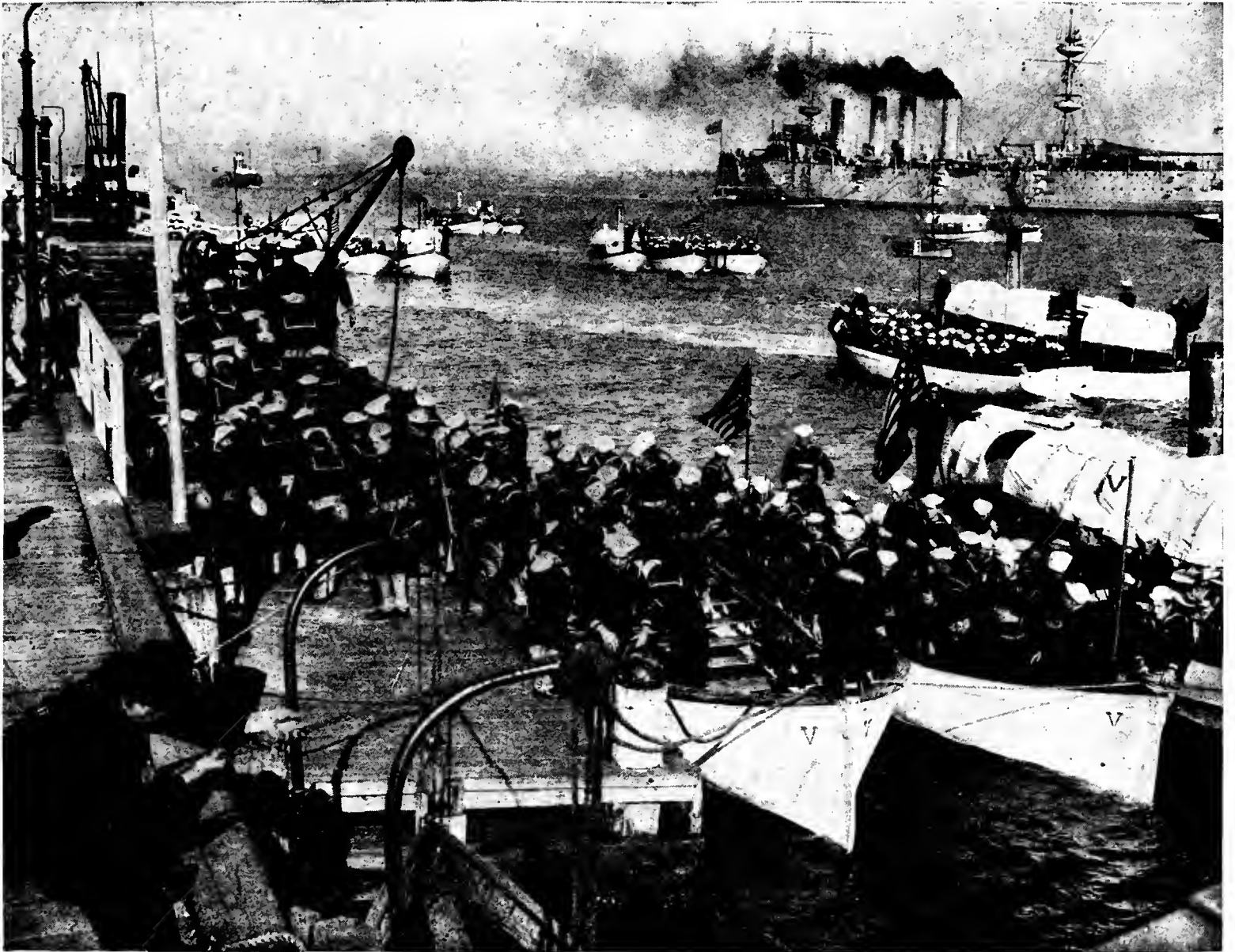
been steadily driving the Austrians back, and the various nationalities which made up the former Hapsburg empire had been busily engaged in seceding from one another.

The terms imposed on Austria-Hungary involved a surrender, not only complete but abject. There was, in fact, hardly a government left in Vienna to sign truce terms, and what Gen. Diaz really did was to accept the surrender of the million or

The abdication of Kaiser Wilhelm and his flight to Holland on the night of Nov. 10 completed the smash up of the Hun empires, and the apparent end of the last autocratic government in Europe.

NOT A "GENERALS' WAR"

The war produced commanders whom the military historian will rank among the most accomplished the world has known. But it was not a "generals' war" in the



U. S. Sailors in the Firth of Forth After Surrender of German Fleet.

so of Austro-Hungarian soldiers who were starving in front of his forces.

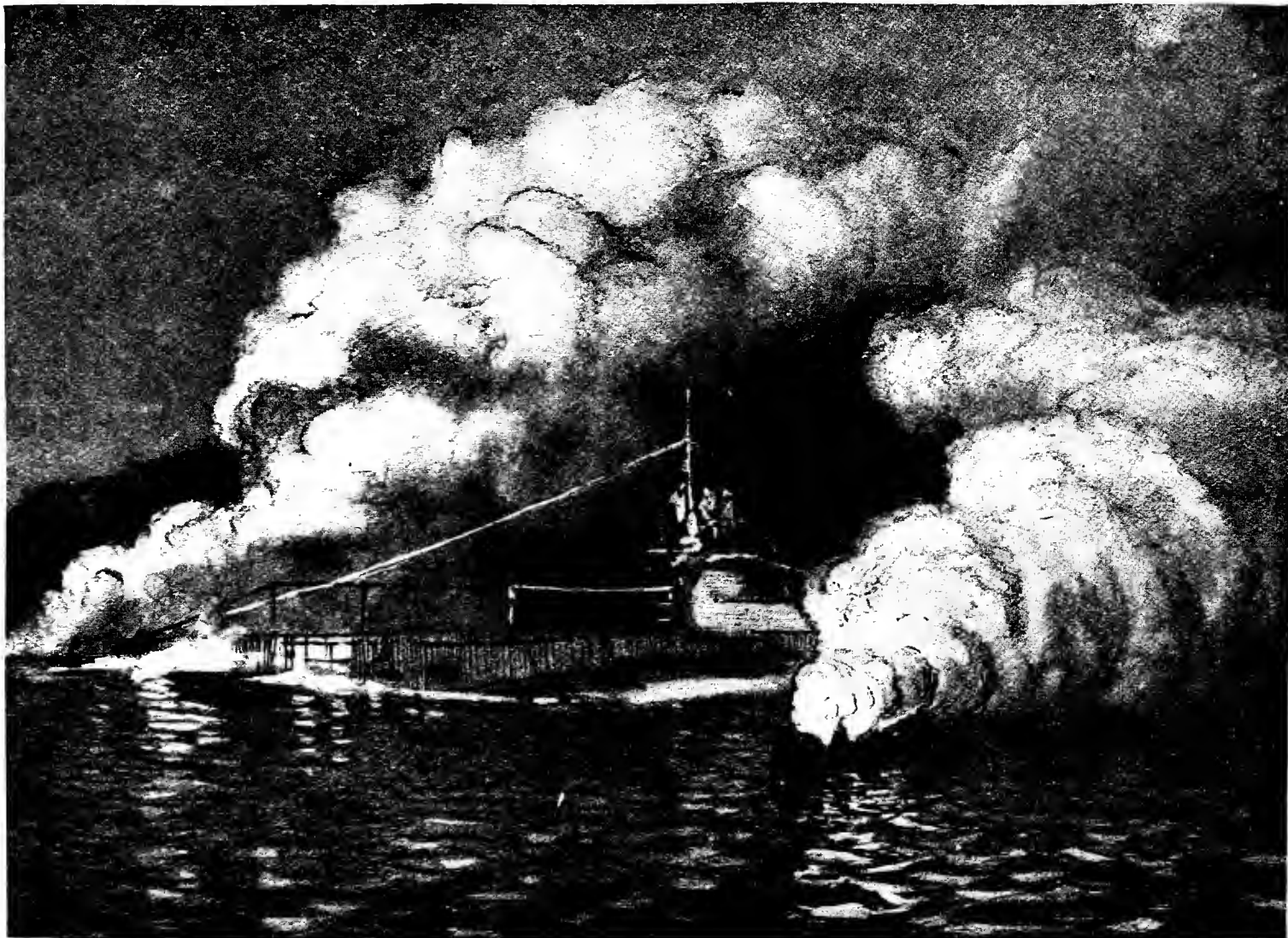
At last accounts the Bohemians were completely masters of their own country, the German-Austrians were begging for a hearing from the allies, the south Slavs had set up an independent government, Hungary was in the throes of civil war, and Kaiser Karl had fled from Vienna to Switzerland.

old sense of the word. Its numbers were too enormous and its fighting fronts extended for hundreds of miles. It afforded no opportunity for the general to perform feats like that of Napoleon at the bridge of Lodi or of Logan at Atlanta. Operations were directed, not by the general in personal contact with his whole force—that was physically impossible—but

by the general sitting at the collecting reservoir of information, with numerous advisers and assistants of all kinds.

In a very real sense the war was waged by boards of directors, known as "general staffs," with chairmen having power of final decision. "Great headquarters" was like the huge general office of a great industrial plant or a big governmental department. Elaborate plans had to be made far

tent to force a compromise peace if they could not win a sweeping victory, made it largely a "subalterns' war," using the term with the due expansion compelled by the engagement of such numbers that a colonel was of little more relative importance than a lieutenant in former wars. It was a war which could not be won by "maneuvers" or unexpected combinations. The Hun had to be "worn down." French



Vessel Entering Box Smoke Screen.

in advance for every important movement. The monotonous reiteration of the German official statements, that this or that movement was "executed according to plan," became a catchword of derision to civilians ignorant of the mechanics of modern war. Yet it accurately described the condition, though sometimes used to disguise reverses.

The "digging in" of the Huns, with in-

mental clarity early and correctly described it as "a war of attrition."

FRANCE PROVIDES GREATER COMMANDERS

France provided the commander-in-chief who ended the war, as was natural. The Hun willed that the war must be lost or won on the soil of France, and France was the only one of the western allies which had, at the start, an army commensurate to the task both in numbers and training.



President Wilson and Members of the War Board

Britain and the United States had still their great armies to make when they entered the war. Moreover, the training of British generals was in leading compact forces on distant expeditions rather than in management of enormous masses. British military technic was, perhaps, too individual and too little accustomed to widest range co-operation. It is significant that most complaints of failure in due co-ordi-

commanded, and that of his chief subordinates by the fact that the forces for which they were responsible exceeded in numbers any army led by Wellington. Nor must the services of Kitchener, the great organizer, nor of Sir John French, unshaken battler against well-nigh hopeless odds, be forgotten.

Minor British commanders, Townshend, unfortunate in the field to whom destiny



In the German Second Line Before Cambrai, After Its Capture by the British.
A Tank Stopped in Negotiating a Deep Trench After the Action.

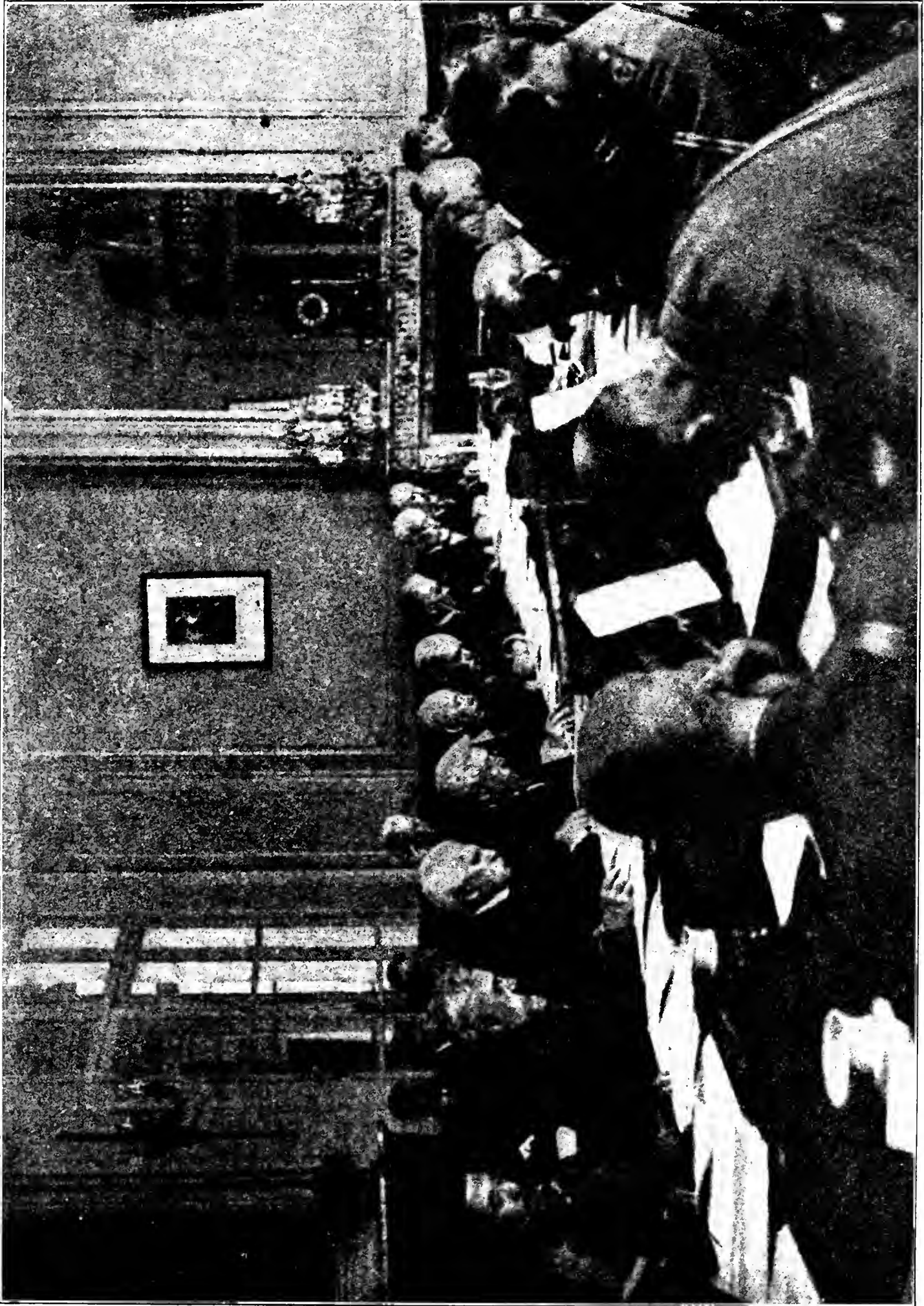
nation of action came from the British front in France.

Great Britain did her full share in provision of man power, and more than her share in provision of material, both by land and sea. In the sea war Britain was properly supreme. Yet though he rightly gave place to Foch in supreme command, Sir Douglas Haig's achievement may be measured by the fact that he led to victory greater armies than any Briton ever before

brought the fortune of being his captors' envoy to beg peace for them; Maude dying for England within a few days after he had won her a great victory; Allenby, captor of Jerusalem and hamstringer of the Turk, and Botha, the Boer, who fought bravely against England and loyally for England when her cause was freedom's, can be merely mentioned.

THE TURNERS OF THE TIDE

Of the American commanders, Pershing



This French Official photograph was the first to be received in this country of the actual drafting of the Armistice terms by the Allied plenipotentiaries at Versailles. While this conference was in progress the world waited with bated breath for the word that would seal the fate of German autocracy.



Here are shown American officers and American marines saluting the parade of the Allies in the streets of Vladivostock.

and his associates, it can be said that they proved fully equal to their task. No American since Grant has commanded so great an army as did Pershing. Their task was to turn the tide and make certain the victory. They were not called upon to endure as were their French and British colleagues, though we feel sure they would have endured with equal firmness had the need come. Nor will the world soon forget the word of Bundy at Chateau Thierry, "Retreat for Americans is intolerable," for it marked the turning of the Hun tide.

The impression left by the Italian leaders at this distance is that Cadorna was competent but slow and unfortunate, and that Diaz was competent, steadfast, prompt to press an advantage, and fortunate.

To Joffre and Foch, one for staying the Hun rush at the Marne, and the other for dealing the great counter stroke that ended the conflict, must be awarded the highest honors. Yet of Nivelle and Pe-

tain, of Mangin and Gouraud, of d'Esperrey and Debeny, it must be said that they equaled any of Napoleon's marshals, and successfully led far greater forces and solved far more complex military problems.

W. R. P.



British Tommies devised novel ways to carry their wounded. Photo shows British carrying their wounded on horses in Mesopotamia.

Naval Battles of The War

By

A D M I R A L S I M S

Admiral Mahan's contention, based on history, that sea power rather than land power is the decisive factor in wars where both can play their part, has received striking confirmation both in the progress and the events of the world war which the German rulers began and which has ended in their country's ruin.

The British navy has naturally played the larger part in the sea struggle. When the war began it was, nearly two to one, the most powerful on the seas. And it was ready as only the German war machine was ready on land. While its work was admirably supplemented by the fleets of France and Italy, and in the last two years by that of the United States, upon it fell the whole of one of the three great sea tasks of the war, and the heavier part of the other two.

These tasks were (1) clearing the oceans of the German cruisers; (2) the blockade of Germany, including the paralysis of the German high seas fleet; (3) guarding transport of troops and supplies, including the battle with the German submarines and mines.

HUNTING THE HUN FROM THE SEAS.

Within twenty-four hours after the declaration of war Admiral Sir John Jellicoe was at sea with the British grand fleet and the blockade lid was set upon the German outlets to the oceans. The story of that more than fifty months' ceaseless watch of the North sea must give first place, however, to the tale of the hunting of the Hun from all the outer waters of the world.

How deliberate was the German war planning is shown by the fact that several

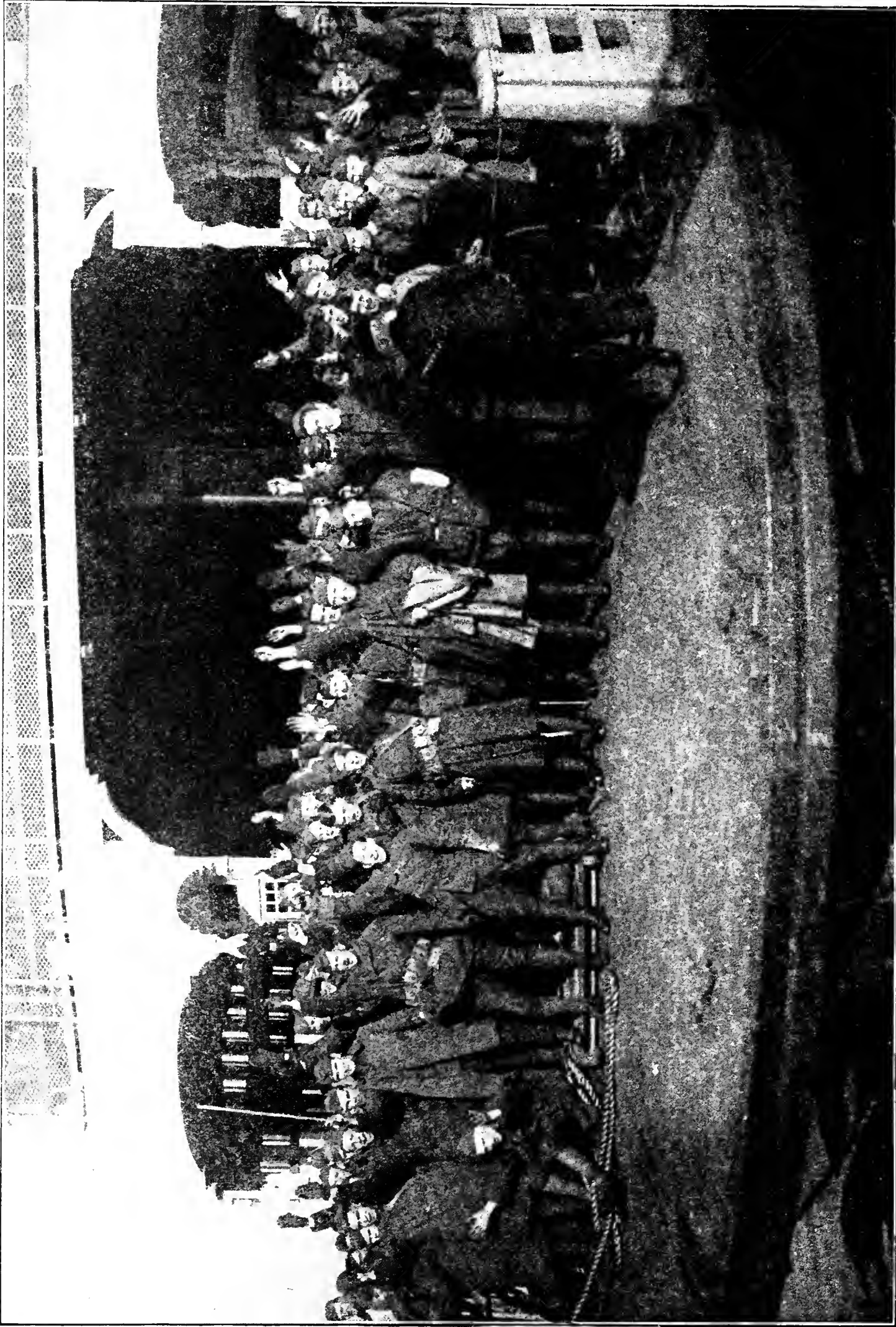
days before its declaration Admiral Spee's cruiser squadron steamed out of Kiao Chao to take up the work of commerce destroying. Detaching the Emden to raid the Indian ocean Spee sent the Leipzig and Neurenberg to join the Dresden on the South American coast, where he later met them with the Scharnhorst and Gneisenau after "shooting up" some defenseless French and British trading towns among the South Pacific islands.

On Nov. 1, 1914, Admiral Sir Charles Craddock, steaming north from Cape Horn, met the five German cruisers in a gale off Coronel on the Chilean coast with the armored cruisers Good Hope and Monmouth and the light cruiser Glasgow. The battleship Canopus, sent out to reinforce Craddock, was unable to get in sight of the action owing to slow speed. Craddock was overmatched, and the Good Hope and Monmouth went down with all hands, the battered Glasgow alone escaping south to warn the Canopus.

THE FIGHT OFF THE FALKLANDS.

The British admiralty calculated correctly that Spee would be compelled by want of coal and food to attempt a raid on the Falkland islands, in the South Atlantic, and sent thither Admiral Sir Frederick Sturdee with the Invincible, Inflexible, Carnarvon, Kent, Cornwall, Bristol and Macedonia.

The next morning after the British squadron arrived Spee steamed into sight. The action opened just before 1 p. m. on Dec. 8, 1914. At 4:16 the Scharnhorst sank, and soon after the Gneisenau, to be joined in the depths by the Nuernberg at 7:26 and by the Leipzig at 9:15. Unlike the Huns at Coronel, the British seamen



Victorious Yanks on a North River Ferry, on Their Return from France to New York.

did their best to rescue their beaten foes.

The Dresden escaped for the time and fled back into the Pacific, to be overhauled by the Kent and the Glasgow at Juan Fernandez the next March and to pull down her colors after an action of five minutes.

The Emden had met her fate a month before the fight off the Falklands, after destroying a number of merchant ships. On Nov. 10, 1914, the Australian cruiser

Within the first month of the war, on Aug. 30, 1914, the Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse had been sunk by the Highflyer off the Cape Verde islands. Two weeks later, on Sept. 14, the Carmania, an armed merchantman, had settled the Cap Trafalgar in the South Atlantic, and the Spreewald was captured by the Berwick in the North Atlantic.

HFUN FLAG SWEPT FROM OCEANS.

The Prinz Eitel Friederich was hunted



Remarkable Photograph of a "Flame-Throwing" or "Rain of Fire" Attack in the First Line French Trenches.

Sydney, when about fifty miles east of the Cocos-Keeling islands in the Indian ocean, picked up a wireless message from the Cocos station: "Strange warship off entrance."

Two hours later the Emden was sighted coming out from the destruction of the wireless station. Two hours more and the Emden was a flaming wreck on the North Keeling reefs.

to refuge in an American port on April 8, 1915. The Geier had interned at Honolulu early in the war. The Karlsruhe simply disappeared, and its fate remains one of the mysteries of the seas. The Koenigsberg ran for shelter into an African river forest, and perished there on July 11, 1915.

Except for one or two raiders which slipped through the blockade disguised as

neutral merchantmen, that was the end of the German flag on the oceans.

The naval war's first and continuing problem was the German battle fleet—to beat it if it came out from its citadel down in the corner of the North sea behind Heligoland, or to keep it there impotent. That was Admiral Sir John Jellicoe's responsibility. How it has been met by the British navy under his command, and by his successor, Admiral Sir David Beatty, may be judged by the fact that only once has the German high seas fleet ventured out of harbor in force, as distinguished from light cruiser raids which achieved only baby-killing on bathing beaches.

The problem was enormous. England had fought no great naval war for a century. All the conditions had changed. The fleet actions of modern armorclads, off Santiago and in the Sea of Japan, had settled little, owing to the inferiority of the Spanish vessels and the incompetence of the Russian commanders. Much had been promised for the torpedo, but little performed. It had sunk no Russian vessel at Tsushima not already disabled by gunfire.

THE BLOCKADE AND THE PATROL.

The first summer of the war proved that the torpedo, plus the submarine, must be more seriously reckoned with. A British cruiser squadron made a challenging reconnaissance into the Heligoland bight. Within half an hour three large though old and somewhat slow cruisers, the Aboukir, Cressy and Hogue, were sent down, the Germans claimed by a single submarine. The lesson was promptly learned that submarine infested waters must be patrolled by small and swift vessels, and that there could be no humane slowing up for rescue.

No comparable success was again achieved by the Hun U-boats against war vessels. Some claimed were more probably by drifting mines, with which Germany, in brazen disregard of her Hague pledges, sowed the seas at every opportu-

nity. The "victories of our U-boats" which German cities celebrated, were almost wholly over defenseless merchant ships, such as the Lusitania. They were, in fact, sheer murder of noncombatants.

The blockade had not only to bar the English channel and keep safe the ferry to France, but also to cover the sub-Arctic waters north of the British islands and up to Iceland. How effective it was may be judged from the fact that after the first week of the war the only supplies that came into Germany from overseas were smuggled through Holland or Italy, Denmark or Sweden, the latter of which will quite possibly have to reckon with the allies in the final settlement for light regard of neutral duties. The German fleet could stand off the Russian in the Baltic and keep that traffic open, but that was all.

The French fleets in the Mediterranean, aided by the Italian after the first year, were equally efficient in their work. Austria had a considerable naval force of modern ships, but it never got out of the Adriatic except under the surface. Austrian and German submarines committed their share of atrocities in the Mediterranean, aided by the treachery of the Greek government until King Constantine was expelled from the throne, but the Hun battleships never but once dared a standup fight with their foes.

THE JUTLAND BATTLE.

This one great fleet action of the war was preceded by three swift cruiser raids toward the English coast. The first, on Nov. 3, 1914, did little damage to Yarmouth. The second, on Dec. 16, 1914, killed a large number of women and children at Scarborough, Hartlepool and Whitby. The third was intercepted on Jan. 24, 1915, on the Dogger bank by Sir David Beatty's cruiser squadron. In that encounter the British cruisers Lion and Tiger sank the German battleship Bluecher and sent the Derfflinger home badly crippled.

On the morning of May 31, 1916, Sir John Jellicoe was between Scotland and Denmark with the British grand fleet. Sir David Beatty's cruiser squadron had completed its sweep to the south and was swinging northward. At 2:30 p. m. Beatty was signaled by his light cruisers that the German fleet was out in force. It had apparently steamed north along the Danish coast and, when sighted, was heading home again, with light cruisers leading.

The choice was Beatty's either to encounter and try to detain the foe or to keep on his way to join Jellicoe. He followed Nelson's rule: "Engage the enemy in sight." The ensuing battle divides itself into three stages: (a) Beatty's advance until he found he had the whole German heavy fleet before him; (b) Beatty's swing round in an effort to draw the Germans toward Jellicoe, during which Admiral Evan Thomas came up with four battleships and took the first fire of Scheer's battleships; (c) the arrival of Jellicoe with Admiral Hood's battle cruiser squadron in the van.

The concentration of the British squadrons had been effected, and Jellicoe behind Hood was bearing down on Scheer in overwhelming force. But it was then 7 p. m. and night brought the North sea haze behind which and his own smoke screens Scheer turned and escaped with most of his vessels. The British fleet remained on the scene until the afternoon of June 1, picking up survivors. Not one German ship was in sight on a sea strewn with wreckage.

THEY NEVER CAME OUT AGAIN

The Huns being near home, while the British were 400 miles from port, got out the first story of the action, claiming "an enormous victory." Beatty lost, in fact, two battle cruisers, the *Indefatigable* and the *Queen Mary*, early in the action. Later the *Invincible*, Admiral Hood's flagship, went down with her commander, whose conduct was worthy of a family so renowned in naval annals. Some four or five German vessels of equal or greater value were sunk. Just how great the German



Boche helmets—mementos of Cambrai. Steel helmets were all taken from Boche prisoners captured during the memorable advance on Cambrai.

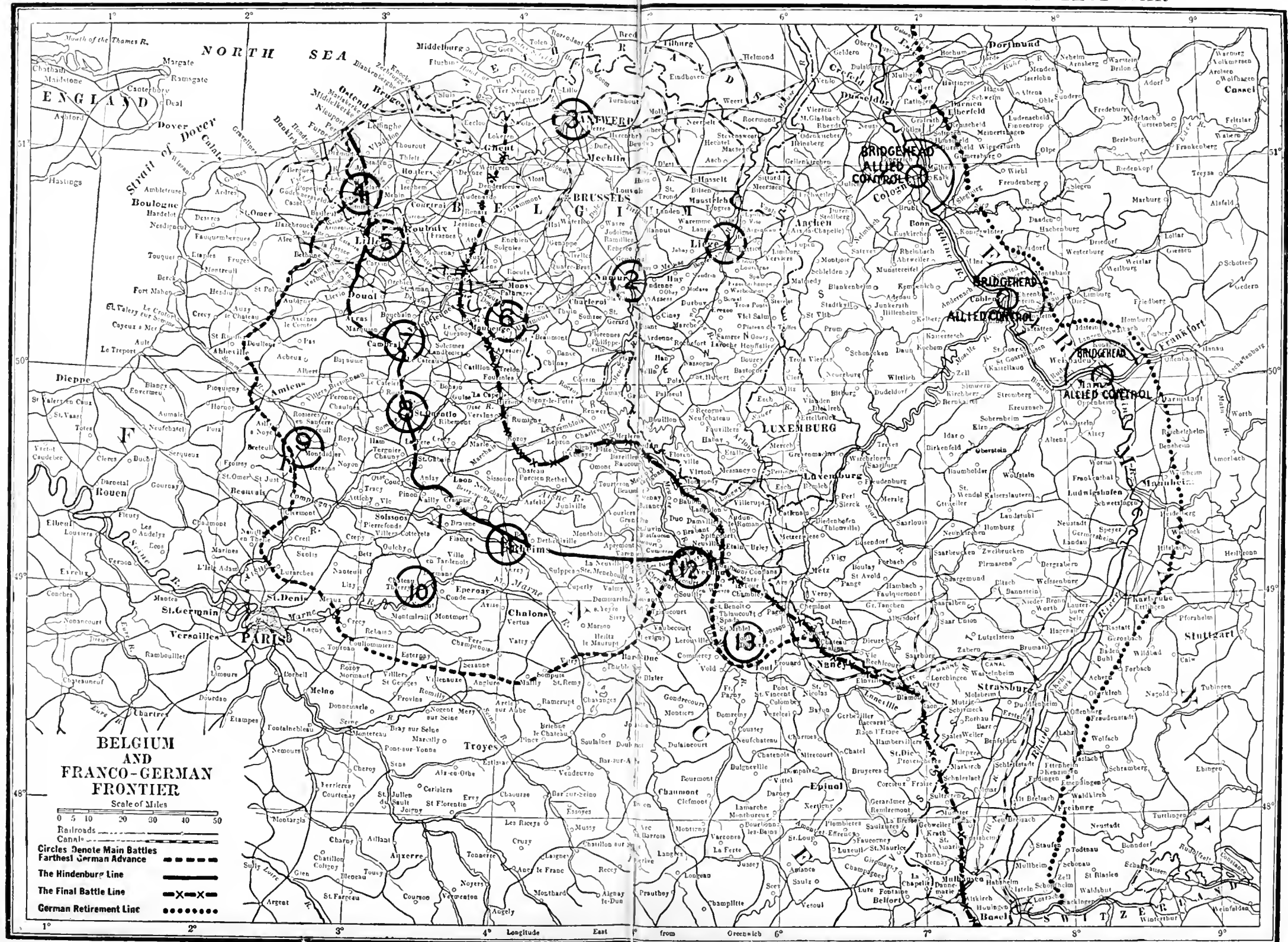
losses were is yet to be ascertained.

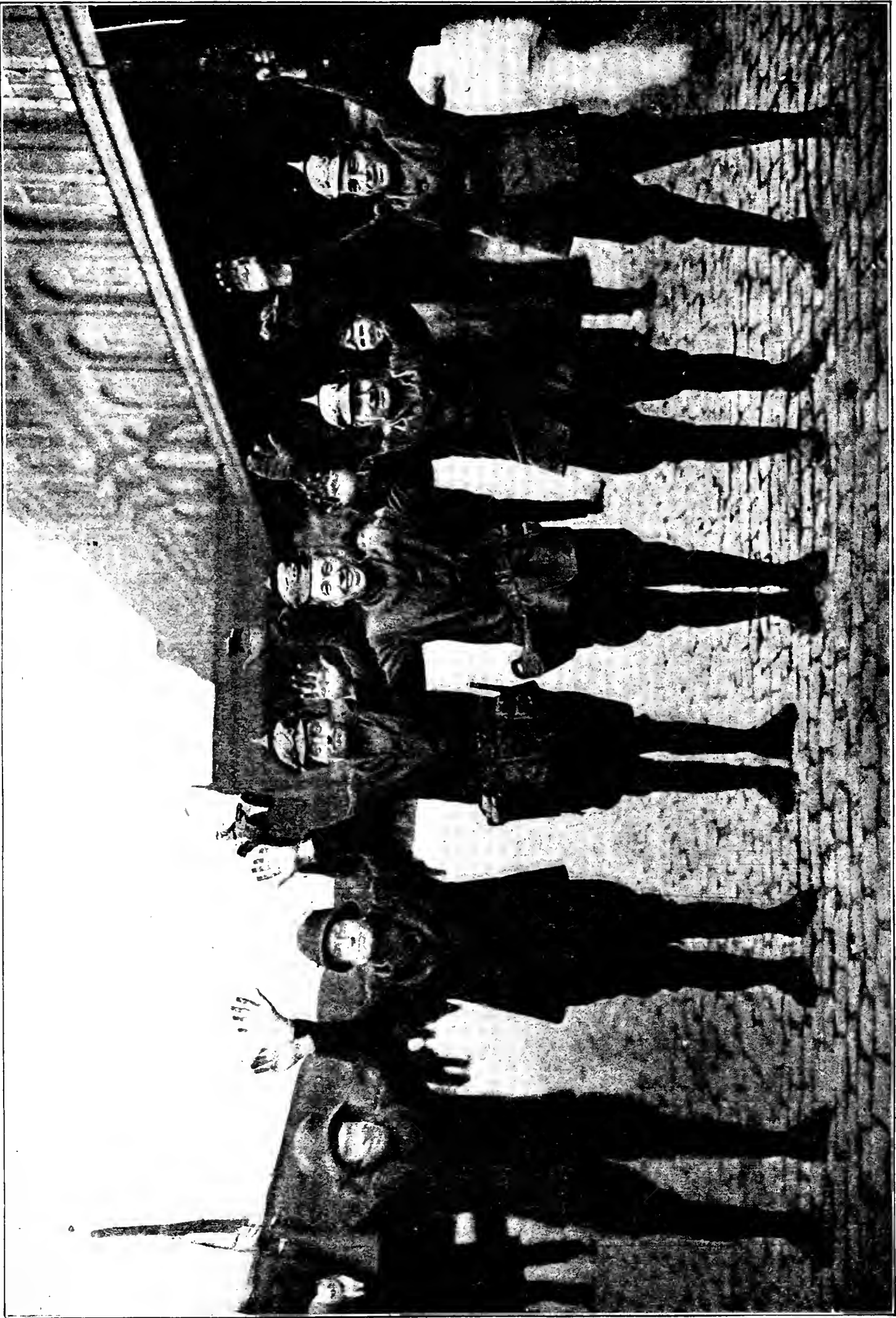
Victories, however, are tested by their results. With all the kaiser's claims to his people, he did not claim that the British blockade was ended. It continued, and more stringent than ever. And, strange to relate, immediately after the engagement it became "inconvenient" to permit even the most patriotic Germans to gaze upon their "victorious" fleet. For months afterward no civilian was permitted in the great naval port of Wilhelmshaven. And the German high seas fleet was never again seen outside the bight of Heligoland.

The third great naval task of the war was dealing with the submarine. Its invention is contested between the Englishman Day and the American Bushnell. Day was drowned by his in 1774 and Bushnell made unsuccessful attacks with his upon British vessels during our war of independence. Holland, an American, first made it practical. To the Hun was reserved the distinction of making it the synonym for wanton murder of the innocent. For a thousand years at least the German, in every land, when he dares to boast of "civilization," must expect as a blow in the face the word "*Lusitania*."

CURBING THE SUBMARINE

When the war began the submarine was unproved as a war weapon. After its first successes against the British cruisers already mentioned it had none of moment





American Soldiers Who Returned on the "Leviathan" Impersonating Fritz in His "Kamerad" Stuff.

save those which the common consent of mankind outside of "kultured" Germany has adjudged piratical. It warred with success only upon the weak and the defenseless. Its assigned role in the Hun scheme of world conquest was to starve out England.- It failed and worse than failed.

For military reasons all the measures taken in dealing with the submarine have not yet been revealed. As usual, necessity quickened invention. It was discovered that airplanes flying over the sea could locate submarines under the surface. The seagull in its search for food betrayed them. They were entangled in nets swept between two vessels over their suspected lurking places. It is said that great steel nets barred against them the British channel entrance to the Atlantic and drawn across the straits of Otranto confined them in the Adriatic.

Apparently helpless freighters with concealed guns and bombs enticed them to destruction. As they could move only slowly under water, the American invention of the depth bomb aided their destruction. British ship yards built as never before to replace the losses they caused. When America entered the war she joined in the building race on a scale unknown since the world began. It was announced the other day that the ship yards of the free nations had replaced all the losses by submarines since the war began and were 500,000 tons ahead.

THE AMERICAN NAVY IN THE WAR

Slow in arousing to the truth that the Hun must be finally smashed on land in Europe, the United States had no great army prepared when on Good Friday, 1917, its government resolved that Hun outrages and insults could no longer be endured. But its navy was ready. In size it stood only fourth or fifth, but in efficiency it was second to none. No American will soon forget the thrill of pride he felt when the word came back from England that the first destroyer fleet had arrived, and what was the answer given to the inquiry, "When can you put to sea?"

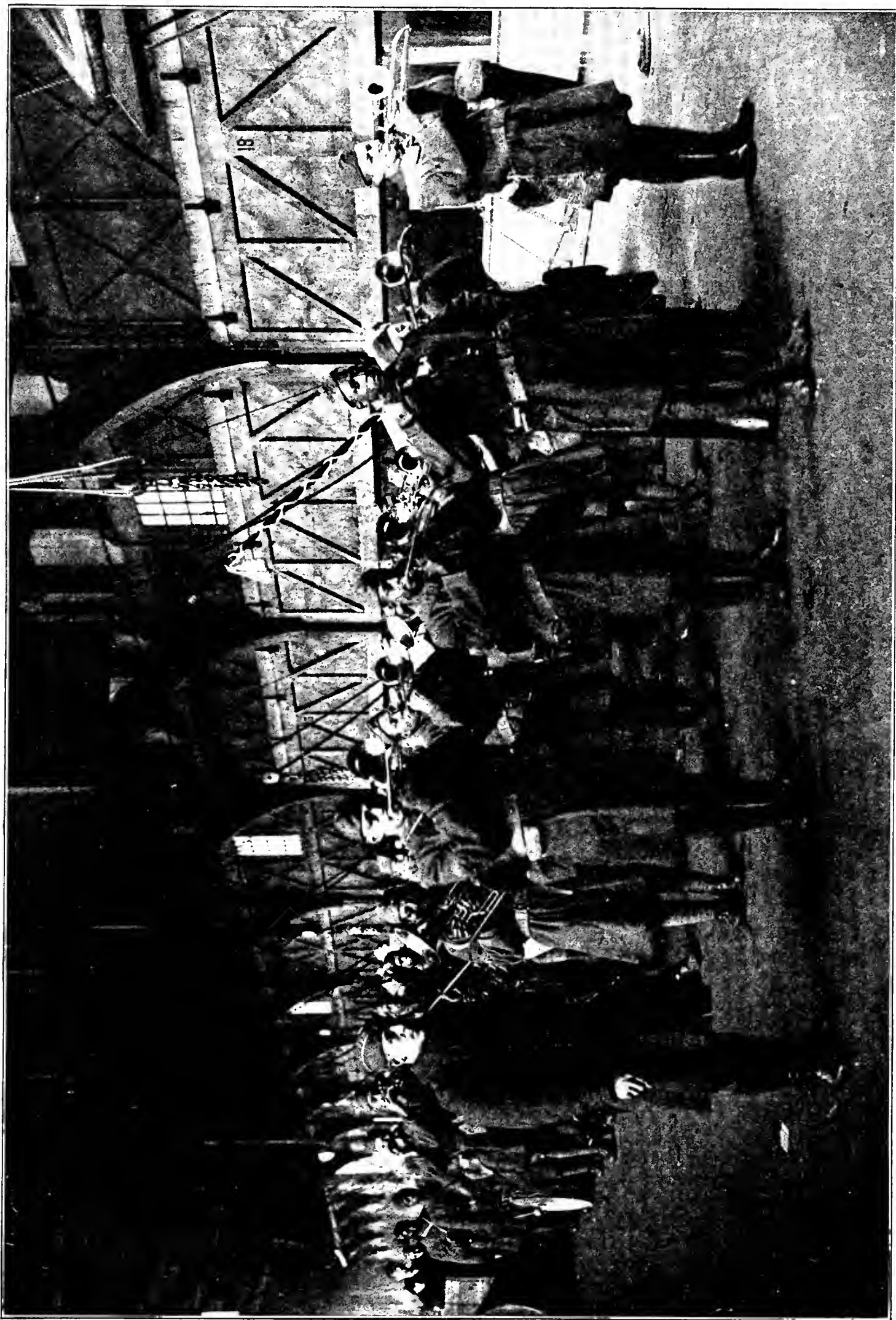
Admiral Sims' answer was "Now."



Ex-Emperor Charles of Austria-Hungry and his Ex-Empress Zita.

After threshing through 3,000 miles of sea his destroyers were ready to go out and fight. They have had little fighting to do, and the heavy ships have had none. But with the British destroyers they have guarded safely to France transports that carried more than 2,000,000 men and all their supplies, and with practically no loss by submarines on the eastward voyage. But one troopship, the *Tuscania*, was sunk by a submarine on the way to Europe.

Had the Hun held out longer it is possible that American battleships might have had an opportunity to prove their power against the German fleet in the North sea. But the German navy, disgraced by submarine murders of noncombatants, was destined to end in the crowning disgrace to all naval discipline, capture by mutineers from its own lawful authority. Its masters violated every law of civilized warfare, and it is not unnatural that its



Colored Band of the 814th Infantry Leaving the Celtic After Her Arrival.

men should finally be guilty of treason to their own criminal government. There is no honor among thieves when gripped by the law, and the pirate's hand turns against his fellow when Execution Dock looms in sight.

THE OTHER ALLIED FLEETS

France and Italy have done their part on the sea, as clearly noted, but it has been a part less visible from this side the Atlantic, and of which the full story is not yet known. Only fragments of the record have reached us here. We know they have done their share in curbing the submarine in the Mediterranean and have confined the Austrian fleet to the Adriatic. We know of such daring deeds as the penetration of the very harbor of Pola and the sinking of Austrian battleships there. But for the fuller record we must wait awhile.

The Russian fleet, before Russia collapsed under Hunnish corruption and bolshevik craziness, did its part with some distinction. Never strong enough in the Baltic to contend with the Germans there, it mastered the Black sea and aided in the Russian army's advance to Trebizond.

The Japanese fleet has done all that was asked of it and done it well. It aided in the extinction of German rule on the Chinese coast, and sent a squadron of destroyers to the Mediterranean to battle the submarine. It has been a reserve force which would have come into play had any reverse at sea befallen the fleets of the European allies.

Brazil has also contributed vessels to the guarding of the Atlantic against the submarine, and Greek vessels, since Constantine was expelled, have aided in the patrol of the eastern Mediterranean.

From a purely materialistic viewpoint the Hun did not unwisely in pinning his faith to the submarine. It has taken the united sea power of the free nations to put down its menace. Where the Hun miscalculated was, first, in believing that victory could be won by land power without predominating sea power; second, in so using his sea power as to make it clear that there could be no safety for the rest of the world until the Hun was not only swept from the seas, but also ground to powder on land.

The end of the war came with startling

swiftness. Almost as suddenly as it broke upon the world, it collapsed in an abject defeat, not only of the German army, but much more significant, in the defeat and eradication of the German idea.

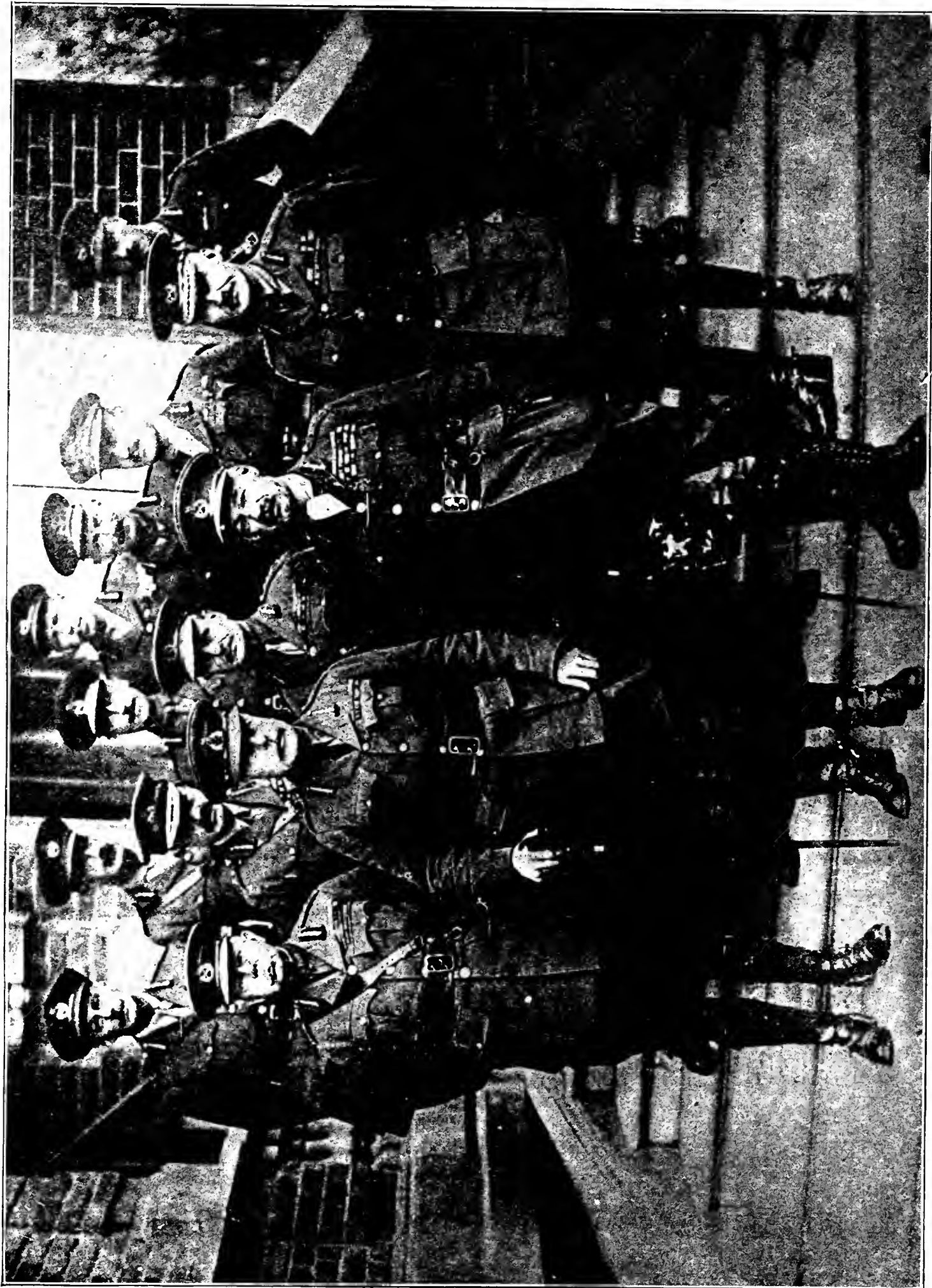
On July 15 of last year the German armies were threatening Paris. The capital of France was under bombardment by the seventy-five-mile gun. The troops of the United States were just beginning to arrive in sufficient numbers to constitute a real force. A great German drive started on the Marne. There it stopped, and in three days it was turned back into one of the great defeats of history, and after that date the allies enjoyed an unbroken procession of victories, while the central powers have fallen apart until there is left only Germany, with its cowering war lord running to take refuge from his people with his armies.

It is a different picture the blustering beast of Potsdam now presents from the pompous general seeking to conquer the continent of Europe and extend his dominions into Asia. Hand in hand with a "made in Germany" Gott, he promised his people the countries of Europe as their reward for making war. Now he is hiding while his people, anarchy rent, marching under the red flag, have brought about his abdication and the destruction of the house of Hohenzollern.

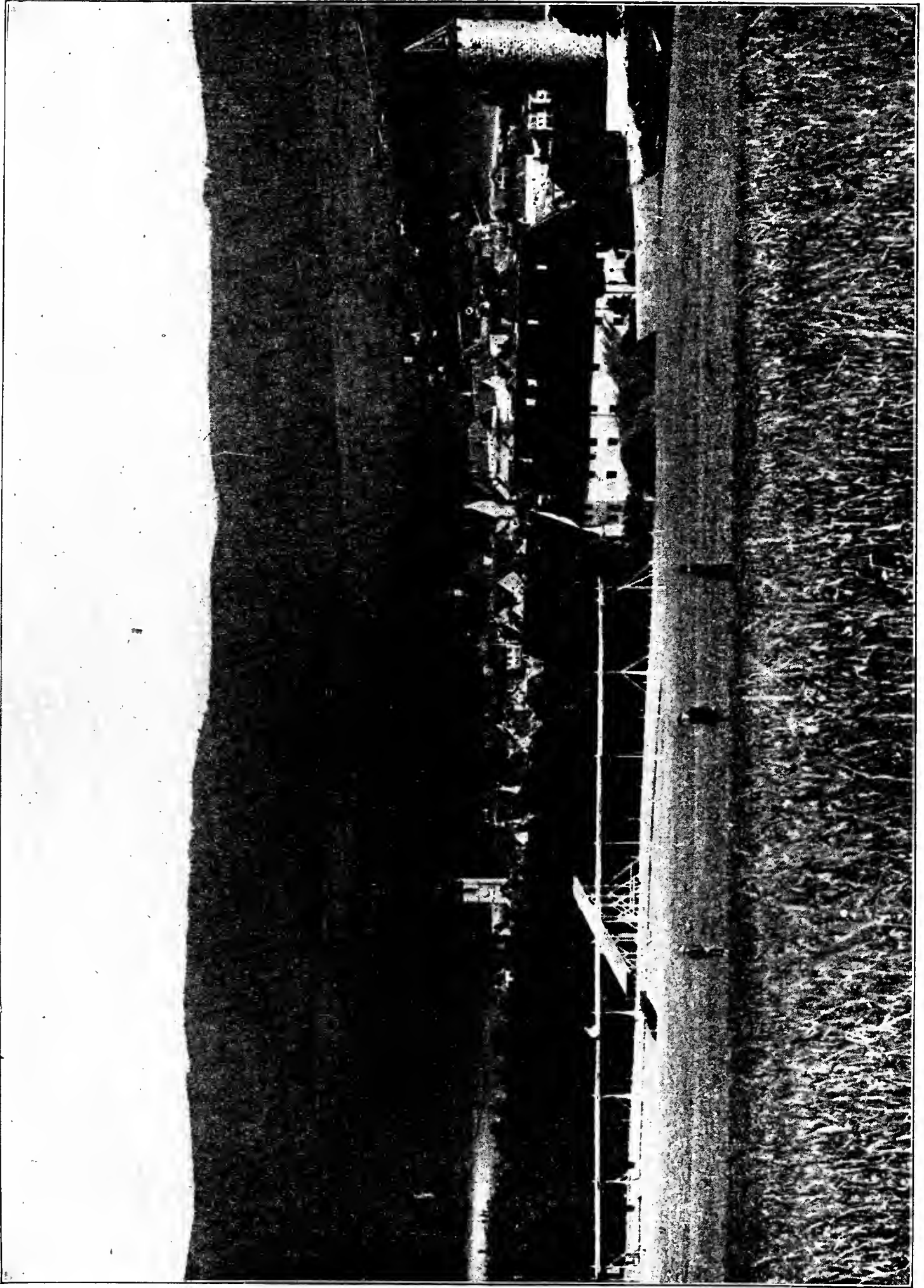
ELABORATE STRUCTURE IN RUINS

The elaborate structure he had built based on blood bonds and lust for power has disappeared. First it was Bulgaria, the haggling center of the Balkans, seeking its price in territory and power, which veered first to the allies and then finally fell into the German net. Bulgaria found itself beaten and rushed to cover. Then came the Turk and the great fortresses shutting off the Dardanelles and the ports

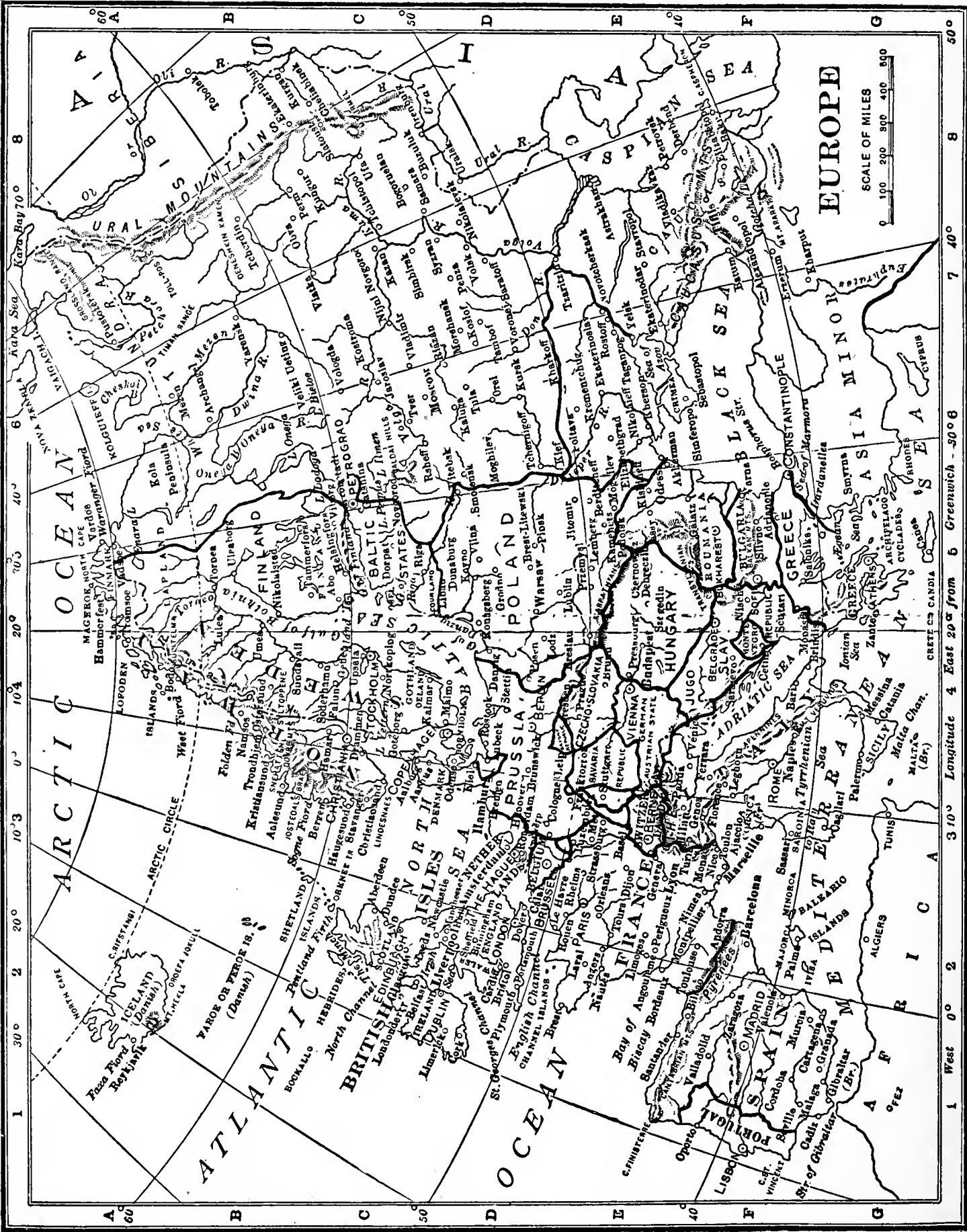
Italy, after a debacle at Caporetta, caused more by treason and German propaganda within than the strength of the Austrian army without, reorganized its shattered forces and turned upon Austria, overwhelmingly defeating Germany's chief aid and forcing upon her the most abject surrender ever recorded. Then Germany fell.



Gen. Sir Douglas Haig and British Army Commanders. These are British Army Commanders who safely guided Great Britain to victory.



Switzerland-German border lighted by electricity in form of crosses for aeroplane guidance.



The German Treaty of Peace

The official summary of the peace treaty delivered to the German delegates at Versailles by the representatives of the associated powers was made public by the committee on public information on May 7, 1919. It is as follows:

Preamble.—The preamble names as parties of the one part the United States, the British empire, France, Italy and Japan, described as the five allied and associated powers, and Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, China, Cuba, Ecuador, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, the Hedjas, Honduras, Liberia, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, Portugal, Roumania, Serbia, Siam, Czecho-Slovakia and Uruguay, who with the above are described as the allied and associated powers, and, on the other part, Germany.

It states that: Bearing in mind that on the request of the then imperial German government an armistice was granted on November 11, 1918, by the five allied and associated powers, in order that a treaty of peace might be concluded with her, and, whereas the allied and associated powers being equally desirous that the war in which they were successfully involved directly or indirectly and which originated in the declaration of war by Austria-Hungary on July 28, 1914, against Serbia, the declaration of war by Germany against Russia on Aug. 1, 1914, and against France on Aug. 3, 1914, and in the invasion of Belgium, should be replaced by a firm, just, and durable peace, the plenipotentiaries (having communicated their full powers found in good and due form) have agreed as follows:

From the coming into force of the present treaty the state of war will terminate. From the moment and subject to the provisions of this treaty official relations with Germany, and with each of the German states, will be resumed by the allied and associated powers.

SECTION 1.

League of nations.—The covenant of the league of nations constitutes section one

of the peace treaty, which places upon the league many specific duties in addition to its general duties. It may question Germany at any time for a violation of the neutralized zone east of the Rhine as a threat against the world's peace.

It will appoint three of the five members of the Saar commission, oversee its regime, and carry out the plebiscite. It will appoint the high commissioner of Danzig, guarantee the independence of the free city and arrange for treaties between Danzig and Germany and Poland.

It will work out the mandatory system to be applied to the former German colonies, and act as a final court in part of the plebiscites of the Belgian-German frontier, and in disputes as to the Kiel canal, and decide certain of the economic and financial problems.

An international conference on labor is to be held in October under its direction, and another on the international control of ports, waterways, and railways is foreshadowed.

Membership.—The members of the league will be the signatories of the covenant and other states invited to accede, who must lodge a declaration of accession without reservation within two months.

A new state, dominion, or colony may be admitted provided its admission is agreed by two-thirds of the assembly. A state may withdraw upon giving two years' notice, if it has fulfilled its international obligations.

SECTION II.

Secretariat.—A permanent secretariat will be established at the seat of the league, which will be at Geneva.

Assembly.—The assembly will consist of representatives of the members of the league and will meet at stated intervals. Voting will be by states. Each member will have one vote and not more than three representatives.

Council.—The council will consist of representatives of the five great allied powers,

together with representatives of four members selected by the assembly from time to time; it may co-operate with additional states and will meet at least once a year.

Members not represented will be invited to send a representative when questions affecting their interests are discussed.

Voting will be by states. Each state will have one vote and not more than one representative. Decision taken by the assembly and council must be unanimous, except in regard to procedure and in certain cases specified in the covenant and in the treaty, where decisions will be by a majority.

Armaments.—The council will formulate plans for a reduction of armaments for consideration and adoption. These plans will be revised every ten years.

Once they are adopted, no member must exceed the armaments text without the concurrence of the council. All members will exchange full information as to armaments and programs, and a permanent commission will advise the council on military and naval questions.

Prevention of war.—Upon any war, or threat of war, the council will meet to consider what common action shall be taken. Members are pledged to submit matters of dispute to arbitration or inquiry and not to resort to war until three months after the award. Members agree to carry out an arbitral award, and not to go to war with any party to the dispute which complies with it; if a member fails to carry out the award the council will propose the necessary measures.

The council will formulate plans for the establishment of a permanent court of international justice to determine international disputes or to give advisory opinions. Members who do not submit their case to arbitration must accept the jurisdiction of the assembly. If the council, less the parties to the dispute, is unanimously agreed upon the rights of it, the members agree that they will not go to war with any party to the dispute which complies with its recommendations. In this case a recommendation by the assembly, concurred in by all its members represented on the council and a simple majority of the rest, less the parties to the dispute, will have the force of a unanimous recom-

mendation by the council. In either case, if the necessary agreement cannot be secured, the members reserve the right to take such action as may be necessary.

Validity of treaties.—All treaties or international engagements concluded after the institute of the league will be registered with the secretariat and published. The assembly may, from time to time, advise members to reconsider treaties which have become inapplicable or involve danger of peace.

The covenant abrogates all obligations between members inconsistent with its terms, but nothing in it shall affect the validity of international engagement, such as treaties of arbitration or regional understandings like the Monroe doctrine for securing the maintenance of peace.

The mandatory system.—The tutelage of nations not yet able to stand by themselves will be entrusted to advanced nations who are best fitted to undertake it.

The covenant recognizes three different stages of development requiring different kinds of mandatories:

Communities like those belonging to the Turkish empire, which can be provisionally recognized as independent, subject to advice and assistance from a mandatory in whose selection they would be allowed a voice.

Communities like those of Central Africa, to be administered by the mandatory under conditions generally approved by the members of the league where equal opportunities for trade will be allowed to all members; certain abuses, such as trade in slaves, arms, and liquor, will be prohibited, and the construction of military and naval bases and the introduction of compulsory military training will be disallowed.

Other communities, such as southwest Africa and the South Pacific islands, but administered under the laws of the mandatory as integral portions of its territory. In every case the mandatory will render annual report and the degree of its authority will be defined.

General international provisions.—Subject to and in accordance with the provisions of international conventions existing or hereafter to be agreed upon, the members of the league will in general en-

deavor, through the international organization established by the labor convention, to secure and maintain fair conditions of labor for men, women and children in their own countries and other countries, and undertake to secure just treatment of the native inhabitants of territories under their control; they will entrust the league with the general supervision over the execution of agreements for the suppression of traffic in women and children, etc., and the control of the trade in arms and ammunition with which control is necessary; they will make provision for freedom of communications and transit and equitable treatment for commerce of all members of the league, with special reference to the necessities of regions devastated during the war; and they will endeavor to take steps for international prevention and control of disease.

International bureaus and commissions already established will be placed under the league, as well as those to be established in the future.

Amendments to the covenant will take effect when ratified by the council and by a majority of the assembly.

Boundaries of Germany.—Germany cedes to France Alsace-Lorraine, 5,600 square miles, it be southwest, and to Belgium two small districts between Luxemburg and Holland, totaling 382 square miles.

She also cedes to Poland the southeastern tip of Silesia beyond and including Oppeln, most of Posen, and West Prussia, 27,686 square miles, East Prussia being isolated from the main body by a part of Poland.

She loses sovereignty over the northeasternmost part of East Prussia, forty miles north of the river Memel, and the internationalized areas about Danzig, 729 square miles, and the basin of the Saar, 738 square miles, between the western border of the Rhenish Palatine of Bavaria and the southeast corner of Luxemburg.

The Danzig area consists of the V between the Nogat and Vistula rivers made by a W by the addition of a similar V on the west, including the city of Danzig.

The southeastern third of East Prussia and the area between East Prussia and the Vistula north of latitude 53 degrees 3

minutes is to have its nationality determined by popular vote, 5,785 square miles, as is to be the case in part of Schleswig, 2,787 square miles.

SECTION III.

Belgium.—Germany is to consent to the abrogation of the treaties of 1839 by which Belgium was established as a neutral state, and to agree in advance to any convention with which the allied and associated powers may determine to replace them.

She is to recognize the full sovereignty of Belgium over the contested territory of Moresnet and over part of Prussian Moresnet, and to renounce in favor of Belgium all rights over the circles of Eupen and Malledy, the inhabitants of which are to be entitled within six months to protest against this change of sovereignty either in whole or in part, the final decision to be reserved to the league of nations.

A commission is to settle the details of the frontier, and various regulations for change of nationality are laid down.

Luxemburg.—Germany renounces her various treaties and conventions with the grand duchy of Luxemburg, recognizes that it ceased to be a part of the German Zollverein from January 1, last, renounces all right of exploitation of the railroads, adheres to the abrogation of its neutrality and accepts in advance any international agreement as to it, reached by the allied and associated powers.

Left bank of the Rhine.—As provided in the military clauses, Germany will not maintain any fortifications or armed forces less than fifty kilometers to the east of the Rhine, hold any maneuvers, nor maintain any works to facilitate mobilization. In case of violation, "she shall be regarded as committing a hostile act against the powers who sign the present treaty and as intending to disturb the peace of the world.

"By virtue of the present treaty, Germany shall be bound to respond to any request for an explanation which the council of the league of nations may think it necessary to address to her."

Alsace-Lorraine.—After recognition of the moral obligation to repair the wrong done in 1871 by Germany to France and the people of Alsace-Lorraine, the terri-

tories ceded to Germany by the treaty of Frankfort are restored to France with their frontiers as before 1871, to date from the signing of the armistice, and to be free of all public debts.

Citizenship is regulated by detailed provisions distinguishing those who are immediately restored to full French citizenship, those who have to make formal applications therefor, and those for whom naturalization is open after three years.

The last named class includes German residents in Alsace-Lorraine, as distinguished from those who acquire the position of Alsace-Lorrainers as defined in the treaty.

All public property and all private property of German ex-sovereigns passes to France without payment or credit.

France is substituted for Germany as regards ownership of the railroads and rights over concessions of tramways. The Rhine bridges pass to France with the obligation for their upkeep.

For five years manufactured products of Alsace-Lorraine will be admitted to Germany free of duty to a total amount not exceeding in any year the average of the three years preceding the war and textile materials may be imported from Germany to Alsace-Lorraine and re-exported free of duty. Contracts for electric power from the right bank must be continued for ten years.

For seven years with possible extension to ten, the ports of Kehae and Strassbourg shall be administered as a single unit by a French administrator appointed and supervised by the central Rhine commission.

Property rights will be safeguarded in both ports and equality of treatment as respects traffic assured the nationals, vessels and goods of every country.

Contracts between the Alsace-Lorrainers and Germans are maintained, save for France's right to annul, on grounds of public interest, judgments of courts hold in certain classes of cases, while in others a judicial procedure is first required.

Political condemnations during the war are null and void and the obligation to repay war fines is established as in other parts of allied territory.

Various clauses adjust the general provisions of the treaty to the special conditions of Alsace-Lorraine, certain matters of execution being left to conventions to be made between France and Germany.

The Saar.—In compensation for the destruction of coal mines in northern France and as payment on account of reparation, Germany cedes to France full ownership of the coal mines of the Saar basin with their subsidiaries, accessories and facilities. Their value will be estimated by the reparation commission and credited against that account. The French rights will be governed by German law in force at the armistice, excepting war legislation. France replacing the present owners whom Germany undertakes to indemnify.

France will continue to furnish the present proportion of coal for local needs and contribute in just proportion to local taxes.

The basin extends from the frontier of Lorraine as reannexed to France north as far as St. Wendel, including on the west the valley of the Saar as far as Saarholzbach and on the east the town of Homburg.

In order to secure the rights and welfare of the population and to guarantee to France entire freedom in working the mines, the territory will be governed by a commission appointed by the league of nations and consisting of five members, one French, one a native inhabitant of the Saar and three representing three different countries other than France and Germany. The league will appoint a member of the commission as chairman to act as executive of the commission. The commission will have all powers of government formerly belonging to the German empire.

Prussia and Bavaria will administer the railroads and other public services and have full power to interpret the treaty clauses.

The local courts will continue, but subject to the commission.

Existing German legislation will remain the basis of the law, but the commission may make modifications after consulting a local representative assembly which it will organize. It will have the taxing power,

but for local purposes only. New taxes must be approved by this assembly.

Labor legislation will consider the wishes of the local labor organizations and the labor program of the league.

French and other labor may be freely utilized, the former being free to belong to French unions. All rights acquired as to pensions and social insurance will be maintained by Germany and the Saar commission.

There will be no military service, but only a local gendarmerie to preserve order.

The people will preserve their local assemblies, religious liberties, schools and language, but may vote only for local assemblies. They will keep their present nationality except so far as individuals may change it.

Those wishing to leave will have every facility with respect to their property. The territory will form part of the French customs system with no export tax on coal and metallurgical products going to Germany nor on German products entering the basin and for five years no import duties on products of the basin going to Germany or German products coming into the basin for local consumption.

French money may circulate without restriction. After fifteen years a plebiscite will be held by communes to ascertain the desires of the population as to continuance of the existing regime under the league of nations union with France or union with Germany.

The right to vote will belong to all inhabitants over 20 resident therein at the signature.

Taking into account the opinions thus expressed, the league will decide the ultimate sovereignty.

In any portion restored to Germany the German government must buy out the French mines at an appraised valuation.

If the price is not paid within six months thereafter this portion passes finally to France. If Germany buys back the mines, the league will determine how much of the coal shall be annually sold to France.

SECTION IV.

German-Austria.—Germany recognizes the total independence of German-Austria in the boundaries traced.

Czecho-Slovakia.—Germany recognizes the entire independence of the Czecho-Slovak state, including the autonomous territory of the Ruthenians south of the Carpathians, and accepts the frontiers of this state as to be determined, which, in the case of the German frontier, shall follow the frontier of Bohemia in 1914. The usual stipulations as to acquisition and change of nationality follow:

Poland.—Germany cedes to Poland the greater part of upper Silesia, Posen and the province of West Prussia on the left bank of the Vistula. A field boundary commission of seven—five representing the allied and associated powers and one each representing Poland and Germany—shall be constituted within fifteen days of the peace to delimit this boundary.

Such special provisions as are necessary to protect radical, linguistic or religious minorities and to protect freedom of transit and equitable treatment of commerce of other nations shall be laid down in a subsequent treaty between the five allied and associated powers and Poland.

East Prussia.—The southern and the eastern frontier of East Prussia is to be fixed by plebiscites, the first in the regency of Allenstein between the southern frontier of East Prussia and the northern frontier of Regierungsbesirk Allenstein from where it meets the boundary between East and West Prussia to its junction with the boundary between the circles of Oletsko and Augersburg, thence the northern boundary of Oletsko to its junction with the present frontier, and the second in the area comprising the circles of Stuhm and Rosenberg and the parts of the circles of Marienburg and Marienwerder east of the Vistula.

In each case German troops and authorities will move out within fifteen days of the peace and the territories be placed under an international commission of five members, appointed by the five allied and associated powers, with the particular duty of arranging for a free, fair and secret vote.

The commission will report the results of the plebiscites to the five powers with a recommendation for the boundary, and will terminate its work as soon as the boundary has been laid down and the new authorities set up.

The five allied and associated powers will draw up regulations assuring East Prussia full and equitable access to and use of the Vistula. A subsequent convention of which the terms will be fixed by the five allied and associated powers will be entered into between Poland, Germany and Danzig to assure suitable railroad communication across German territory on the right bank of the Vistula between Poland and Danzig, while Poland shall grant free passage from East Prussia to Germany.

The northeastern corner of East Prussia about Memel is to be ceded by Germany to the associated powers, the former agreeing to accept the settlement made, especially as regards the nationality of the inhabitants.

Danzig.—Danzig and the district immediately about it is to be constituted into the "free city of Danzig," under the guarantee of the league of nations.

A high commissioner, appointed by the league and president of Danzig, shall draw up a constitution in agreement with the duly appointed representatives of the city and shall deal, in the first instance, with all differences arising between the city and Poland.

The actual boundaries of the city shall be delimited by a commission appointed within six months from the peace and to include three representatives chosen by the allied and associated powers and one each by Germany and Poland.

A convention, the terms of which shall be fixed by the five allied and associated powers, shall be concluded between Poland and Danzig which shall include Danzig within the Polish customs frontiers, though a free area in the port; insure to Poland the free use of all the city's waterways, docks and other port facilities, the control and administration of the Vistula and the whole through railway systems within the city, and postal, telegraphic and telephonic communications between Poland and Danzig, provide against discrimination against Poles within the city and place its foreign relations and the diplomatic protection of its citizens abroad in charge of Poland.

Denmark.—The frontier between Germany and Denmark will be fixed by the self-determination of the population. Ten days from the peace, German troops and

authorities shall evacuate the region north of the line running from the mouth of the Schlei, south of Kappel, Schleswig and Friedrichstadt along the Eider to the North sea south of Tønning; the workmen's and soldier's councils shall be dissolved; and the territory administered by an international commission of five, of whom Norway and Sweden shall be invited to name two.

The commission shall insure a free and secret vote in three zones. That between the German-Danish frontier and a line running south of the Island of Alsen, north of Flensburg and south of Tondern to the North sea north of the Island of Sylt will vote as a unit within three weeks after the evacuation.

Within five weeks after this vote the second zone, whose southern boundary runs from the North sea south of the Island of Fehr to the Baltic south of Sygum, will vote by communes.

Two weeks after that vote the third zone running to the limit of evacuation also will vote by communes.

The international commission will then draw a new frontier on the basis of these plebiscites and with due regard for geographical and economic conditions.

Germany will renounce all sovereignty over territory north of this line in favor of the associated governments, who will hand them over to Denmark.

Helgoland.—The fortifications, military establishments and harbors of the islands of Helgoland and Dune are to be destroyed under the supervision of the allies by German labor and at Germany's expense. They may not be reconstructed for any similar fortifications built in the future.

Russia.—Germany agrees to respect as permanent and inalienable the independence of all territories which were part of the former Russian empire; to accept the abrogation of the Brest-Litovsk and other treaties entered into with the Maximalist government of Russia; to recognize the full force of all treaties entered into by the allied and associated powers with states which were a part of the former Russian empire, and to recognize the frontiers as determined thereon.

The allied and associated powers formally reserved the right of Russia to obtain restitution and reparation of the principles of the present treaty.

SECTION V.

German Rights Outside Europe.—Outside Europe Germany renounces all rights, titles and privileges as to her own or her allies' territories to all the allied and associated powers, and undertakes to accept whatever measures are taken by the five allied powers in relation thereto.

Colonies and Overseas Possessions.—Germany renounces in favor of the allied and associated powers her overseas possessions with all rights and titles therein. All movable and immovable property belonging to the German empire or to any German state shall pass to the government exercising authority therein.

These governments may make whatever provisions seem suitable for the repatriation of German nationals and as to the conditions on which German subjects of European origin shall reside, hold property, or carry on business.

Germany undertakes to pay reparation for damage suffered by French nationals in the Cameroons or its frontier zone through the acts of German civil and military authorities and of individual Germans from January 1, 1900, to August, 1914.

Germany renounces all rights under the convention of Nov. 4, 1911, and Sept. 28, 1912, and undertakes to pay to France, in accordance with an estimate presented and approved by the reparation commission, all deposits, credits, advances, etc., thereby secured.

Germany undertakes to accept and observe any provisions by the allied and associated powers as to the trade in arms and spirits in Africa as well as to the general act of Berlin of 1885 and the general act of Brussels of 1890.

Diplomatic protection to inhabitants of former German colonies is to be given by the governments exercising authority.

China.—Germany renounces in favor of China all privileges and indemnities resulting from the Boxer protocol of 1901, and all buildings, wharves, barracks, forts, munitions of warships, wireless plants and

other public property except diplomatic or consular establishments in the German concessions of Tientsin and Hankow and in other Chinese territory except Kiaochow and agrees to return to China at her own expense all the astronomical instruments seized in 1900 and 1901.

China will, however, take no measures for disposal of German property in the legation quarter at Peking without the consent of the powers signatory to the Boxer protocol.

Germany accepts the abrogation of the concessions at Hankow and Tientsin, China agreeing to open them to international use.

Germany renounces all claims against China or any allied and associated government for the internment or repatriation of her citizens in China and for the seizure or liquidation of German interests there since Aug. 14, 1917.

She renounces in favor of Great Britain her state property in the British concessions at Canton, and of France and China jointly of the property of the German school in the French concession at Shanghai.

Siam.—Germany recognizes that all agreements between herself and Siam, including the right of extra-territoriality, ceased July 22, 1917.

All German public property except consular and diplomatic premises passes without compensation to Siam, German private property to be dealt with in accordance with the economic clauses. Germany waives all claims against Siam for the seizure and condemnation of her ships, liquidation of her property, or internment of her nationals.

Liberia.—Germany renounces all rights under the international arrangements of 1911 and 1912 regarding Liberia, more particularly the right to nominate a receiver of the customs, and disinterest herself in any further negotiations for the rehabilitation of Liberia.

She regards as abrogated all commercial treaties and agreements between herself and Liberia and recognizes Liberia's right to determine the status and condition of the re-establishment of Germans in Liberia.

Morocco.—Germany renounces all her rights, titles and privileges under the act of Algeiras and the Franco-German

agreements of 1909 and 1911, and under all treaties and arrangements with the Sherifian empire.

She undertakes not to intervene in any negotiations as to Morocco between France and other powers, and accepts all the consequences of the French protectorate.

The Sherifian government shall have complete liberty of action in regard to German nationals, and all German protected persons shall be subject to the common law.

All movable and immovable German property, including mining rights, may be sold at public auction, the proceeds to be paid to the Sherifian government and deducted from the reparation account.

Germany is also required to relinquish her interests in the state bank of Morocco. All Moroccan goods entering Germany shall have the same privilege as French goods.

Egypt.—Germany recognizes the British protectorate over Egypt, declared on Dec. 18, 1914, and renounces as from Aug. 4, 1914, the capitulation and all the treaties, agreements, etc., concluded by her with Egypt.

She undertakes not to intervene in any negotiations about Egypt between Great Britain and other powers.

There are provisions for jurisdiction over German nationals and property and for German consent to any changes which may be made in relation to the commission of public debt.

Germany consents to the transfer to Great Britain of the powers given to the late Sultan of Turkey for securing the free navigation of the Suez canal.

Arrangements for property belonging to German nationals in Egypt are made similar to those in the case of Morocco and other countries.

Anglo-Egyptian goods entering Germany shall enjoy the same treatment as British goods.

Turkey and Bulgaria.—Germany accepts all arrangements which the allied and associated powers make with Turkey and Bulgaria with reference to any right, privilege, or interest, claimed in those countries by Germany or her nationals and not dealt with elsewhere.

Shantung.—Germany cedes to Japan all rights, titles and privileges, notably as to Kiaochow, and the railroads, mines and cables acquired by her treaty with China of March 6, 1897, and by other agreements as to Shantung.

All German rights to the railroad from Tsingsao to Tsinaufu, including all facilities and mining rights and rights of exploitation, pass equally to Japan, and the cables from Tsingtao to Shanghai and Chefoo, the cables free of all charges.

All German state property, movable and immovable, in Kiaochow, is acquired by Japan free of all charges.

SECTION VI.

Military, Naval and Air.—In order to render possible the initiation of a general limitation of the armaments of all nations, Germany undertakes directly to observe the military, naval and air clauses which follow:

Military Forces.—The demobilization of the Germany army must take place within two months of the peace. Its strength may not exceed 100,000, including 4,000 officers, with not over seven divisions of infantry and three of cavalry, and to be devoted exclusively to maintenance of internal order and control of frontiers.

Divisions may not be grouped under more than two army corps headquarters staffs. The great German general staff is abolished. The army administrative service, consisting of civilian personnel not included in the number of effectives, is reduced to one-tenth the total in the 1913 budget.

Employes of the German states, such as custom officers, first guards and coast guards, may not exceed the number in 1913.

Gendarmes and local police may be increased only in accordance with the growth of population. None of these may be assembled for military training.

Armaments.—All establishments for the manufacturing, preparation, storage or design of arms and munitions of war, except those specifically excepted, must be closed within three months of the peace and their personnel dismissed. The exact amount of armament and munitions allowed Germany is laid down in detail tables, all in

excess to be surrendered or rendered useless.

The manufacture or importation of asphyxiating, poisonous or other gases and all analogous liquids is forbidden, as well as the importation of arms, munitions and war materials. Germany may not manufacture such materials for foreign governments.

Conscription.—Conscription is abolished in Germany. The enlisted personnel must be maintained by voluntary enlistments for terms of twelve consecutive years, the number of discharges before the expiration of that term not in any year to exceed 5 per cent. of the total effectives.

Officers remaining in the service must agree to serve to the age of forty-five years and newly appointed officers must agree to serve actively for twenty-five years.

No military schools, except those absolutely indispensable for the units allowed, shall exist in Germany two months after the peace. No associations such as societies of discharged soldiers, shooting or touring clubs, educational establishments or universities may occupy themselves with military matters. All measures of mobilization are forbidden.

Fortresses.—All fortified works, fortresses and field works situated in German territory within a zone fifty kilometers east of the Rhine will be dismantled within three months. The construction of any new fortifications there is forbidden. The fortified works on the southern and eastern frontiers, however, may remain.

Control.—Inter-allied commissions of control will see to the execution of the provisions for which a time limit is set, the maximum named being three months.

They may establish headquarters at the German seat of government and go to any part of Germany desired. Germany must give them complete facilities, pay their expenses and also the expenses of execution of the treaty, including the labor and material necessary in demolition, destruction or surrender of war equipment.

Naval.—The German navy must be demobilized within a period of two months after the peace. She will be allowed six small battleships, six light cruisers, twelve destroyers, twelve torpedo boats, and no

submarines, either military or commercial; also a personnel of 15,000 men, including officers, and no reserve force of any character.

Conscription is abolished, only voluntary service being permitted, with a minimum period of twenty-five years' service for officers and twelve for men. No member of the German mercantile marine will be permitted any naval training.

All German vessels of war in foreign ports and the German high seas fleet interned at Scapa Flow will be surrendered, the final disposition of these ships to be decided upon by the allied and associated powers.

Germany must surrender forty-two modern torpedo boats and all submarines, with their salvage vessels; all vessels under construction, including submarines, must be broken up.

War vessels not otherwise provided for are to be placed in reserve or used for commercial purposes.

Replacement of ships, except those lost, can take place only at the end of twenty years for battleships and fifteen years for destroyers. The largest armored ship Germany will be permitted will be 10,000 tons.

Germany is required to sweep up the mines in the North sea and the Baltic sea as decided upon by the allies. All German fortifications in the Baltic defending the passages through the belts must be demolished. Other coast defenses are permitted, but the number and caliber of the guns must not be increased.

During a period of three months after the peace the German high power wireless stations at Nauen, Hanover and Berlin will not be permitted to send any messages except for commercial purposes and under supervision of the allied and associated governments, nor may any more be constructed.

Germany will be allowed to repair German submarine cables which have been cut, but are not being utilized by the allied powers, and also portions of cables which, after being cut, have been removed, or at any rate are not being utilized by any one of the allied and associated powers.

In such cases the cables or portions of cables removed or utilized remain the

property of allied and associated powers, and accordingly fourteen cables or parts of cables are specified, which will not be restored to Germany.

Air.—The armed forces of Germany must not include any military or naval air forces except for not over 100 unarmed seaplanes to be retained till Oct. 1 to search for submarine mines. No dirigibles shall be kept. The entire air personnel is to be demobilized within two months, except for 1,000 officers and men retained till October.

No aviation grounds or dirigible sheds are to be allowed within 150 kilometers of the Rhine or the eastern or southern frontiers, existing installations within these limits to be destroyed.

The manufacture of aircraft and parts of aircraft is forbidden for six months. All military and naval aeronautical material under a most exhaustive definition must be surrendered within three months, except for the 100 seaplanes already specified.

Prisoners of war.—The repatriation of German prisoners and interned civilians is to be carried out without delay and at Germany's expense by a commission composed of representatives of the allies and Germany.

Those under sentence for offenses against discipline are to be repatriated without regard to the completion of their sentence. Until Germany has surrendered persons guilty of offenses against the laws and customs of war, the allies have the right to retain selected German officers.

The allies may deal at their own discretion with German nationals who do not desire to be repatriated, all repatriation being conditional on the immediate release of any allied subjects still in Germany.

Germany is to accord facilities to commissions of inquiry in collecting information in regard to missing prisoners of war and of imposing penalties on German officials who have concealed allied nationals.

Germany is to restore all property belonging to allied prisoners. There is to be a reciprocal exchange of information as to dead prisoners and their graves.

Graves.—Both parties will respect and maintain graves of soldiers and sailors buried on their territories, agree to recog-

nize and assist any commission charged by any allied or associated government with identifying, registering, maintaining or erecting suitable monuments over the graves, and to afford to each other all facilities for the repatriation of the remains of their soldiers.

Responsibilities.—The allied and associated powers publicly arraign William Second of Hohenzollern, formerly German emperor, not for an offense against criminal law, but for a supreme offense against international morality and the sanctity of treaties.

The ex-emperor's surrender is to be requested of Holland and a special tribunal set up, composed of one judge from each of the five great powers, with full guarantees of the right of defense. It is to be guided "by the highest motives of international policy with a view of vindicating the solemn obligation of international undertakings and the validity of international morality," and will fix the punishment it feels should be imposed.

Persons accused of having committed acts in violation of the laws and customs of war are to be tried and punished by military tribunals under military law. If the charges affect nationals of only one state they will be tried before a tribunal of that state; if they affect nationals of several states, they will be tried before joint tribunals of the states concerned. Germany shall hand over to the associated governments either jointly or severally all persons so accused and all documents and information necessary to insure full knowledge of the incriminating acts, the discovery of the offenders, and the just appreciation of the responsibility.

SECTION VII.

Reparation.—The allied and associated governments affirm and Germany accepts the responsibility of herself and her allies, for causing all the loss and damage to which the allied and associated governments and their nationals have been subjected as a consequence of the war imposed upon them by the aggression of Germany and her allies.

The total obligations of Germany to pay as defined in the category of damages is to be determined and notified to her after

a fair hearing and not later than May 1, 1921, by an interallied reparation commission.

“At the same time a schedule of payments to discharge the obligation within thirty years shall be presented. These payments are subject to postponement in certain contingencies. Germany irrevocably recognizes the full authority of this commission, agrees to supply it with all the necessary information and to pass legislation to further its findings. She further agrees to restore to the allies certain articles which can be identified.

“As an immediate step toward restoration Germany shall pay within two years one thousand million pounds sterling in either gold, goods, ships or other specific forms of payment. This sum being included in and not additional to the first thousand million bond issue referred to below, with the understanding that certain expenses, such as those of the armies of occupation and payments for food and raw materials, may be deducted at the discretion of the allies.

“Germany further binds herself to repay all sums borrowed by Belgium from her allies as a result of Germany's violation of the treaty of 1839 up to Nov. 11, 1918, and for this purpose will issue at once and hand over to the reparation commission 5 per cent. gold bonds falling due in 1926.

While the allied and associated governments recognize that the resources of Germany are not adequate after taking into account permanent diminutions of such resources which will result from other treaty claims, to make complete reparation for all such loss and damage, they require her to make compensation for all damages caused to civilians under seven main categories:

“(a)—Damage by personal injury to civilians caused by acts of war, directly or indirectly, including bombardments from the air.

“(b)—Damage caused to civilians, including exposure at sea, resulting from acts of cruelty ordered by the enemy and to civilians in the occupied territories.

“(c)—Damages caused by maltreatment of prisoners.

“(d)—Damages to the allied peoples represented by pensions and separation allowances, capitalized at the signature of this treaty.

“(e)—Damages to property other than naval or military materials.

“(f)—Damage to civilians by being forced to labor.

“(g)—Damages in the form of levies or fines imposed by the enemy.

In periodically estimating Germany's capacity to pay, the reparation commission shall examine the German system of taxation, first to the end that the sums for reparation which Germany is required to pay shall become a charge upon all her revenues, prior to that for the service or discharge of any domestic loan and secondly so as to satisfy itself that in general the German scheme of taxation is fully as heavy proportionately as that of any of the powers represented on the commission.

The measures which the allied and associated powers shall have the right to take, in case of voluntary default by Germany, and which Germany agrees not to regard as acts of war, may include economic and financial prohibitions and reprisals and in general such other measures as the respective governments may determine to be necessary in the circumstances.

The commission shall consist of one representative each of the United States, Great Britain, France, Italy and Belgium, and in certain cases of Japan and Serbia, with all other allied powers entitled, when their claims are under consideration, to the right of presentation without voting power.

It shall permit Germany to give evidence regarding her capacity to pay and shall assure her a just opportunity to be heard.

It shall make its headquarters at Paris; establish its own procedure and personnel; have general control of the whole reparation problem; and become the exclusive agency of the allies for receiving, holding, selling and distributing reparation payments.

Majority vote shall prevail except that unanimity is required on questions involving the sovereignty of any of the allies, the cancellation of all or part of Germany's obligations, the time and manner of sell-

ing, distributing, and negotiating bonds issued by Germany, and postponement between 1921 and 1926 of annual payments beyond 1930 and any postponement after 1926 for a period of more than three years, the application of a different method of measuring damage than in a similar former case, and the interpretation of provisions. Withdrawal from representation is permitted on twelve months' notice.

The commission may require Germany to give from time to time, by way of guaranty, issues of bonds or other obligations to cover such claims as are not otherwise satisfied. In this connection and on account of the total amount of claims, bond issues are presently to be required of Germany in acknowledgment of its debt as follows:

Twenty billion marks, gold, payable not later than May 1, 1921, without interest; 40,000,000,000 marks, gold, bearing $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. interest, between 1921 and 1926, and thereafter 5 per cent., with one per cent. sinking fund payment beginning in 1926; and an undertaking to deliver 40,000,000,000 marks, gold bonds, bearing interest at 5 per cent. under terms to be fixed by the commission.

Interest on Germany's debt will be 5 per cent. unless otherwise determined by the commission in the future, and payments that are not made in gold may "be accepted by the commission in the form of properties, commodities, businesses, rights, concessions, etc."

Certificates of beneficial interest, representing either bonds or goods delivered by Germany may be issued by the commission to the interested power, no power being entitled, however, to have its certificates divided into more than five pieces. As bonds are distributed and pass from the control of the commission, an amount of Germany's debt, equivalent to their par value, is to be considered as liquidated.

Shipping.—The German government recognizes the right of the allies to the replacement, ton for ton and class for class, of all merchant ships and fishing boats lost or damaged owing to the war, and agrees to cede to the allies all German merchant ships of 1,600 tons gross and upward; one-half of her ships between 1,600 and 1,000

tons gross and one-quarter of her steam trawlers and other fishing boats.

These ships are to be delivered within two months to the reparation committee, together with documents of title evidencing the transfer of the ships free from encumbrance.

As an additional reparation the German government further agrees to build merchant ships for the account of the allies to the amount of not exceeding 200,000 tons gross annually during the next five years; all ships used for inland navigation taken by Germany from the allies are to be restored within two months, the amount of loss not covered by such restitution to be made up by the cession of the German river fleet up to 20 per cent. thereof.

In order to effect payment by deliveries in kind, Germany is required, for a limited number of years, varying in the case of each, to deliver coal, coal tar products, dyestuff and chemical drugs in specific amounts to the reparations commission. The commission may so modify the conditions of delivery as not to interfere unduly with Germany's industrial requirements.

The delivery of coal is based largely upon the principle of making good diminutions in the production of the allied countries resulting from the war.

Devastated Areas.—Germany undertakes to devote her economic resources directly to the physical restoration of the invaded areas. The reparation commission is authorized to require Germany to replace the destroyed articles by the delivery of animals, machinery, etc., existing in Germany, and to manufacture materials required for reconstruction purposes; all with due consideration for Germany's essential domestic requirements.

Coal.—Germany is to deliver annually for ten years to France coal equivalent to the difference between annual pre-war output of Nord and Pas De Calais mines and annual production during above ten-year period.

Germany further gives options over ten years for delivery of 7,000,000 tons coal per year to France in addition to the above of 8,000,000 tons to Belgium and of an amount rising from 4,500,000 tons in 1919 to 1920 to 8,500,000 tons in 1923 to 1924 to

Italy at prices to be fixed as prescribed in the treaty.

Coke may be taken in place of coal in ratio of three tons to four. Provision is also made for delivery to France over three years of benzol, coal tar and of ammonia. The commission has powers to postpone or annul the above deliveries should they interfere unduly with the industrial requirements of Germany.

Dye Stuffs and Chemical Drugs.—Germany accords option to the commission on dyestuffs and chemical drugs including quinine up to fifty per cent of total stock in Germany at the time the treaty comes into force and similar option during each six months to end of 1924 up to twenty-five per cent of previous six months output.

Cables.—Germany renounces all title to specified cables, value of such as were privately owned being credited to her against reparation indebtedness.

As reparation for the destruction of the library of Louvain, Germany is to hand over manuscripts, early printed books, prints, etcetera, to the equivalent of those destroyed.

In addition to the above Germany is to hand over to Belgium wings now at Berlin belonging to the altar piece of the Adoration of the Lamb by Hubert and Jan Van Eyck, the center of which is now in the church of Saint Bavo at Ghent and the wings now at Berlin and Munich of the altar piece of the last supper by Dirk Bouts, the center of which belongs to the church of St. Peter at Louvain.

Germany is to restore within six months the Koran of the caliph Othman, formerly at Medina, to the king of the Hedjas, and the skull of the sultan Okwawa, formerly in German East Africa to his Britannic majesty's government.

The German government is also to restore to the French government certain papers taken by the German authorities in 1870, belonging then to M. Reuhler, and to restore the French flags taken during the war of 1870 and 1871.

Finance.—Powers to which German territory is ceded will assume a certain portion of the German pre-war debt, the amount to be fixed by the reparations commission on the basis of the ratio between

the revenue and of the ceded territory and Germany's total revenues for the three years preceding the war.

In view, however, of the special circumstances under which Alsace-Lorraine was separated from France in 1871, when Germany refused to accept any part of the French public debt, France will not assume any part of Germany's pre-war debt there, nor will Poland share in certain German debts incurred for the oppression of Poland.

If the value of the German public property in ceded territory exceeds the amount of debt assumed, the states to which property is ceded will give credit on reparation for the excess, with the exception of Alsace-Lorraine.

Mandatory powers will not assume any German debts or give any credit for German government property.

Germany renounces all right of representation on, or control of, state banks, commissions, or other similar international financial and economic organizations.

Germany is required to pay the total cost of the armies of occupation from the date of the armistice as long as they are maintained in German territory, this cost to be a first charge on her resources. The cost of reparation is the next charge, after making such provisions for payments for imports as the allies may deem necessary.

Germany is to deliver to the allied and associated powers all sums deposited in Germany by Turkey and Austria-Hungary in connection with the financial support extended by her to them during the war, and to transfer to the allies all claims against Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria or Turkey in connection with agreements made during the war. Germany confirms the renunciation of the treaties of Bucharest and Brest-Litovsk.

On the request of the reparations commission, Germany will expropriate any rights or interests of her nationals in public utilities in ceded territories of those administered by mandatories, and in Turkey, China, Russia, Austria-Hungary and Bulgaria, and transfer them to the reparations commission, which will credit her with their value.

Germany guarantees to repay to Brazil

the fund arising from the sale of Sao Paulo coffee which she refused to allow Brazil to withdraw from Germany.

SECTION VIII.

Customs.—For a period of six months Germany shall impose no tariff duties higher than the lowest in force in 1914, and for certain agricultural products, wines, vegetable oils, artificial silk and washed or scoured wool, this restriction obtains for two-and-a-half years or for five years unless further extended by the league of nations.

Germany must give most favored nation treatment to the allied and associated powers. She shall impose no customs tariff during five years on goods originating in Alsace-Lorraine and for three years on goods originating in former German territory ceded to Poland, with the right of observation of a similar exception for Luxembourg.

Shipping.—Ships of the allied and associated powers shall, for five years and thereafter under condition of reciprocity, unless the league of nations otherwise decides, enjoy the same rights in German ports as German vessels and have most favored nation treatment in fishing, coasting trade and towage even in territorial waters.

Ships of a country having no seacoast may be registered at some one place within its territory.

Unfair Competition.—Germany undertakes to give the trade of the allied and associated powers adequate safeguards against unfair competition and in particular to suppress the use of false wrappings and markings and on condition of reciprocity to respect the laws and judicial decisions of allied and associated states in respect of regional appellations of wines and spirits.

Treatment of Nationals.—Germany shall impose no exceptional taxes or restriction upon the nationals of the allied and associated states for a period of five years and, unless the league of nations acts, for an additional five years. German nationality shall not continue to attach to a person who has become a national of an allied or associated state.

Multilateral Conventions.—Some forty multilateral conventions are renewed be-

tween Germany and the allied and associated powers, but special conditions are attached to Germany's readmission to several.

As to postal and telegraphic conventions Germany must not refuse to make reciprocal agreements with the new states. She must agree as respects the radio telegraphic convention to provisional rules to be communicated to her and adhere to the new convention when formulated.

In the North sea fisheries and North sea liquor traffic convention, rights of inspection and police over associated fishing boats shall be exercised for at least five years only by vessels of these powers. As to the international railway union she shall adhere to the new convention when formulated.

China.—As to the Chinese customs tariff arrangement, the arrangement of 1905 regarding Whangpoo and the Boxer indemnity of 1901; France, Portugal and Roumania, as to The Hague convention of 1903 relating to civil procedure; and Great Britain and the United States; as to Article III of the Samoan treaty of 1899, are relieved of all obligation toward Germany.

Bilateral Treaties.—Each allied and associated state may renew any treaty with Germany in so far as consistent with the peace treaty by giving notice within six months.

Treaties entered into by Germany since Aug. 1, 1914, with other than enemy states and before or since that date with Roumania, Russia and governments representing parts of Russia are abrogated and any concession granted under pressure by Russia to German subjects annulled.

The allied and associated states are to enjoy most favored nation treatment under treaties entered into by Germany and other enemy states before Aug. 1, 1914, and under treaties entered into by Germany and neutral states during the war.

Pre-war Debts.—A system of clearing houses is to be created within three months, one in Germany and one in each allied and associated state which adopts the plan for the payment of pre-war debts, including those arising from contracts suspended by the war for the adjustment of the proceeds of the liquidation of enemy property and the settlement of other obligations.

Each participating state assumes responsibility for the payment of all debts owing by its nationals to nationals of the enemy states except in cases of pre-war insolvency of the debtor.

The proceeds of the sale of private enemy property in each participating state may be used to pay the debts owed to the nationals of that state, direct payment from debtor to creditor and all communications relating thereto being prohibited. Disputes may be settled by arbitration by the courts of the debtor country or by the mixed arbitral tribunal. Any allied or associated power may, however, decline to participate in this system by giving Germany six months' notice.

Enemy Property.—Germany shall restore or pay for all private enemy property seized or damaged by her, the amount of damages to be fixed by the mixed tribunal.

The allied and associated states may liquidate German private property within their territories as compensation for property of their nationals not restored or paid for by Germany for debts owed to their nationals by German nationals, and for other claims against Germany.

Germany is to compensate its nationals for such losses and to deliver within six months all documents relating to property held by its nationals in allied and associated states.

All war legislation as to enemy property rights and interests is confirmed and all claims by Germany against the allied or associated governments for acts under receptional war measures abandoned.

Contracts.—Pre-war contracts between allied and associated nationals excepting the United States, Japan and Brazil and German nationals are canceled except for debts for accounts already performed, agreements for the transfer of property where the property had already passed, leases of land and houses, contracts of mortgages, pledges or liens, mining concessions, contracts with governments and insurance contracts.

Mixed arbitral tribunals shall be established of three members, one chosen by Germany, one by the associated states and the third by agreement, or failing which, by the president of Switzerland. They shall have jurisdiction over all disputes as

to contracts concluded before the present peace treaty.

Fire insurance contracts are not considered dissolved by the war even if premiums have not been paid, but lapse at the date of the first annual premium falling due three months after the peace.

Life insurance contracts may be restored by payments of accumulated premiums with interest, sums falling due on such contracts during the war to be recoverable with interest.

Marine insurance contracts are dissolved by the outbreak of war except where the risk insured against had already been incurred.

Where the risk had not attached, premiums paid are not recoverable; otherwise premiums due and sums due on losses are recoverable.

Reinsurance treaties are abrogated unless invasion has made it impossible for the reinsured to find another reinsurer.

Any allied or associated power, however, may cancel all the contracts running between its nation and a German life insurance company, the latter being obliged to hand over the proportion of its assets attributable to such policies.

Industrial Property.—Rights as to industrial, literary and artistic property are re-established. The special war measures of the allied and associated powers are ratified and the right reserved to impose conditions on the use of German patents and copyrights when in the public interest. Except as between the United States and Germany pre-war licenses and rights to sue for infringements committed during the war are canceled.

SECTION IX.

Opium.—The contracting powers agree, whether or not they have signed and ratified the opium convention of Jan. 23, 1912, or signed the special protocol opened at The Hague in accordance with resolutions adopted by the third opium conference in 1914 to bring the paid convention into force by enacting, within twelve months of the peace, the necessary legislation.

Religious Missions.—The allied and associated powers agree that the properties of religious missions in territories belonging or ceded to them shall continue in their

work under the control of the powers, Germany renouncing all claims in their behalf.

SECTION X.

Belgium—Is to be permitted to build a deep draft Rhine-Meuse canal if she so desires within twenty-five years, in which case Germany must construct the part within her territory on plans drawn by Belgium; similarly the interested allied governments may construct a Rhine-Meuse canal, both, if constructed, to come under the competent international commission. Germany may not object if the central Rhine commission desires to extend its jurisdiction over the lower Moselle, the upper Rhine, or Lateral canals.

Germany must cede to the allied and associated governments certain tugs, vessels, and facilities for navigation on all these rivers, the specific details to be established by an arbiter named by the United States. Decision will be based on the legitimate needs of the parties concerned and on the shipping traffic during the five years before the war. The value will be included in the regular reparation account.

Railways—Germany in addition to most favored nation treatment on her railways, agrees to co-operate in the establishment of through ticket services for passengers and baggage; to ensure communication by rail between the allied, associated and other states; to allow the construction or improvement within twenty-five years of such lines as necessary; and to conform her rolling stock to enable its incorporation in trains of the allies or associated powers. She also agrees to accept the denunciation of the St. Gothard convention if Switzerland and Italy so request, and temporarily to execute instructions as to the transport of troops and supplies and the establishment of postal and telegraphic service, as provided.

SECTION XI.

Aerial Navigation.—Aircraft of the allied and associated powers shall have full liberty of passage and landing over and in German territory, equal treatment with German planes as to use of German airdromes, and with most favored nation planes as to internal commercial traffic in Germany.

Germany agrees to accept allied certi-

ificates of nationality, airworthiness or competency or licenses and to apply the convention relative to aerial navigation concluded between the allied and associated powers to her own aircraft over her own territory.

These rules apply until 1923 unless Germany has since been admitted to the league of nations or to the above convention.

SECTION XII.

Freedom of Transit—Germany must grant freedom of transit through her territories by mail or water to persons, goods, ships, carriages, and mails from or to any of the allied or associated powers, without customs or transit duties, undue delays, restrictions, or discrimination based on nationality, means of transport, or place of entry or departure. Goods in transit shall be assured all possible speed of journey, especially perishable goods. Germany may not divert traffic from its normal course in favor of her own transport routes or maintain "control stations" in connection with transmigration traffic. She may not establish any tax discrimination against the ports of allied or associated powers; must grant the latter's seaports all factors and reduce tariffs granted her own or other nationals, and afford the allied and associated powers equal rights with those of her own nationals in her ports and waterways, save that she is free to open or close her maritime coasting trade.

Free Zone in Ports—Free zones existing in German ports on August 1, 1914, must be maintained with due facilities as to warehouses and packing, without discrimination, and without charges except for expenses of administration and use. Goods leaving the free zones for consumption in Germany and goods brought into the free zones from Germany shall be subject to the ordinary import and export taxes.

International Rivers—The Elbe from the junction of the Vltavá, the Vltava from Prague, the Oder from Oppa, the Niemen from Grodno, and the Danube from Ulm are declared international together with their connections. The Riparian states must ensure good conditions of navigation within their territories unless a special organization exists therefor. Otherwise appeal may be had to a special tribunal of

the league of nations, which also may arrange for a general international waterways convention.

The Elbe and the Oder are to be placed under international commissions to meet within three months, that for the Elbe composed of four representatives of Germany, two from Czecho-Slovakia, and one each from Great Britain, France, Italy, and Belgium; and that for the Oder composed of one from Poland, Russia, Czecho-Slovakia, Great Britain, France, Denmark, and Sweden. If any Riparian state on the Niemen should so request of the league of nations, a similar commission shall be established there. These commissions shall upon request of any Riparian state meet within three months to revise existing international agreement.

The Danube—The European Danube commission reassumes its pre-war powers, but for the time being with representatives of only Great Britain, France, Italy, and Roumania. The upper Danube is to be administered by a new international commission until a definitive statute be drawn up at a conference of the powers nominated by the allied and associated government within one year after the peace. The enemy governments shall make full reparations for all war damages caused to the European commission; shall cede their river facilities in surrendered territory and give Czecho-Slovakia, Serbia and Roumania any rights necessary on their shores for carrying out improvements in navigation.

The Rhine and the Moselle—The Rhine is placed under the central commission to meet at Strassbourg within six months after the peace and to be composed of four representatives of France, which shall in addition select the president, four of Germany, and two each of Great Britain, Italy, Belgium, Switzerland, and the Netherlands. Germany must give France on the course of the Rhine included between the two extreme points of her frontiers all rights to take water to feed canals, while herself agreeing not to make canals on the right bank opposite to France. She must also hand over to France all her drafts and designs for this part of the river.

Czecho-Slovakia.—To assure Czecho-Slovakia access to the sea, special rights

are given her both north and south. Towards the Adriatic, she is permitted to run her own through trains to Fiume and Triest. To the north, Germany is to lease her for ninety-nine years spaces in Hamburg and Stettin the details to be worked out by a commission of three representing Czecho-Slovakia, Germany, and Great Britain.

The Kiel Canal—The Kiel canal is to remain free and open to war and merchantships of all nations at peace with Germany. Goods and ships of all states are to be treated on terms of absolute equality, and no taxes to be imposed beyond those necessary for upkeep and improvement for which Germany is to be responsible. In case of violation of or disagreement as to those provisions, any state may appeal to the league of nations, and may demand the appointment of an international commission. For preliminary hearing of complaints Germany shall establish a local authority at Kiel.

SECTION XIII.

International Labor Organizations—Members of the league of nations agree to establish a permanent organization to promote international adjustment of labor conditions, to consist of an annual international labor conference and an international labor office.

The former is composed of four representatives of each state, two from the government and one each from the employers and the employed; each of them may vote individually. It will be a deliberative legislative body, its measures taking the form of draft conventions or recommendations for legislation, which if passed by two-thirds vote must be submitted to the law-making authority in every state participating. Each government may either enact the terms into law; approve the principle, but modify them to local needs; leave the actual legislation in case of a federal state to local legislatures; or reject the convention altogether without further obligation.

The International Labor office is established at the seat of the league of nations as part of its organization. It is to collect and distribute information on labor throughout the world and prepare agenda

for the conference. It will publish a periodical in French and English, and possibly other languages. Each state agrees to take to it for presentation to the conference an annual report of measures taken to execute accepted conventions; the governing body is its executive. It consists of twenty-four members, twelve representing the governments, six the employers and six the employees, to serve for three years.

On complaint that any government has failed to carry out a convention to which it is a party, the governing body may make inquiries directly to that government and in case the reply is unsatisfactory, may publish the complaint with comment. A complaint by one government against another may be referred by the governing body to a commission of inquiry nominated by the secretary general of the league. If the commission report fails to bring satisfactory action, the matter may be taken to a permanent court of international justice for final decision. The chief reliance for securing enforcement of the law will be publicity with a possibility of economic action in the background.

The first meeting of the conference will take place in October, 1919, at Washington, to discuss the eight-hour day or forty-eight-hour week; prevention of unemployment; extension and application of the international conventions adopted at Berne in 1906 prohibiting night work for women and the use of white phosphorous in the manufacture of matches; and employment of women and children at night or in unhealthy work, of women before and after childbirth, including maternity benefits, and of children as regards minimum age.

Labor Clauses—Nine principles of labor conditions were recognized on the ground that "the well being, physical and moral, of the industrial wage earners is of supreme international importance." With exceptions necessitated by differences of climate, habits and economic development, they include: "The guiding principle that labor should not be regarded merely as a commodity or article of commerce; right of association of employers and employees; a wage adequate to maintain a reasonable standard of life; the eight-hour day or forty-eight hour week; a weekly rest of at least twenty-four

hours, which should include Sunday wherever practicable; abolition of child labor and assurance of the continuation of the education and proper physical development of children; equal pay for equal work as between men and women; equitable treatment of all workers lawfully residents therein, including foreigners; and a system of inspection in which women should take part.

SECTION XIV.

Guarantees—Western Europe.—As a guarantee for the execution of the treaty German territory to the west of the Rhine, together with the bridgeheads, will be occupied by allied and associated troops for fifteen years. If the conditions are faithfully carried out by Germany, certain districts, including the bridgehead of Cologne, will be evacuated at the expiration of five years; certain other districts, including the bridgehead of Coblenz, and the territories nearest the Belgian frontier will be evacuated after ten years, and the remainder, including the bridgehead of Mainz, will be evacuated after fifteen years.

In case the inter-allied reparation commission finds that Germany has failed to observe the whole or part of her obligations, either during the occupation or after the fifteen years have expired, the whole or part of the areas specified will be re-occupied immediately. If before the expiration of the fifteen years Germany complies with all the treaty undertakings, the occupying forces will be withdrawn immediately.

Eastern Europe—All German troops at present in territories to the east of the new frontier shall return as soon as the allied and associated governments deem wise. They are to abstain from all requisitions and are in no way to interfere with measures for national defense taken by the government concerned.

All questions regarding occupation not provided for by the treaty will be regulated by a subsequent convention or conventions which will have similar force and effect.

SECTION XV.

Miscellaneous—Germany agrees to recognize the validity of the treaties of peace

and additional conventions to be concluded by the allied and associated powers with the powers allied with Germany; to agree to the decisions to be taken as to the territories of Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria and Turkey, and to recognize the new states in the frontiers to be fixed for them.

Germany agrees not to put forward any pecuniary claims against any allied or associated power signing the present treaty based on events previous to the coming into force of the treaty.

Germany accepts all decrees as to German ships and goods made by any allied or associated prize court. The allies reserve the right to examine all decisions of German prize courts. The present treaty, of which the French and British texts are both authentic, shall be ratified and the depositions of ratifications made in Paris as soon as possible. The treaty is to become effective in all respects for each power on the date of deposition of its ratification.

THE REVISED PEACE TERMS

The revised peace terms submitted by the Allies to Germany on June 16, 1919, include the following provisions:

The Allies agree to submit to Germany within one month a list of those whom they intend to bring to trial for violating the laws and customs of war.

A plebiscite has been provided for in Upper Silesia, and Germany is assured fair treatment as to minerals from that region.

The Allies agree to omit from a plebiscite certain portions of Schleswig which are predominantly German, and Germany renounces sovereign rights in such territories as may declare for Denmark.

The Allies agree to permit a temporary increase of the German army from 100,000 to 200,000 men.

The modified terms permit Germany, through a German commissioner on repa-

rations, to cooperate with the Allied commission which will receive suggestions for discharging the obligation, thus giving Germany a voice in the manner and amount of payments.

The revised terms contain detailed modifications in the finance, economic and ports and waterways clauses, including abolition of the proposed Kiel canal commission.

The modified terms provide civil instead of military rule in the occupied districts of Germany.

The Allies propose to hold Germany responsible for having scuttled and sunk the entire German Fleet interned at Scapa Flow, the amount of reparation to be determined by an Allied commission.

The revised peace terms also provide assurance of membership in the League of Nations in the early future if Germany fulfills her obligations.

German Treaty Signed—War Officially Ended

The great World War officially came to an end at 3:50 P. M., June 28, 1919, when the signing of the German Peace Treaty was announced as complete by Premier Clemenceau of France. The epochal meeting in the famous Hall of Mirrors, in the Palace at Versailles, France, began at 3:10 P. M., and the German delegates—the first to sign—affixed their signatures to the treaty at 3:13 P. M. They were followed by the American delegates, headed by President Wilson, and then by the plenipotentiaries of Great Britain, France, Italy and Japan.

The German Peace Treaty was signed, on behalf of Germany, by Herman Mueller, German Foreign Minister, and Dr. Johannes Bell of the German Peace delegation; and, on behalf of the Allies, by President Wilson of the United States, Premier Lloyd George of Great Britain, Premier Clemenceau of France, Signor Nitti of Italy, Premier Baron Makino of Japan, Minister of Justice Vandervelde of Belgium, and the members of their respective delegations.

The Austrian Treaty of Peace

The following is an official summary of the Austrian peace terms communicated by the allies' envoys to the Austrian delegates at St. Germain and made public by the Committee on Public Information, June 2, 1919:

The conditions of peace of the allied and associated powers, with the exception of military, reparations, financial and certain boundary clauses, were handed to the Austrian plenipotentiaries at St. Germain today.

Those clauses which are not yet ready for presentation will be delivered as soon as possible, the Austrians in the meantime having the opportunity to begin work on the greater part of the treaty in an effort to facilitate a final decision.

The Austrian treaty follows exactly the same outline as the German, and in many places is identical with it except for the change in name. Certain specific clauses which applied only to Germany are, of course, omitted, and certain new clauses included, especially as regards the new states created out of the former Austro-Hungarian empire and the protection of the rights of the racial, religious and linguistic minorities in Austria, Czecho-Slovakia, Roumania and Serb-Croat-Slovene state.

Austria is left by the treaty a state of from 6,000,000 to 7,000,000 people, inhabiting a territory of between 5,000 and 6,000 square miles. She is required to recognize the complete independence of Hungary, Czecho-Slovakia and the Serb-Croat-Slovene state, and to cede to other territories which previously in union with her composed the Empire of Austria-Hungary, with its population of over 50,000,000 people.

Austria agrees to accept the league of nations covenant and the labor charter, to renounce all her extra European rights, to demobilize her whole naval and aerial forces, to admit the right of trial by the allied and associated powers of her nationals guilty of violating the law and cus-

toms of war, and to accept detailed provisions similar to those of the German treaty as to economic relations and freedom of transit.

Of the following summary, Part One of the treaty containing the covenant of the league of nations and Part Twelve, containing the labor convention, are omitted as being identical with corresponding sections of the German treaty. Part Six, dealing with prisoners of war and graves, and Part Eleven, with aerial navigation, are also identical except for the substitution of names, and are likewise omitted. Part Thirteen of the German treaty containing guarantees of execution is not paralleled in the Austrian treaty.

Preamble—The preamble is longer and more detailed than in the German summary and is as follows:

Whereas, On the request of the former imperial and royal Austro-Hungarian government, an armistice was granted to Austria-Hungary on Nov. 3, 1918, by the principal allied and associated powers in order that a treaty of peace might be concluded; and,

Whereas, The allied and associated powers are equally desirous that the war in which certain among them were successively involved, directly or indirectly, against Austria, and which originated in the declaration of war against Serbia on July 28, 1914, by the former imperial and royal Austro-Hungarian government, and in the hostilities conducted by Germany in alliance with Austria-Hungary should be replaced by a firm, just and durable peace; and,

Whereas, The former Austro-Hungarian monarchy has now ceased to exist, and has been replaced in Austria by a republican government; and,

Whereas, The principal allied and associated powers have already recognized that the Czecho-Slovak state, in which are incorporated certain portions of the said state; and,

Whereas, The said powers have recog-

nized the union of certain portions of the said monarchy with the territory of the kingdom of Serbia, as a free, independent and allied state, under the name of Serb-Croat-Slovene state; and,

Whereas, It is necessary while restoring peace to regulate the situation which has arisen from the dissolution of the said monarchy and the formation of the said states, and to establish the government of these countries on a firm foundation of justice and equity,

For this purpose the high contracting parties; duly named,

Who, having communicated their full powers, found it good and due form, have agreed as follows:

From the coming into force of the present treaty the state of war will terminate.

Austria is recognized as a new and independent state under the name of the Republic of Austria.

From that moment, and subject to the provisions of this treaty, official relations will exist between the allied and associated powers and the Republic of Austria.

Frontiers of Austria—The northern frontier facing Czecho-Slovakia follows the existing administrative boundaries formerly separating the provinces of Bohemia and Moravia from those of upper and lower Austria subject to certain minor rectifications, notably in the regions of Gmund and Feldsberg and along the River Moravia.

The southern frontier facing Italy and the Serb-Croat-Slovene state is to be fixed by the principal allied and associated powers at a later date. In the eastern part the line passing just east of Bleiburg crosses the Drave just above its confluence with the Lavant, and thence will pass north of the Drave so as to leave to the Serb-Croat-Slovene state, Marburg and Radkersburg, just north of which latter place it will join the Hungarian frontier. The west-western and northwestern frontiers facing Bavaria, the western frontier facing Switzerland and the eastern frontier facing Hungary remain unchanged.

Political Clauses, Europe—The high contracting parties recognize and accept the frontiers of Bulgaria, Greece, Hungary, Poland, Roumania, the Serb-Croat-Slovene state and the Czecho-Slovak state

as at present or as ultimately determined.

Austria renounces in favor of the principal allied and associated powers all her rights and titles over territories formerly belonging to her which though outside the new frontiers of Austria, have not at present been assigned to any state undertaking to accept the settlement to be made in regard to these territories.

Czecho-Slovak State—Austria recognizes the complete independence of the Czecho-Slovak state, including the autonomous territory south of the Carpathians, in conformity with the action already taken by the allied and associated powers.

The exact boundary between Austria and the new state is to be fixed by a field commission of seven members, five nominated by the principal allied and associated powers and one each by Austria and Czecho-Slovakia.

Czecho-Slovakia agrees to embody in a treaty with the principal allied and associated powers such provisions as may be deemed necessary to protect racial, religious or linguistic minorities and to assure freedom of transit and equitable treatment for the commerce of other nations.

Serb-Croat-Slovene State—Austria similarly recognizes the complete independence of the Serb-Croat-Slovene state and renounces her rights and titles.

A similarly appointed field commission, including a member nominated by the Serb-Croat-Slovene state, is to fix the exact boundary. The question of the basin of Klagenfurt is reserved. The Serb-Croat-Slovene state agrees to a similar treaty for the protection of minorities and freedom of transit.

Roumania—Roumania agrees to a similar treaty for protection of minorities and freedom of transit.

Russia—Austria is to recognize and respect the full independence of all the territories which formed part of the former Russian empire. She is to accept definitely the annulment of the Brest-Litovsk treaty and of all treaties or agreements of all kinds concluded since the revolution of November, 1917, with all governments or political groups on territory of the former Russian empire.

The allies reserve all rights on the part of Russia for restitution and satisfaction

to be obtained from Austria on the principles of the present treaty.

General Arrangements—Austria is to consent to the abrogation of the treaties of 1839, by which Belgium was established as a neutral state and her frontiers fixed, and to accept in advance any convention with which the allies may determine to replace them. Austria adheres to the abrogation of the neutrality of the grand duchy of Luxemburg and accepts in advance all international agreements as to it reached by the allied and associated powers.

Austria accepts all arrangements which the allied and associated powers make with Turkey and Bulgaria with reference to any rights, privileges or interests claimed in these countries by Austria or her nationals and not dealt with elsewhere.

Austria accepts all arrangements with the allied and associated powers made with Germany concerning the territories whose abandonment was imposed upon Denmark by the treaty of 1864.

Protection of Minorities—In a series of special clauses, Austria undertakes to bring her institutions into conformity with the principles of liberty and justice and acknowledges that the obligations for the protection of minorities are matters of international concern over which the league of nations has jurisdiction. She assures complete protection of life and liberty to all inhabitants of Austria without distinction of birth, nationality, language, race or religion, with the right to the free exercise of any creed.

All Austrian nationals without distinction of race, language or religion are to be equal before the law. No restrictions are to be imposed on the free use of any language in private or public life and reasonable facilities are to be given to Austrian nationals of non-German speech for the use of their language, before the courts.

Austrian nationals belonging to racial, religious or linguistic minorities are to enjoy the same protection as other Austrian nationals, in particular with regard to schools and other educational establishments and in districts where a considerable proportion of Austrian nationals of other than German speech are resident, facilities are to be given to schools for the instruction of children in their own language and

an equable share of public funds is to be provided for the purpose.

These provisions do not preclude the Austrian government from making the teaching of German obligatory. They are to be embodied by Austria in her fundamental law as a bill of rights, and provisions regarding them are to be under the protection of the league of nations.

Austrian Rights—Outside Europe, Austria renounces all rights, titles and privileges as to her own or her allies' territories to all the allied and associated powers and undertakes to accept whatever measures are taken by the principal allied powers in relation thereto.

The clauses as to Egypt, Morocco, China and Siam are identical after the necessary modifications with those of the German treaty, except that especially in the case of China there is not need for so great detail.

Military—The military clauses are reserved.

Naval—All Austro-Hungarian warships, submarines and vessels of the Danube flotilla are declared to be finally surrendered to the principal allied and associated powers.

Twenty-one specified auxiliary cruisers are to be disarmed and treated as merchant ships.

All warships and submarines under construction in ports which belong or have belonged to Austria-Hungary shall be broken up, the salvage not to be used except for industrial purposes and not to be sold to foreign countries.

The construction or acquisition of any submarine even for commercial purposes is forbidden. All naval arms, ammunition and other war material belonging to Austria-Hungary at the date of the armistice shall be surrendered to the allies.

The Austrian wireless station at Vienna is not to be used for naval, military or political messages relating to Austria or her late allies without the assent of the allied and associated governments during three months, but only for commercial purposes, under supervision. During the same period Austria is not to build any more high powered wireless stations.

Air Clauses—The air clauses are practically the same as in the German treaty except for the 100 airplanes and their per-

sonnel which Germany is allowed to retain until October to search for mines.

General Terms—Austria agrees not to accredit or send any military, naval or air mission to any foreign country or to allow Austrian nationals to enlist in the army, navy or air service of any foreign power.

The section on penalties is identical with the German treaty except for the omission of any provision similar to that calling for the trial of the ex-kaiser of Germany.

The section on reparations is reserved.

The financial clauses are reserved.

Economic—Economic clauses are, except in certain details such as shipping, similar to those of the German treaty. Special provisions are added, however, for former Austro-Hungarian nationals' acquiring nationality in an allied country. Similar to those in the German treaty, relating to the inhabitants of Alsace-Lorraine, their contracts are maintained subject to cancellation by their governments.

Austria undertakes to recognize any agreement or convention made by the allies to safeguard the interests of their nationals in any undertakings constituted under Austro-Hungarian law which operate in territories detached from the former Austrian empire and to transfer any

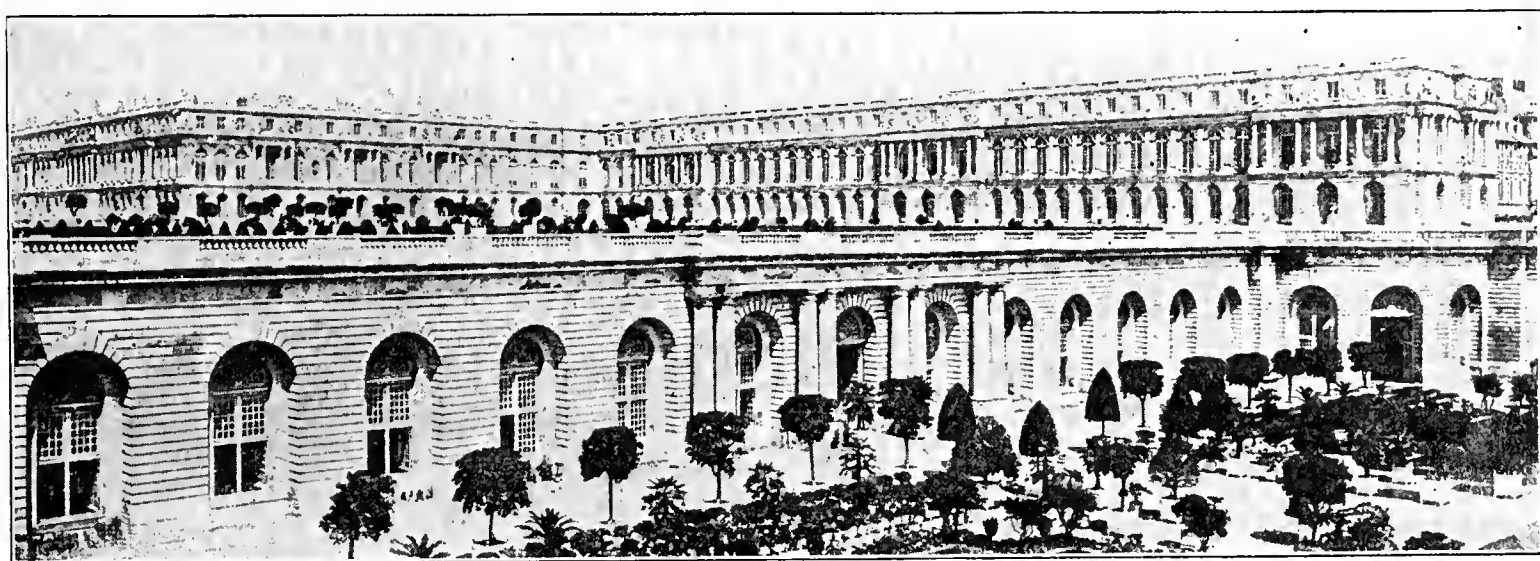
necessary documents and information in regard to them.

Freedom of Transit—The clauses as to freedom of transit are the same in the Austrian as in the German treaty except for the omission of provisions affecting Germany alone and the insertion of specific clauses granting Austria transit privileges through former Austro-Hungarian territory in order to assure her access to the Adriatic.

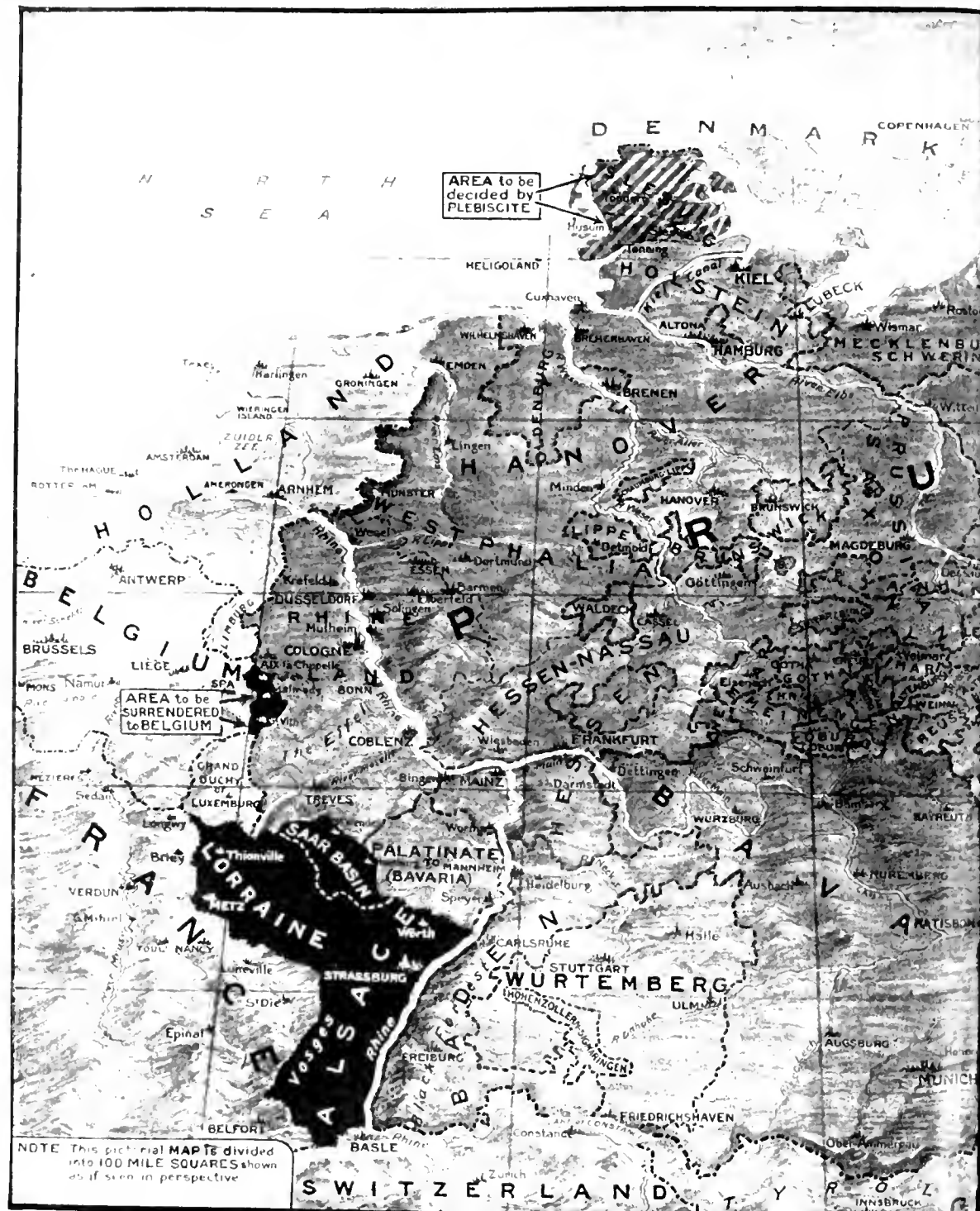
Miscellaneous—Miscellaneous provisions are, after the necessary alterations, identical with those of the German treaty, binding Austria to accept any agreements made by the allied and associated powers with Germany, Hungary, Bulgaria and Turkey, to abandon all pecuniary claims against any power signing the treaty and to accept all decrees of allied or associated power prize courts.

Austria also agrees to accept any convention adopted by the allies as to the traffic in arms and the allies in turn agree to continue on in missionary work any mission property falling to them.

The treaty is to come into force when signed by Austria and three of the principal powers, and to be effective for the individual states on the deposit of their specific ratifications.



The Beautiful Palace at Versailles, France, Where the Peace Treaties Were Signed



A BIRDEYE VIEW OF GERMANY, SHOWING NEW BOUNDARIES

In the West France not only gets back the provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, but also secures the ownership of the valuable coalfields of the Saar Basin, whose inhabitants will decide by plebiscite fifteen years hence, whether they will be German or French. The Malmédy district to the North is restored to Belgium.

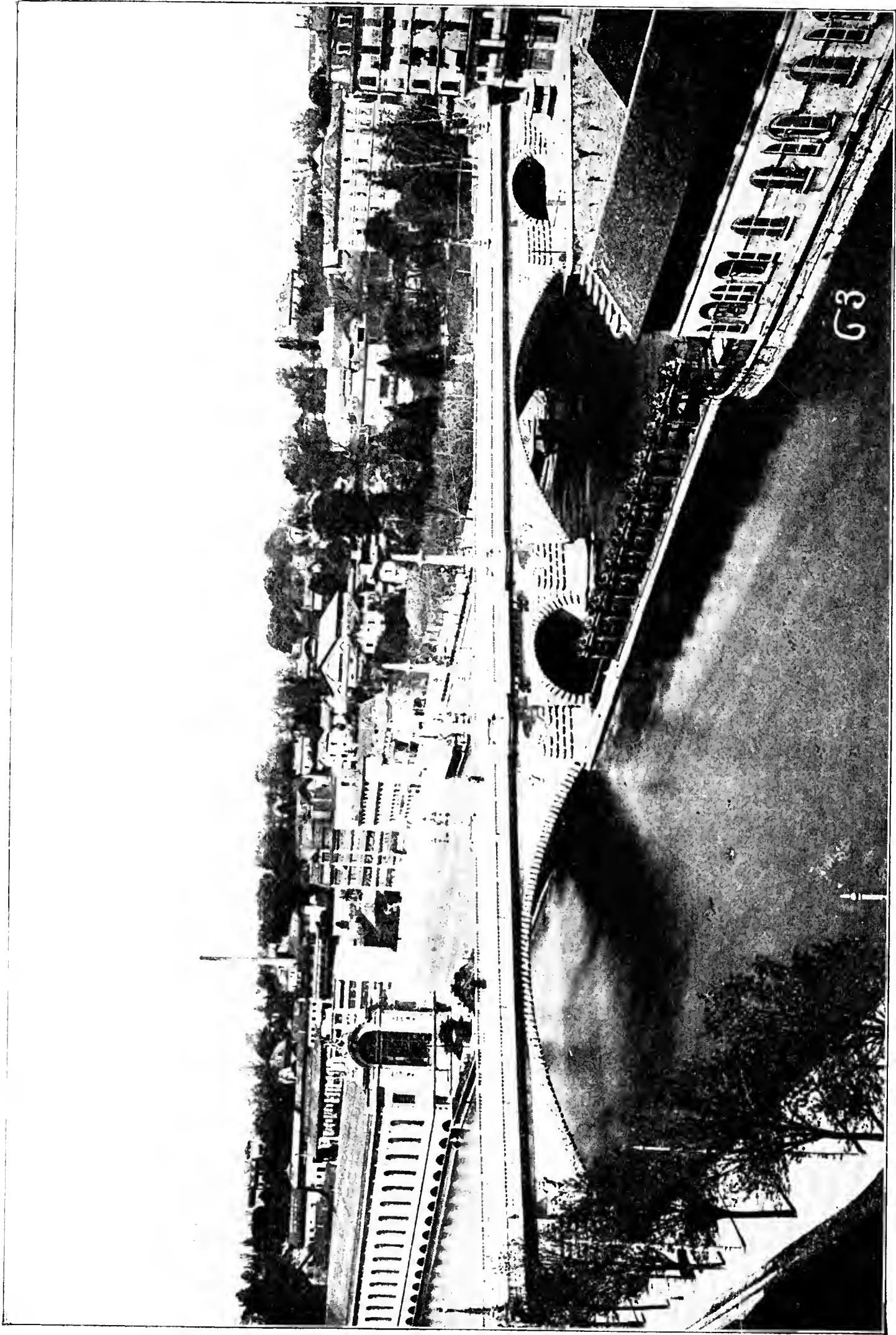
In the East a vast area of the old Polish Kingdom is allotted to the new Polish State. It includes Polish Silesia and



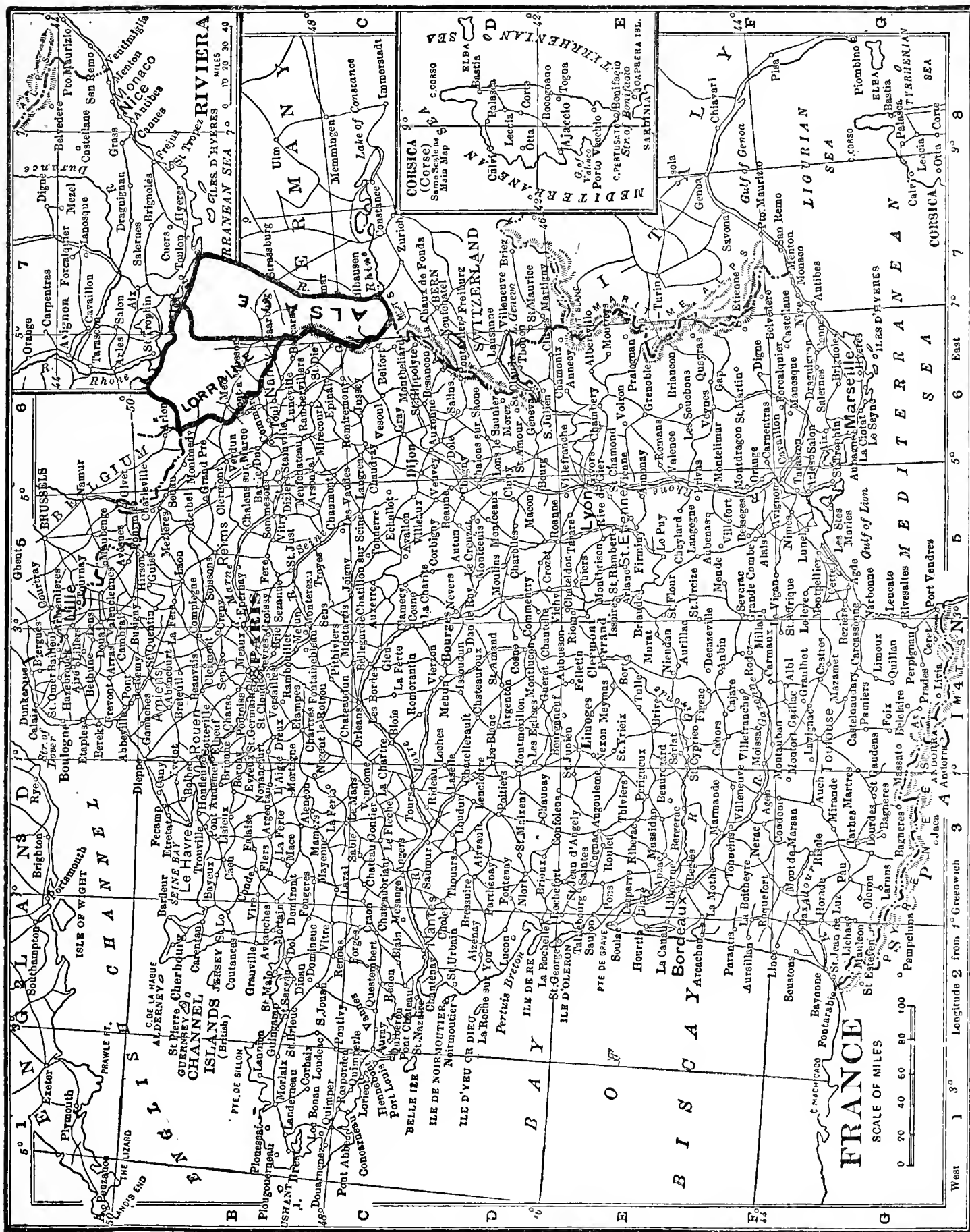
SET FORTH IN THE PEACE TREATY, SIGNED JUNE 28, 1919.

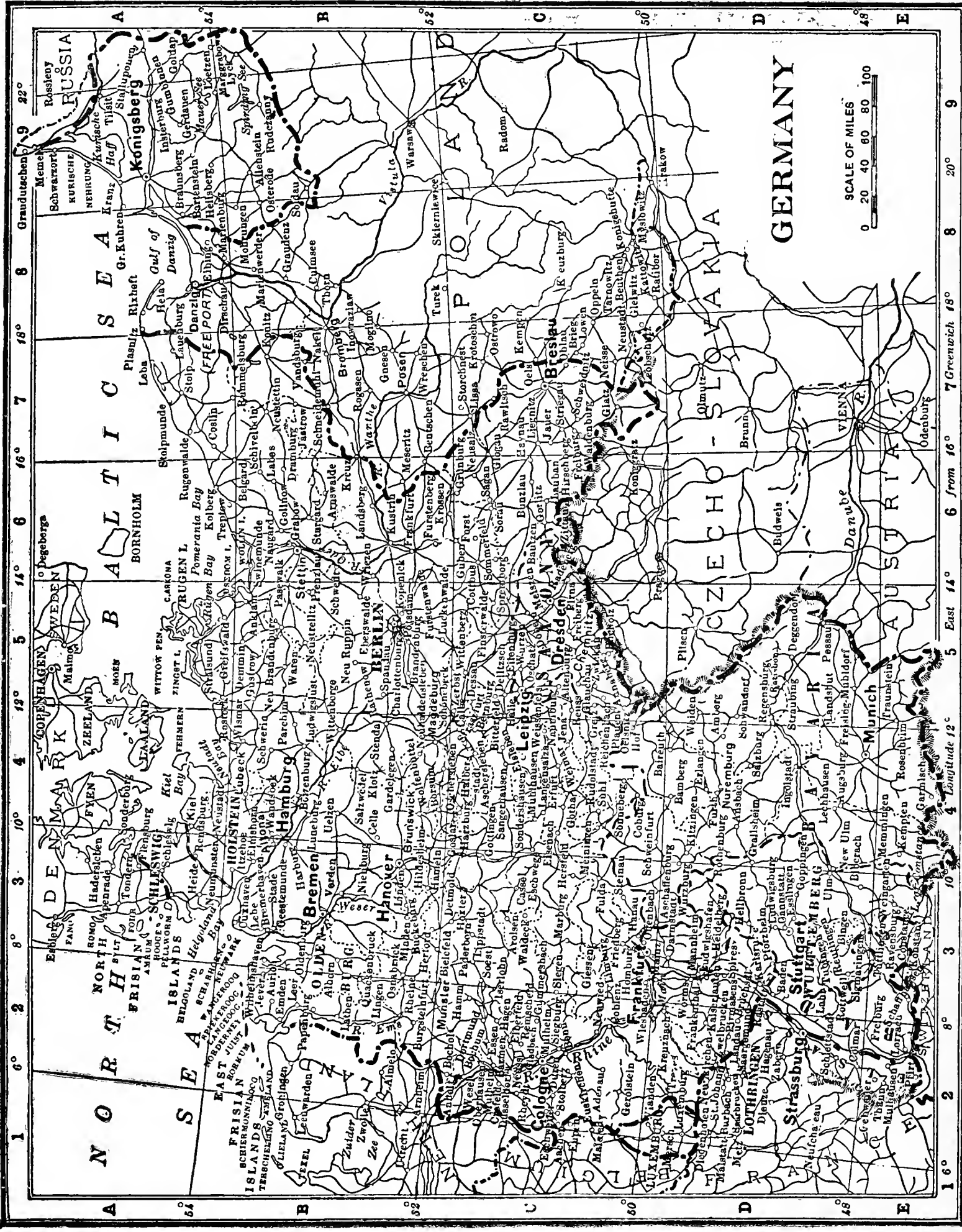
Posen, together with the major part of West Prussia, appropriated by the Prussians over a century ago. The important port of Danzig, with the area at the mouth of the Vistula, is to become a free city.

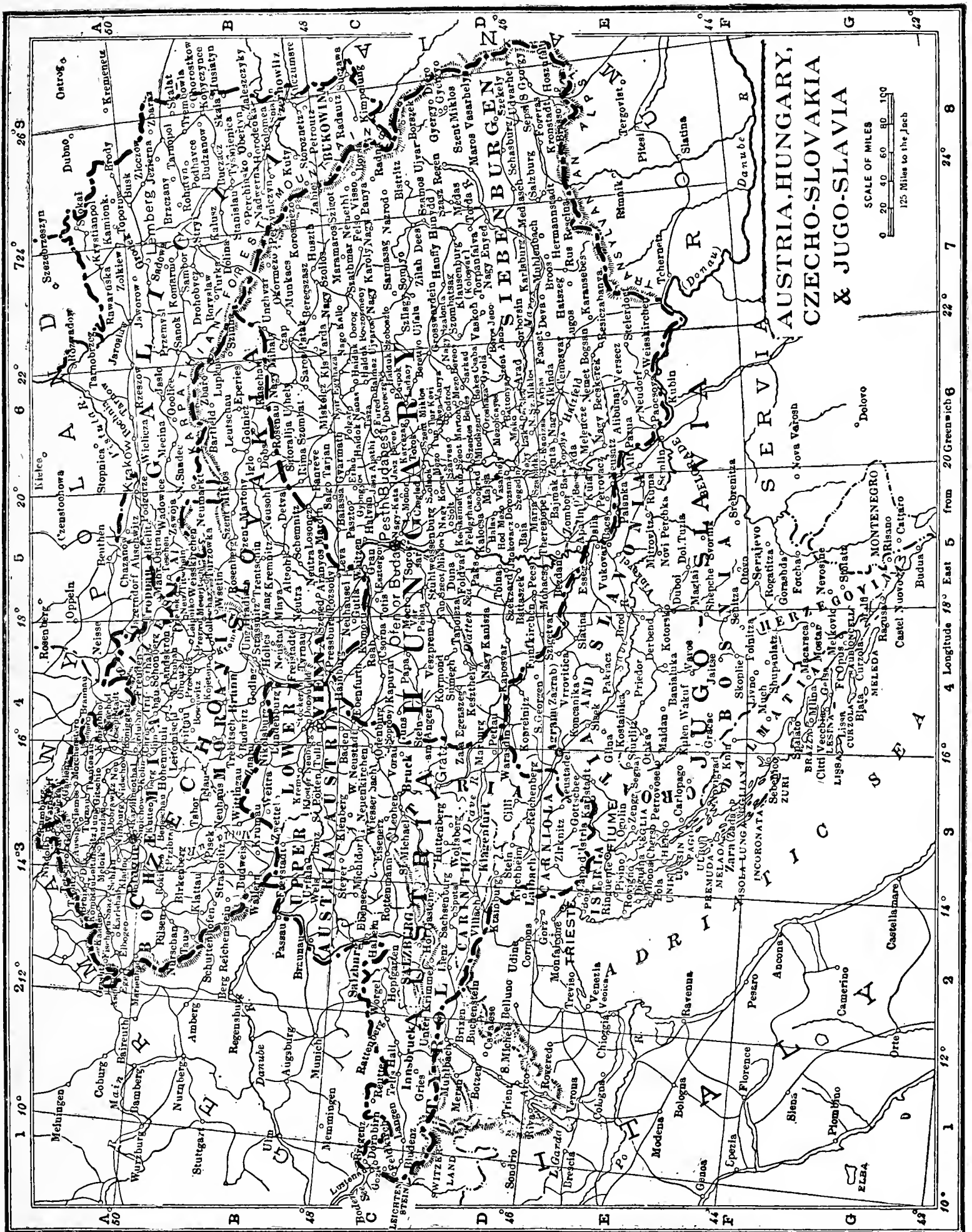
The areas in which the people are to decide by plebiscite their own destiny include the semi-Polish part of East Prussia and also Silesia, formerly part of Denmark. The Kiel Canal is to remain under German sovereignty, but under commercial conditions similar to those governing the Panama Canal. Heligoland is to be dismantled.

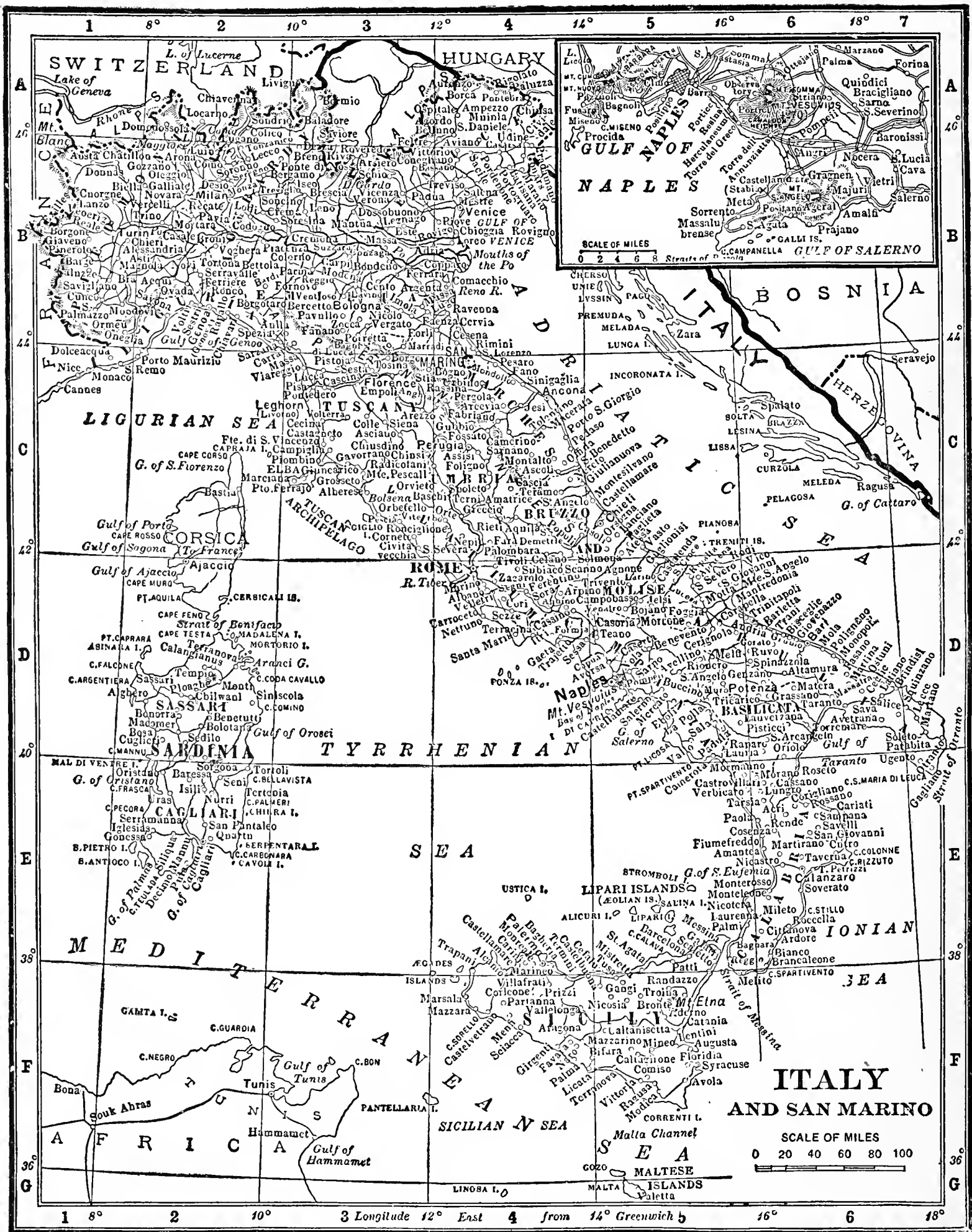


Geneva, the seat of the League of Nations. Illustration shows the power stations on the River Rhone. This is one of Switzerland's most beautiful cities.









Constitution of the American Legion

Following is the complete text of the constitution adopted by the American Legion:

“Preamble. For God and Country we associate ourselves together for the following purposes:

“To uphold and defend the constitution of the United States of America, to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a 100 per cent Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association in the great war; to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation; to combat the autocracy of both the classes and the masses; to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to consecrate and sanctify our comradeship by our devotion to mutual helpfulness.

“Article I.—The name of this organization shall be the American Legion.

ALL FIGHTERS ELIGIBLE.

“Article II. Membership: All persons shall be eligible to membership in this organization who were in the military or naval service of the United States during the period between April 6, 1917, and Nov. 11, 1918, both dates inclusive, and all persons who served in the military naval service of any of the governments associated with the United States during the world war, provided they were citizens of the United States at the time of their enlistment, except those persons separated from the service under terms amounting to dishonorable discharge, and except all those persons who refused to perform their military duties on the ground of conscientious or political objection.

“Article III. While requiring that every member of the organization perform his full duty as a citizen according to his own conscience and understanding, the organization shall be absolutely nonpartisan, and shall not be used for the dissemination of partisan principles or for the promotion

of the candidacy of any person seeking public office or preferment.

RULED BY CONVENTION.

“Article IV. The legislative body of the organization shall be a national convention to be held annually at a place and time to be fixed by vote of the preceding convention, or in the event that the preceding convention does not fix a time and place, then such time and place shall be fixed by the executive committee, hereinafter provided for.

“2. The annual convention shall be composed of delegates and alternates from each state, the District of Columbia and each territory and territorial possession of the United States, each of which shall be entitled to four delegates and four alternates and to one additional delegate for each 1,000 membership paid up thirty days prior to the date of the national convention. The vote of each state, the District of Columbia and each territory or territorial possession of the United States shall be equal to the total number of delegates to which that state, the District of Columbia and each territory and territorial possession is entitled.

“3. The delegates to the national convention shall be chosen by each state in the manner hereinafter prescribed.

“4. The executive power shall be vested in a national executive committee to be composed of two representatives from each state, the District of Columbia, territory and territorial possessions of the United States and such other ex officio members as may be elected by the caucus. The national executive committee shall have authority to fill any vacancies in its numbers.

STATE ORGANIZATIONS.

“Article V. The state organization shall consist of that organization in each state and territory whose delegates have been seated in the St. Louis caucus. In those states which are at present unorganized the state organization shall consist of an

executive committee to be chosen by a state convention and such other officers and committees as said convention may prescribe.

"The state convention in the latter case shall be called by the two members of the national executive committee in that state and shall choose the delegates to the national convention, providing a fair representation for all sections of the state or territory. Each state organization shall receive a charter from the national executive committee.

PROVIDES FOR "POSTS."

"Article VI. The local unit shall be termed the post, which shall have a minimum membership of fifteen. No billet shall be received into this organization until it shall have received a charter. A billet desiring a charter shall apply to the state organization and the charter shall be issued by the national executive committee whenever recommended by the state organization. No post may be named after a living man.

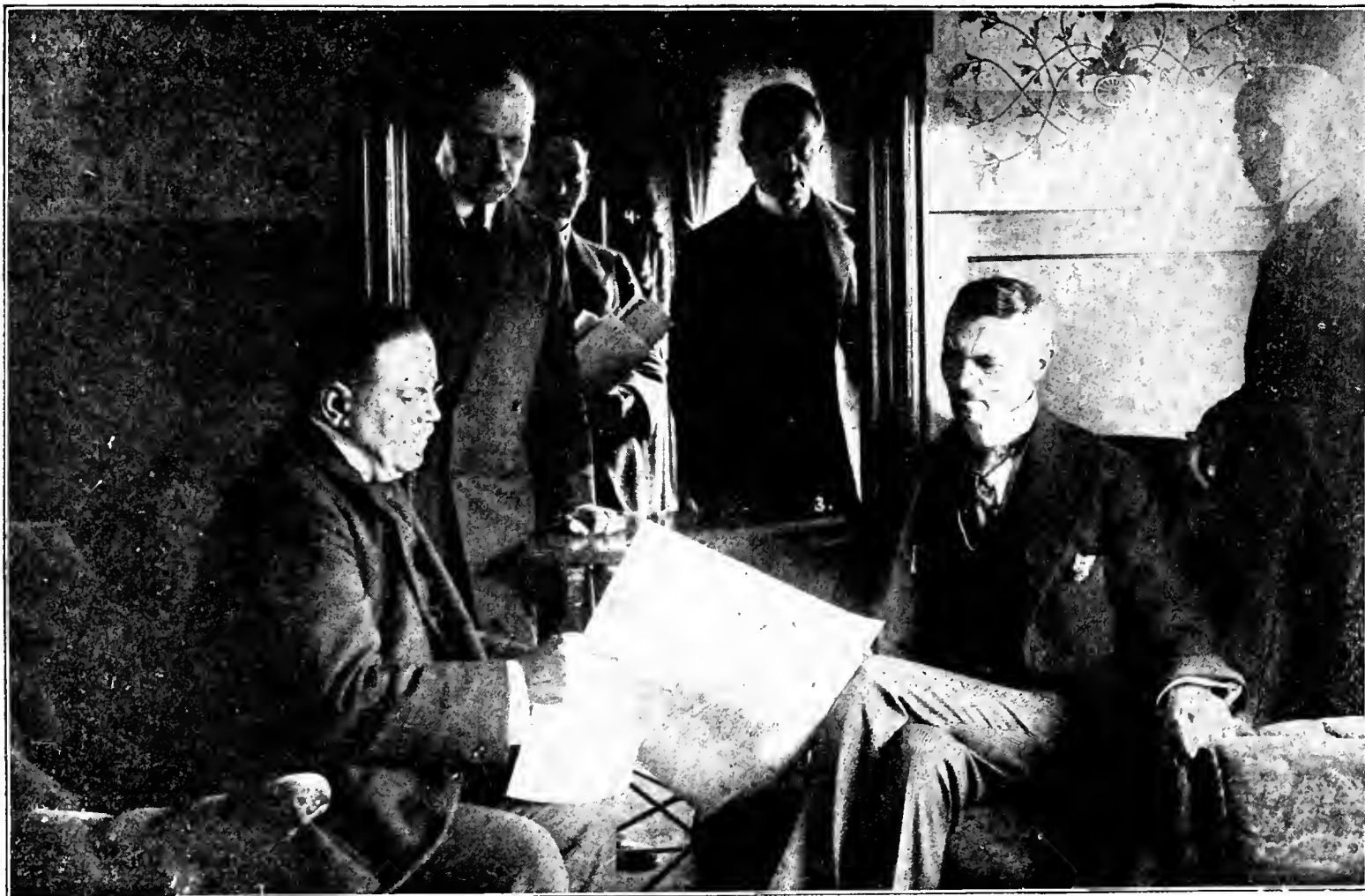
"Article VII. Each state organization shall pay to the national executive committee or such officer as it may designate therefor the sum of 25 cents annually for each individual member in that particular state, District of Columbia, territory or territorial possession.

"Article VIII. A quorum shall exist at a national convention when there are present twenty-five or more states and territories partially or wholly represented as hereinbefore provided.

ADOPTS ROBERTS' RULES.

"Article IX. The rules of procedure at the national convention shall be those set forth in Roberts' rules of order.

"In submitting this report the committee recommends that this caucus authorizes a committee on constitution, which shall prepare and present a constitution at the November national convention, and that this committee shall be empowered to present this constitution to the different state organizations as soon as may be possible."



A Conference on the Danzig Question by Representatives of the Allies and Germans in a Parlor Car Near Spa.

UTAH IN THE WAR

Utah's citizens proved themselves in the greatest test that the State has ever met, the test of the World War. Utah responded to every call that was made, not only to the extent asked, but always with a response in men and money and material greater than was her apportioned share. Men she gave to the volunteer forces, military and naval, to the National Army, to the ship yards and the munition plants as generously as her people gave their money to the government's calls and their time to the great and varied tasks required in helping to win the war.

Her young men went into the army, the navy and marine corps gladly for the opportunity to serve, and doubly so, knowing the united heart and earnest willingness to sacrifice in the great cause of those who remained at home.

When once it was clear that the United States was about to enter the conflict almost instantly the State sprang to the task. As the national forces began to function toward the one great end of victory, so the many varied elements of the State's social, industrial and financial life joined hands with the authorities in Washington to do all that was required, and more, in the prosecution of the war.

Hardly had the president's never-to-be-forgotten message of April 6, 1917, been read when the people of the State formed their organizations, united their strength and divided their manifold tasks, that every ounce of energy, every thought and act might help in some way toward the general cause.

As the army and the navy and the marine corps called Utah's sons to the service, so the industrial and financial and social needs called the willing men and women of Utah to the organizations which were formed to care for these essential functions. The Red Cross, already organized, was enlarged. Its scope was broadened to cope with the greater calls. The Council of Defense was created, and, one by one, as the demands for the work were ascertained, the various other agencies were summoned to action.

All these activities met with a response of readiness and willingness backed by the earnest endeavors of a people anxious to give without stint of their time and abilities. All the forces in the State lent their help. The business men co-operated in the problems of

labor, of materials, of production and transportation of available war materials. The farmers increased their labors with the soil that more food might be produced. The women gave themselves without measure to the humanitarian duties of caring for the soldiers' kin, the making of hospital supplies and the prosecution of domestic economies.

A history of Utah's participation in the World War can never show the full record of the sacrifices of individuals; it can hardly hope to do justice to the intangible though intensely real spirit which made possible the accomplishment of tasks that called for the greatest united effort. It is hoped in the limited recital of the pages which follow to present, though briefly withal, in historical form, the principal events and essential forces which Utah contributed as her part in the winning of the war.

THE DECLARATION OF WAR.

Who in the state of Utah will ever forget the inexpressible emotions with which he read Congress' declaration of war against Germany? Who indeed could forget that day? To some the news brought a great sense of relief. To others an overpowering sorrow. Some there were who even believed there was reason for regret in the step announced. These last were few, however, and to most Utahns the message brought a sense of expectancy.

"Now we are in it, what move will the government officials at Washington make? Will they create a great army, or will they send over what regulars are available and content themselves with furnishing the munitions of war, and to the lending of our financial and industrial support to the allies? What will it mean to us and our families, to our boys of military age and to our business enterprises?"

These were but a few of the numerous questions which were asked at once, and times without number in those first anxious weeks, while the policy of the country was being shaped and the machinery of our war preparations gotten under way.

With what eager and expectant eyes the throngs watched the bulletin boards of the newspapers for every scrap of information that came from Washington. There was thought of nothing else in those days of April and May, 1917. Shrouded in secrecy, as so many of the war plans had to be of necessity,

lest the enemy forestall us, yet enough information became accessible soon to indicate what the nature of America's participation was to be.

There was conjecture without end, and limitless guesses as to what would be done with the National Guard, to what form of the army organization our own State soldiers would be adapted. Meanwhile the young men began to enlist. The Regular Army called many of them, and Utah's sons were soon on their way to the camps to join regiments destined for immediate service.

Others chose the navy and went east and west to the training centers. Some were fortunate enough to be assigned to vessels that were quickly on their way to the submarine-infested waters of the Atlantic. Others were assigned to the arduous duties of patrol. Work was found for all, however, and most of it was new to almost all of the inland men of the Beehive State. But they fitted well into the navy life, the Utah men showing their habit of adaptability. They welcomed the newness of strange surroundings and unaccustomed tasks outside, as they welcomed the opportunity of new enterprises at home.

The Marine Corps, with its illustrious history of action in all parts of the world, asked for Utah volunteers, and got them, hundreds and even thousands, before the conflict was well under way. Comparatively few of the "Leathernecks" were sent to France. Those who were sent, however, saw action and received wounds and glory enough for all who served with the corps, and their history is writ in flaming and imperishable letters that will shine through the halls of fame for all time.

The Training Camp idea needed no introduction to Utah, thanks to the work done at Fort Douglas in 1916; and when the announcement came from Washington the latter part of April that camps were to be established at various points for the training of men to be qualified for officers, hundreds responded at once. A board was appointed in Salt Lake and at other points in the State to examine applicants.

Previous military training and educational experience had the most to do with determining what men were to be chosen. And when the camp at the Presidio opened on May 15, 1917, hundreds of men from all parts of Utah were ready to begin what seemed the most serious work of their lives. Many were former National Guardsmen of the State, while the majority were graduates of colleges such as the University of Utah and the Utah Agricultural college, as well as institutions in other states. There were included at the Pre-

sidio a considerable number of men who had had military training at the Salt Lake high schools.

UTAH'S MILITARY READINESS.

While the entrance of the United States into the World War meant the shouldering of rifles for thousands of Utah men who had never before been in uniform, there were not a few men in the State who had answered previous calls to arms. There were those who had served with the Utah batteries in the Philippines, those who had been called to the border, and others, still, who had at least a beginning of military experience at the Training Camp held at Fort Douglas in 1916.

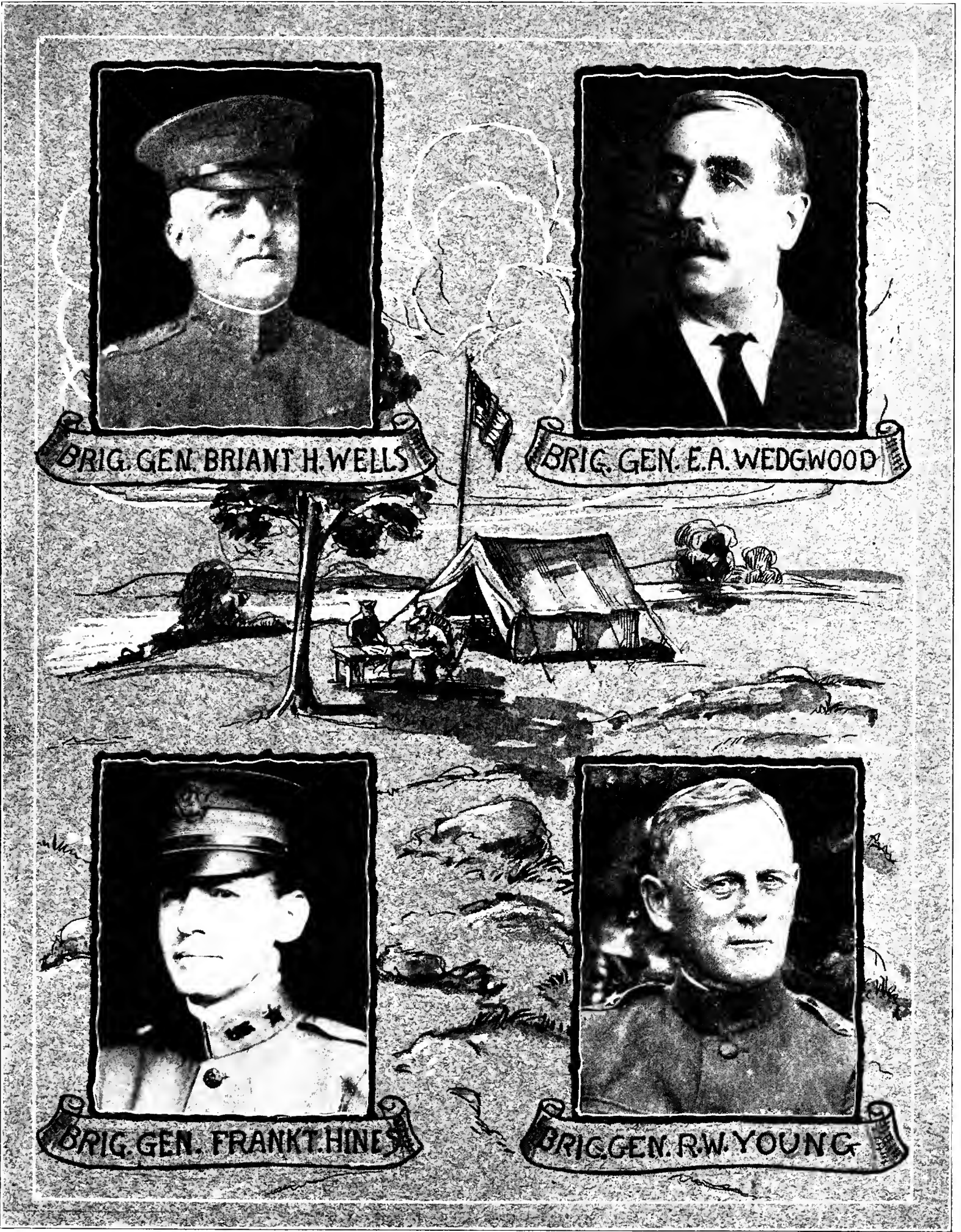
From among the Utah veterans of the Philippines came some of the highest ranking officers of the State to see service in the World War. Brigadier-General Richard W. Young commanded the Utah battalion; Colonel William C. Webb was a lieutenant in "A" battery, while Brigadier-General Frank T. Hines was a lieutenant and battalion adjutant. Brigadier-General Briant H. Wells, then a lieutenant of regulars, mustered the Utah artillerymen into federal service. Brigadier-General E. A. Wedgwood was wounded in the Philippines campaign when captain of "A" battery. Brigadier-General William E. Cole of Willard, a regular army officer, won his star by brilliant artillery leadership early in the fighting in France.

These men and others were ready for the bigger conflict. Hundreds of Utah men gained experience that later proved to be invaluable in the long and often wearisome vigil that the squadron of Utah cavalry kept on the Mexican border in 1916 and 1917.

Many of the guardsmen had been back in civilian life after the border campaign but a few months, when they again put on their uniforms, this time for the longer trip and more serious business of subduing the Germans.

The value of this experience in training men for the World War is demonstrated by the fact that more than eighty per cent of the enlisted members of Troop "A" of the Utah cavalry won their commissions in the army of freedom in the World War. They had learned the lessons of the soldier and were ready to teach others. They succeeded beyond question.

Some of the cavalymen became members of the 145th field artillery, which was the Utah National Guard reorganized to fit the larger plans of larger needs. Others, many of them, went to the officers' training camps at the Presidio of San Francisco and elsewhere.



Four General Officers of the Army from Utah who rendered distinguished service to the country at home and abroad during the World War.

While these men were getting their preliminary training, the people of the State were learning much, too. They were learning the necessities which the war imposed upon all patriotic Americans. And these were the lessons of co-operation, of thrift, of the need for organization and for self-sacrifice. They were apt students, these Utah citizens.

By August, 1917, when the men were leaving the training camps, equipped for war experience, the State had in working shape committees to deal with home necessities. They were ready to do with all their might whatever the leaders of the nation and the State might ask of them.

This doctrine of preparedness was sounded throughout the State in 1916, both because of the call which sent the Utah squadron to the guard duty on the Mexican border, and by virtue of the establishment at Fort Douglas of the Citizens' Training camp that summer.

The preparations for this camp were attended by a great volume of publicity. While never expressed, there was even at that time in the consciousness of many, the possibility that this country might have urgent need, and that soon, for all the men who could possibly be given the rudiments of military training.

Six hundred men went to Fort Douglas and there under officers of the regular army commanded by then Lieutenant-Colonel, now Brigadier-General Johnson Hagood, had six weeks of intensive military training. While six weeks' time is all too brief for the development of finished soldiers, the men who had the benefit of even that limited work demonstrated within a year the value of their own preparedness, as many of them began to teach, as officers and non-commissioned officers, the rudiments they had learned to the even less prepared thousands who joined arms with them in the great National Army.

Many men from this camp went with the former guardsmen at the first call to the officers' training camps in May, 1917. Less experienced they may have been, but not less willing, for they too strove mightily to grasp the lessons, and succeeded well.

THE VOLUNTEERS.

Utah's total contribution to the armed forces of the United States during the World War was 19,421 men, according to the report of Provost-Marshal General Enoch Crowder, under date of December 20, 1918. This report is the latest available, and includes all men who entered the service between April 2, 1917, and October 31, 1918, when inductions were closed.

Of this total of nearly 20,000 men, 8,633 were volunteers. That is, 44.4 per cent of the

total number of Utah men who joined the army, the navy and the marine corps enlisted of their own volition without waiting for the process of the selective draft. This is one of the best records of any state in the union with regard to this phase of war participation.

Utah distinguished itself by being the third state of the Union to secure its full number of the original quota of volunteers asked for in the first call made at the outbreak of the war. Only two other western states achieved their goal before Utah. These were Nevada and Washington.

Estimating the population of Utah for 1917 as 433,866 (World Almanac figures), 4.24 per cent of the State's entire population actually took up arms in one of the three active branches of the military service. In other words, more than one person out of every twenty-five men, women and children of all ages and conditions entered the army, the navy, or the marine corps.

One person in every fifty men, women and children voluntarily gave up his business pursuits, families and associations to take up his small share of helping to win the war. Twenty thousand from a population of more than 400,000 does not seem to be a particularly large percentage until one considers those who, by virtue of sex, age, dependency, physical condition and any one of the many other disqualifications, could not be a unit in the army of democracy.

Of the 8,833 voluntary enlistments, 5,335 were in the army, 2,494 went into the navy and 804 into the marine corps, according to the figures of General Crowder. Because these volunteers, for the most part, soon became separated and scattered into almost every unit of the military, it was not easy during the war for the people of the State, as a whole, to watch their progress and their deeds.

Some of the earliest enlisting in the army were given their opportunity for immediate overseas service, and many of them will never return from the battlefields of France, where they died for their belief in the great cause of liberty. Others spent long, tedious months in training camps—first in this country, then in France—to be deprived at the very last of an opportunity for combatant service by the declaration of the armistice.

There were Utah volunteers on all fronts where the American army fought—on all seas that the American navy patrolled. They did their parts, and played their roles as soldiers and sailors in a way that won the admiration not of their own people alone, but of the whole world.

Among these volunteers were many specialists—from skilled physicians to electricians and photographers—from horsemen of the cattle country to stenographers and clerks of the cities. These were mostly placed where their services were most useful, either in the line or behind it.

As with the selective service men who served, the volunteers did themselves and their state much credit of the enduring sort, which makes for the stability of commonwealths and the security of nations

THE SELECTIVE DRAFT.

It became apparent very shortly after the United States entered the war that steps would have to be taken to insure the raising at once of an army of millions. There was but one way in which to do it. Both Congress and the people had been prepared for the step by the example of our European allies and enemies, and by the very considerable amount of attention given even before the war to the subject of universal service.

The Selective Draft Law was passed by Congress, not without opposition, it is true, but certainly with the hearty approval of the vast majority of the voters and of the far-sighted statesmen in Congress. The draft law became effective May 18, 1917, and put into the hands of the War Department the most adequate means imaginable for the formation of a great army of democracy.

Immediately with the passage of the law, plans for its operation were put under way. The local machinery was placed in the care of the governors of the states. Governor Bamberger was given the responsibility for the effective carrying out of the draft law in Utah. At first the entire local machinery was carried by the executive office in Utah and elsewhere. Soon it became apparent that help would have to be afforded by the federal government. Consequently, Governor Bamberger was authorized to appoint an executive and certain other draft officials to have military rank and authority.

F. V. Fitz Gerald, the governor's secretary, was named for the post in Utah and was commissioned a captain. The State was divided into the various local boards who were given the duties of making registrations and performing the detail work necessary. A district board was created to handle cases of appeal and certain other matters for the State at large. The members of this board were: Parley L. Williams, chairman, and Lafayette Hanchett, secretary, of Salt Lake; R. S. Collett of Roosevelt, Dr. R. S. Joyce of Ogden,

J. H. Lamont and A. N. McKay of Salt Lake. Mr. Hanchett served on the board until January, 1918, when he resigned to become assistant director of the government explosives' plant at Nitro, West Virginia. He was succeeded by Mr. McKay.

The first registration of men between 21 and 31 years of age was made on June 5, 1917, less than a month after the law became operative. On that day 43,214 young men of the State filed their registration cards with the local boards and rendered themselves available for service.

In July following came the drawing of the great lottery, the most vital lottery ever held in this country, or that ever will be possible, unless there should come another and greater war. For in that lottery the registration numbers were drawn in Washington to determine the liability to service of millions of American men.

It was a tense day, that of two years ago, when the long lists of numbers appeared in the newspapers, when the men learned with some degree of certainty when they were likely to be called into the army. Of course, there were many who didn't feel themselves affected by the turn of the numbers. for the government had made ample provisions for exemptions that only the men who could best be spared from the economic life of the country would be chosen. But most men were interested, and most women too, for there was hardly a family in the State which had not a member, and if not a member, a friend, who might be summoned.

The first draft day came with a dramatic intensity seldom equalled. Soon, however, the departure of the men for camp became a daily occurrence, and it was the possibility of their going to France which became the momentous question.

Draft data for Utah, as compiled by Capt. Gordon Snow, who succeeded Capt. Fitz Gerald when the latter went into active service, were published, together with other statistical matter, by Provost Marshal Enoch Crowder. The most pertinent of the data is as follows:

Total registered	103,052
Percentage of rejections and deferred classifications	69.22%
Percentage of aliens registered in total	17.59%
Physical disqualifications	14.42%
Desertions reported	1,171
Reported exemptions and deferment	32,467
Cost per man for registration\$	5.23

STATISTICAL DATA OF LOCAL DRAFT BOARDS OF STATE.

		REGISTRATION			INDUCTION	
		June 5,	June and	Sept. 12,	Total	Accepted
Local Board	Post Office Address	1917	August, 1918	1918		at Camp
Beaver	Beaver	615	38	717	1,370	170
Box Elder	Brigham	1,499	141	2,012	3,652	359
Cache	Logan	2,014	236	2,521	4,771	584
Carbon	Price	2,097	126	3,291	5,514	468
Davis	Farmington	843	93	1,226	2,162	197
Duchesne	Duchesne	711	75	1,018	1,804	237
Emery	Castle Dale	588	54	779	1,421	133
Garfield	Panguitch	438	48	468	954	124
Grand	Moab	224	11	240	475	69
Iron	Cedar City	574	62	647	1,283	205
Juab	Nephi	1,173	89	1,257	2,519	275
Kane	Kanab	202	20	215	437	77
Millard	Fillmore	841	90	1,137	2,068	273
Morgan	Morgan	209	23	329	561	80
Ogden	Ogden	2,840	267	4,069	7,176	768
Piute	Junction	254	26	296	576	60
Rich	Randolph	192	18	227	437	68
Salt Lake No. 1..	Garfield	4,854	261	4,675	9,790	809
Salt Lake No. 2..	Murray	2,038	182	2,854	5,071	546
Salt Lake City No. 1		2,413	180	3,828	6,421	635
Salt Lake City No. 2		3,203	213	3,924	7,340	749
Salt Lake City No. 3		2,650	215	3,590	6,455	773
Salt Lake City No. 4		2,839	192	3,334	6,365	736
San Juan	Monticello	255	9	250	514	74
San Pete	Manti	1,190	154	1,813	3,157	379
Sevier	Richfield	788	113	1,169	2,070	306
Summit	Park City	1,090	63	1,130	2,283	317
Tooele	Tooele	1,139	48	1,385	2,572	305
Uinta	Vernal	738	55	956	1,749	188
Utah	Provo	2,872	357	4,265	7,494	981
Wasatch	Heber	329	41	586	956	127
Washington	St. George	543	74	633	1,250	209
Wayne	Loa	179	18	189	386	55
Weber	Ogden	780	95	1,124	1,999	215

STATISTICAL DATA OF LOCAL DRAFT BOARDS OF STATE.

		PHYSICAL GROUPS				DEFERMENTS		
		General Service	Remedi-ables	Limited Service	Dis-qualified	De-pend-ency	Agri-cultural	Indus-trial
Local Board	Post Office Address							
Beaver	Beaver	206	5	16	26	297	3	1
Box Elder	Brigham	485	19	27	59	791	50	7
Cache	Logan	487	12	80	63	1,183	83	4
Carbon	Price	565	5	40	..	489	25	22
Davis	Farmington	153	15	28	28	492	26	2
Duchesne	Duchesne .....	..	3	55	6	398	3	0
Emery	Castle Dale	98	..	16	60	347	0	0
Garfield	Panguitch	130	0	20	6	255	3	0
Grand	Moab	55	1	6	32	60	5	0
Iron	Cedar City	196	4	22	89	279	4	0
Juab	Nephi .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Kane	Kanab	79	..	10	..	0	0	0
Millard	Fillmore	212	2	57	53	430	12	3

Local Board	Post Office Address	General Service	Remediables	Limited Service	Dis-qualified	De-pend-ency	Agri-cultural	Indus-trial
Morgan	Morgan	78	2	14	2	93	0	0
Ogden	Ogden	875	12	112	74	1,415	16	42
Piute	Junction	38	4	6	7	149	2	2
Rich	Randolph	50	1	8	2	106	6	0
Salt Lake No. 1 (County)		608	39	122	161	1,206	0	0
Salt Lake No. 2 (County)		366	37	85	53	835	11	8
Salt Lake City No. 1		370	31	100	152	1,343	5	10
Salt Lake City No. 2		678	30	133	256	1,089	1	9
Salt Lake City No. 3		680	27	135	150	1,046	8	32
Salt Lake City No. 4		620	39	152	185	1,081	8	19
San Juan	Monticello	117	..	34	25	93	6	1
San Pete	Manti	361	10	24	17	698	46	5
Sevier	Richfield	64	..	3	21	18	..	..
Summit	Park City	177	8	47	50	326	6	4
Tooele	Tooele	171	15	47	34	386	20	4
Uinta	Vernal	115	3	47	12	420	31	1
Utah	Provo	893	20	130	215	1,696	17	5
Wasatch	Heber	57	4	13	21	179	7	0
Washington	St. George	166	7	34	29	279	6	0
Wayne	Loa	44	4	6	6	98	77	0
Weber	Ogden	171	2	20	20	311	137	3

These figures give but a slight idea of the many forces with which the draft officials had to deal. They tell only a part of the story of an event which entered so intimately into the lives of the people of the State. Hardly a family, hardly a home there was that was not affected in one way or another by the draft.

Perhaps no greater demonstration of the patriotism of the people of the State could have been made than in their ready response to, and willing acquiescence in, the findings of the local boards and of the district board which determined who should go and who should remain behind.

Instance after instance might be related of cases where exemptions were not claimed where they might have been. In many a home a younger or an older member of a family shouldered burdens almost beyond their strength, that the man within the age limits might be free to answer the call without restraint. Fathers who had retired from active affairs, young brothers who had not yet shouldered the burden of life, gladly volunteered to take up the work of another that he might go into the army.

From the country districts and from the cities the young men came in readiness to serve. There was no distinction as they entered the great army of democracy which only the operations of the selective service act could have made possible. Shoulder to shoulder in the great war machine they stood, the farmer boy and the city clerk, the miner and actor, representing every creed and every contrast of condition. The homes of rich and

poor made their sacrifices, the one of a supporting toiler, the other of a beloved counselor.

To pretend, or to state in a narrative of this sort that there were none who sought to evade their responsibilities, would be to mistake the purpose of the account. For there were some who, thoughtful only of self, sought by hook or crook, by wile or guile, to escape from doing their duty and seek safety in civilian work while their fellows gladly donned the olive drab of the United States army uniform.

It would be incorrect, too, to say that some were not successful in their effort. But these succeeded only in their immediate object at the cost of all regard they might have had for all friendships worth the cultivation. And now, as these words are written after the war's end, these "slackers" are getting their due of contumely, of contempt and loathing which the returning soldiers feel towards them.

Utah was more fortunate than many states in the percentage of those who tried to gain exemption from the draft laws. With 17.59 per cent of the total of registrants in the State aliens—a greater average than that of a majority of states—Utah had but little difficulty in handling them through the selective service, while in other states the principal difficulties of the registrations and inductions were encountered with aliens.

Taken all in all, the Utah experience with the draft was one of profit to the State, aside from all considerations of the benefit to the nation in the securing of men for the army. It taught, as no other thing has done, the

essential unity of the State's people. It demonstrated their common interests and aspirations as nothing less than such a great cause could do.

And, as for the men who went from Utah into the National army, one has but to question a handful of them to learn something, at least, of the benefits they derived. It was not a question in the army of finding out "how the other half lived" for those from different homes and spheres; it was a question of living together. And in the common life they found a common spirit of helpfulness; a common desire to see the great fight through to a victorious conclusion and a happy return.

The experience of the selective draft taught all who were familiar with it that this is a Democracy in truth; that the State is rich in opportunities; and that citizenship in it bears responsibilities that all should be glad to help shoulder.

MILITARY READINESS.

There was a considerable element of spiritual readiness for the conflict, as well as the preparedness of many Utah men to enter the service. The three years of the war abroad had awakened the people of the west to the gigantic nature of the strife—to the issues between the conflicting forces.

The early days—those of the fall and winter of 1914-1915—had staggered the imaginations of the people, who had not thought such a tremendous upheaval possible. For more than two years it seemed clearly an issue for Europe to decide.

Gradually, however, it became clear that the causes of the war went farther than territorial disputes; farther than the struggle against a self-seeking band of nations. The conception of the struggle, as one between the forces of right and wrong, which included all the peoples of the world, had gained a general recognition and acceptance by the people of Utah, as by the people of the other states of the country, when the President declared the United States to be at war with the German government.

With this clear understanding, even then, of the nature of the struggle they were about to enter, the citizens of Utah were able and willing to give to their national executive and State leaders the support which was indispensable for the proper carrying through of the war program which was launched.

Prepared in spirit, and with a ground work of military preparation, Utah was ready when the summons was issued. There were the uncertainties of the first weeks and months, but through them ran the strong currents of a

people knit together in the common cause, and surely their efforts wrought achievements which will live as long as the memory of those who played their parts recall, the sacrifices and the deeds of the days now written into history.

THE 91st DIVISION.

Some time before it became quite apparent that the United States was going to join the allies, certain citizens of Washington set under way a movement to present to the War Department a site for a great cantonment. This was the site then known as American Lake. With the declaration of war it was, fortunately, but a matter for the cutting of a little red tape and there was available as nearly a perfect location for a great military encampment as could be found the length and breadth of the country.

It was to this camp in the woods of Washington that the Utah men chosen in the process of the selective draft were sent for their preliminary training. They began to go up as early as August, 1917, and from then on there was almost a steady influx of newly drafted men pouring into the great reservoir of soldiers at Camp Lewis.

With only a nucleus of officers, and most of these fresh from the training camp of the Presidio, the civilians began to be shaped into soldiers. It was not an easy process, nor one that the American would ordinarily readily take hold of. But the men who went to Lewis were actuated by motives that touched the sublime, and were given to understand the necessity in the common cause for the sacrifice of self. Having learned this most difficult lesson of the soldier, the rest came readily, for the Utah men for the most part knew something of camp life. They knew how to take care of themselves, and they didn't need a valet to take them to breakfast when the mess call came.

Soon these Utahns, and the other men from California, Nevada, Idaho, Montana, Oregon, Washington and Alaska who made up the division, were playing the parts of soldiers and becoming restless for the trip to France that would send them into the midst of the fight. In the winter of 1917-18 many men were withdrawn from the division and sent as replacements to fill the thinning ranks of those first regular army and National Guard divisions which were America's first contributions to the fighting forces abroad. The 363rd regiment of the 91st claimed the distinction of having the first men of the division in the fight, when some of its men who had gone over as replacements were reported in the casualty lists.

While the Utah men were placed in every unit of the division from the military police to the heavy artillery, more were assigned to the 362nd regiment of the 181st infantry brigade than to any other regiment. Consequently the 362nd came to be looked upon as largely a Utah regiment, for when the unit left Camp Lewis for France a majority of its personnel came from this State.

So Utah in character was the 362nd infantry that a man from this State was selected as Chaplain. He was Calvin Smith, son of the late official head of the Latter Day Saints church. Chaplain Smith distinguished himself in his care for the men, not only at Camp Lewis, but later in France. He was constantly in the thick of the action, ever ready to serve where he could, regardless of the personal risks incurred. Chaplain Smith was wounded, and was cited for his distinguished service under fire.

The Utah and other National Army men had nearly a year of the most intensive sort of military training at Camp Lewis before they finally realized their cherished ambition to get under way for France. It was June 21, 1918, before that dream came true and the men entrained for the transcontinental leg of their 6000-mile journey to the front lines.

A month and a day from the time they left Camp Lewis the vanguard of the Division landed at Havre and Cherbourg in France on July 22, 1918, just when the tide of victory had begun to sweep back the German hordes.

Some of the officers of the division had been sent to France during the training period to better serve as instructors. Major-General Henry A. Greene, the original commander of the division, and the officer who was responsible for its able preparation for the war functions, had been among these, and had taken back to the men many of the most important of the lessons of the war as it had to be fought to whip the Germans.

So the men were not unready when they reached France. They had long been anxious for the test, and physically they were well-nigh perfect. The French and British officers who had assisted in their training for the specialties of modern warfare, such as machine guns and bayonet work, had declared them fit. The men themselves thought their time had come for a demonstration of the things they had heretofore done only in mimic warfare and in practice.

There was more, however, to the business in hand than could be learned in far-off America. There were tricks to the trade of defeating Germans that none could know without more schooling, and yet more, on the soil of

France, with the men who had seen the work to make them letter-perfect from their own hard-earned experience.

So the 91st was largely divided when the division landed in France. The artillery regiments were destined, chiefly through lack of training equipment, to miss active participation in what has been called by the men "The Big Show." In those times the guns were in use, constant, thundering, efficient use at the front, and there were not enough that could be spared for the use of the hundreds of thousands of Americans who were pouring into France. So fate played the four artillery regiments of the 91st much the same trick that it played the other Utah regiment, the National Guard unit, the 145th field artillery.

It was to be left to the infantry, the machine gunners, the engineers and the auxiliary units of the 91st to see enough fighting for all, to win enough glory and more to the everlasting credit of the "Wild Westerners" who composed it.

The trip to France had been far from uneventful. Because of the heavy traffic eastward at the time, the division made its way across the continent in devious ways. The 363rd infantry was sent through Canada, and was the first considerable body of American troops to parade in the Dominion cities. There they were given a tremendous ovation that the men still cherish.

Other units went by the more southern routes, joining one another on the eastern seaboard at what was then called an "Atlantic Port," which, of course, meant New York and the nearby embarkation camps, Mills on Long Island and Merritt on the New Jersey shore of the Hudson river.

"Powder River Let 'Er Buck," shouted the men of the 362nd as they flung the defiance of their scalp-raising cowboy yell when the transports pulled out of the harbor into the unknown adventure. "Powder River Let 'Er Buck," they yelled again when they sighted the shores of France ten days later, and knew they were soon to play the music of the machine gun and the bayonet for the Germans to dance to.

While the 348th and 347th field artillery regiments went into the Chaumont training camp to learn the ways of the French 155 longs, the infantry and other units went to their billets in the vicinity of Chaumont.

The men no longer had the comfort of the surroundings in which they had lived at Camp Lewis. The wooden barracks, the excellent American plumbing facilities, the ordered streets and the bounteous food supplied from the almost unrestricted markets of the west

were subjects for fond memories only. They began to become acquainted at first hand with the rigors of campaigning in foreign parts.

For sleeping quarters they had such shelter as the crowded area would permit, such as peasant homes, barns, sheds, lofts and a few public buildings. There wasn't time to dwell much on the softer things. They were needed at the front, needed urgently, and it was a question of preparing them for the test as rapidly as possible.

So while the days, and often a goodly part of the nights, were being spent on the drill fields, in the practice trenches, at grenade throwing, rifle and machine gun practice, and the other innumerable arts of war, the men lived only for the fighting to come.

Their food was sometimes good, sometimes bad. By the time the 91st had reached France there was an adequate supply of the staples, but there was none of those extras which had made the messes at Camp Lewis a delight. At the Chaumont area it was a question merely of nourishment. There was plenty—but that plenty was made possible only by the most rigid economy, of stringent punishments for carelessness in the use of food. It was beans, beef, corned and fresh, though mostly corned. "Gold Fish," as the canned salmon was called, and "Corned Willie," for the corned beef, were the articles that oftenest filled the mess kits. There were seldom any tables for the men to eat from. There were no dishes but the aluminum mess kits. These with the kit and the canteen cup were all the food utensils outside the kitchen. And the kitchens had all too few.

Full tribute has never been paid the mess sergeants and cooks. Probably the most reviled men in the American Expeditionary Force, they were also among the hardest worked. And many a company owed not only much of its high morale, but much of its splendid physical condition as well, to the accomplishments of the cooks and the mess sergeants.

The health record of the 91st division attests to the excellency of the cooking in general, and especially to the care taken in the supervision of the food before and during its preparation.

A sample Utahn's day in this area might read as follows: Reveille, 5:30 a. m.; setting up exercises until 6:30; breakfast of corned beef hash, bread and coffee (the latter often sugarless); 7:00, fall in again and out to the bayonet course. There for an hour or two or more he would practice the fine art of the attack with the bayonet. American soldiers, it must be remembered, were taught first, last and always, to carry the bayonet attack to the

enemy. There was no retreat, and few defensive parries shown in the American bayonet manual. It was thrust, forward, thrust again and still forward, always with the aggressive spirit, always with the determination to go ahead. When your Utahn had begun to get a batch of right tired muscles in his back and arms, there might be a little trench digging exercise to limber him up. Then the hike back to the billets, or to the "chow wagon," as the rolling kitchens were known, and a lunch of "Gold Fish," potatoes, beans, bread and coffee. After lunch it was once more to the work. This time perhaps to the rifle range, for the American army emphasized marksmanship for the individual and musketry training for the platoons and other large units. When Private Utah had fired for two hours, he was usually told in a lecture period following how to improve the next time. Gas mask practice may have followed; it often followed something. And the Utahn would be sent into a gas chamber with mask affixed to get himself accustomed to the indispensable muzzle that he would later have to wear in self-protection.

There were hikes, there were drills, there were the large maneuvers. But there was no complaining. France interested the men of the 91st, and during what few spare hours they had, they could usually be found, singly or in groups, making the acquaintance of the townspeople and the peasants. Not a few there were who found relaxation in the estaminets, or French cafes, where the light wines, "rouge" and "vin blanc," red and white wines, were the favorites.

For their final training the infantry, machine gunners, engineers, and all save the artillery, went up into the Haute Marne area. There they were joined by Major-General William H. Johnston on August 29. From that time on General Johnston remained in command and led the division in its fighting days.

In September the division was called to join the reserves of the First American Army preparatory to the St. Mihiel offensive. The men marched on foot from Condrecourt to Sorcy-sur-Meuse to take their place of readiness. Almost every man in the division expected to get into action at that time, for most of them anticipated the severest sort of opposition in the wiping out of that salient which the Germans had maintained practically throughout the war.

While waiting not far from St. Mihiel for the final word for action the 91st got its first real baptism of bombs. German airmen flew over the area they occupied with their destructive bombs and scattered a few among the billets occupied by the Wild West divi-

sion. There were but few casualties, and the men did not count themselves yet as having been initiated into the ranks of veterans.

Americans had something of a habit of doing better than was expected of them, and the ease with which the shock troops drove the Germans from the St. Mihiel salient made it unnecessary to call on the 91st division for active participation in that offensive. But there was plenty of fighting for all who were ready, and the 91st was that.

From St. Mihiel the division was ordered to the Argonne-Meuse sector. By forced night marches they proceeded in trucks and on foot down to the Forêt de Hesse. It was a journey that called for the greatest of caution, the most severe of trials for the men. They slept where they came to a halt and ate when they could. By day there was constant danger from hostile aircraft. During the night steady, unrelenting marching went on.

It was grim business in its stark reality. All the months of preparation were now to bear their fruit in the crucible of the war itself. There were no parades, no barracks, no beds. It was every man to his weapon, every soldier to his task. It was mud and dirt, night marches and little sleep even in the day time. It was eat on the run and pray for luck.

They were ready to "Let 'Er Buck," those men of the 362nd and her companion regiments. They were prepared to meet the test.

It was at the Forêt de Hesse, where they were for the moment in some shelter, that they got the final word that on the morrow they would make an attack. They were in position behind the front line trenches occupied by French troops. That night they were to take over the positions of the French, ready to "jump off" with the dawn of September 25.

Some of the officers and men had been up to the front trenches to make an estimate of the situation and to determine the plans to be followed. So great had been the need for secrecy that they had even worn French uniforms to keep the Germans from learning what troops were to oppose them. It was to be a surprise attack.

Throughout the night the silent ranks slowly took their places in the trenches, relieving the French who had suffered heavily in the sector, and who were not sorry to see the task turned over to the Americans. Some there were who felt that there was some question as to the outcome of this venture, for the 91st had had no actual battle experience. They were to be pitted against tried German troops in an effort to break some of the strongest defensive systems on the German line.

Other divisions had been given some opportunity in quiet sectors to accustom them gradually to the needs of actual warfare. The 91st was sent in to a most important and most responsible undertaking with but little more experience than that received at the training camps.

It seemed doubtful whether the Germans knew the change being made or the plans for the attack on the 25th. At any rate the early part of the night passed without much more than the usual amount of firing from both sides. Of course, this "usual amount" was an extraordinary lot to most of the men from the West. And it cost them some casualties, too.

But shortly after midnight the heavens seemed to open as the American artillery began their barrage. The overwhelming thunder of the big guns of all calibres continued for hours, pounding the German trenches, clearing the way for the attack at dawn. In the darkness of the night, broken only by the flashes of artillery fire, the men of the 91st stood by. Some tried to sleep, but found it impossible, not only for the din but for the thoughts of what they were to do when that barrage should lift.

Plans had been made by the division staff, and carried by them down to the last private, that all might know what would be expected of them. Objectives were outlined, troops assigned to their capture, others assigned to stand in reserve to be ready for whatever the day might bring. It was the beginning of the great adventure in all earnestness. All realized the possibilities. All knew that many would not live through the fighting. But every individual hoped and thought that fate would see him through. The die had been cast, the risks assumed, and it was now a question of putting forth the great utmost that the Wild West division was capable of.

At dawn the barrage lifted and the infantry went to the assault. Forward they went through the lanes prepared in the barbed wire, firing as they went, and falling, too, many of them, as the Germans poured forth their machine gun, rifle and artillery fire. The passage through the wire effected, the going became harder.

In the narrow road between the Mont des Allieux and Cigallerie Butte the Germans had concentrated their fire, and the advance was checked for a moment. The congestion of the narrow place was made even greater by the destruction wrought by the enemy fire, and there was confusion. This was quickly straightened out and the attack went on, with men falling constantly, both killed and wounded.

When the first waves hit the German trenches they found that the American barrage had crumpled them into heaps of ruins. Their defenders were either dead or had fled. They had to clean out these trenches of what few live Germans there were, and here some prisoners were taken.

From the German trenches the attack moved on into the Cheppy woods. These were so choked and cluttered with debris of all sorts that to advance with rapidity was utterly impossible. Not only was there the clutter of a battlefield in these woods, but there were hundreds of hidden German machine gun nests.

The first day's objectives were reached, and the second day's, and so on for eight terrific days of ceaseless fighting. The German machine gun nests formed the backbone of their resistance. They gave the Americans their hardest times. The men from the West, though, knew something of stalking; they knew something of the tricks of woodsmen and of mountaineers, and they were wholly unafraid.

One of the most bitterly contested parts of the Argonne-Meuse offensive was the little town of Gesnes. The 91st had driven into the town at considerable sacrifice and had expelled the Germans. But the flanking division had not been able to keep up with the impetuous advance of the Westerners, and later the party which occupied Gesnes had to be withdrawn as a matter of safety to a shorter line of defense in the face of the repeated counter-attacks which the Germans were launching.

These untried soldiers from Utah and the other western states drove back some of the best men of the German army. They conquered the Caiman and Crocodile trenches of the great Volker-Stellung system. They suffered from the shell fire directed upon them from Mont Faucon.

They won through, however, and in the eight days of their fighting in this sector of the Argonne battle front, they advanced eight miles. Their toll of German prisoners was 2,360. They took 400 German machine guns and many guns of heavy calibre, aside from great quantities of the other implements of war. They paid the price in casualties, for hundreds of western men were killed and thousands wounded in those eight days of unrelenting fighting.

Casualties did not daunt them, but sheer lack of numbers made it necessary for the division to be withdrawn from the attack on October 4. Some of the units had lost more than fifty per cent of their strength on casualties. All had lost considerably. A breathing

spell, in which replacements could be made, was imperative, and it was granted.

For a few short weeks the division was out of the fighting to recuperate in a rest area. Why these were called "rest" areas, many of the men were never able to find out. For mostly when a division was in one of them it was simply the constant drilling, exercising, maneuvering that they had had in the training centers.

The division was filled again to full war strength, and on October 17 was sent from Revin into Belgium to become a part of the "Army of Liberation" under King Albert. This new move was not made in American tourist cars. It was made in the little French freight cars for the most part. On the outside of all these was the sign, "8 Chevaux, 40 Hommes," which means that the capacity of the cars is supposed to be eight horses or forty men. Even an old American "side door pullman" would have looked good to most of the men of the 91st after their experiences in the French freight cars.

They reached Belgium after considerable trials and tribulations, but none the less in excellent fighting shape. They were assigned to the Ypres-Lys sector between the French and the British, and formed a part of the army under the command of General De Goutte.

The 91st had as American companions the National Guardsmen of the 37th division. These two units remained under General De Goutte's command and played a most important part in the actions which led up to the closing episodes of the war.

Their first attack in Belgium came on October 31, and continued until November 4. During this period they advanced through the Spital-Boschen woods, crossed the River Scheldt, took the town of Audenarde, and drove the Germans on beyond. In the first two days of the battle the 91st advanced 13 kilometers.

It was more open country here, and the Germans offered no such stiff line of resistance as had protected them to a certain extent in the Argonne. The Americans drove ahead. They learned much in their first test. The work of the 316th engineers was particularly remarkable in providing a crossing over the Scheldt river. These engineers had played important parts in the work of the Argonne, for they had made crossings and had prepared dugouts and advanced positions for the infantry and artillery.

The engineers spanned the Scheldt with their pontoons, stopping often in the work to take their rifles to beat off the German attacks. They lost heavily, but succeeded in getting the infantry and machine gun detachments across.

They advanced seven kilometers beyond the river before their fighting days were ended by the armistice.

In the Belgian drive the 91st liberated a number of Belgian villages which had been under the German heel for four years. They brought the first news to these long-oppressed people that the Americans were in the war. Of this fact the Germans had kept them in ignorance. Indeed, the people knew almost nothing of the victorious progress of the allied armies until the Americans entered their towns.

The end of the fighting found the 91st resting on its arms in Belgian fields. The men a little later were given the high distinction of taking part in King Albert's triumphal return to the capital at Brussels. The colors of the 91st "Wild West" division shared honors that memorable day with the victorious banners of the Belgian and the British forces, in company with which they had finally crumpled up the German army.

While the infantry, machine gunners, engineers and auxiliary troops were making their great contributions to the allied cause in the Argonne and in Belgium, the artillery had been preparing back of the lines. Shortly before the declaration of the armistice, the 166th field artillery brigade, composed of the 348th and 347th regiments, both of which had many Utah members, was assigned as corps artillery for the Seventh Army Corps. It had gone into position near Verdun and was awaiting the call to action when the armistice terms were accepted.

From Verdun the artillerymen went with the Army of Occupation into Luxembourg and on into Germany, where they occupied billets near Treves. Here they had several months of guard duty, before the word they so much wanted for the trip homewards came.

The work for which they had gone to France was over. Their contribution had been made. That it was a great contribution is shown in the following words of the French commander, De Goutte, under whom they served in King Albert's Army of Liberation in Belgium:

"Fourth French Army Headquarters, December 11, 1918.

"In addressing the division of the United States Army who covered themselves with glory in the Chateau Thierry offensive, I said that orders given by the commanding officers were always accomplished irrespective of the difficulties arising thereby or the sacrifice to be made.

"I have found the same spirit of duty and discipline in the 37th and 91st divisions of the

United States Army which brings about valiant soldiers and victorious armies.

"On the heights between the Lys and the Escaut the enemy was to hold 'to the death' the American troops belonging to those divisions. Acting with the French division of the Flanders Army group, they smashed them on October 31, 1918, and after hard fighting threw them back on the Escaut.

"Then in an operation of extraordinary daring, the American units crossed the Escaut under the enemy fire and maintained themselves on the opposite bank, notwithstanding counter-attacks.

"Glory to such troops and such commanders! They have bravely contributed to the liberation of a part of Belgian territory and to the final victory.

"The great nation to which they belong can be proud of them.

"The Commanding General of the Army,
"(Signed) De Goutte."

The following figures give some indication of the sacrifices which the 91st made in its contribution of which General De Goutte speaks so highly:

Casualties:—

Killed in action	934
Missing (still being revised)	470
Prisoners	23
Wounded	4,136

Total	5,838
Number in Division	28,172

Honors:—

Congressional Medals of Honor	5
Distinguished Service Medals	3
Distinguished Service Crosses	150
Croix de Guerre	101
War Crosses (Belgian)	150

Prisoners Captured:—

Officers	12
Enlisted Men	2,400
Artillery Captured, pieces	33
Machine Guns Captured	471
Total Advance on Front Line—34 kilometers (21.12 miles).	

Because of the many replacements which had been made in the division, and the fact that these men came from all parts of the country, it was found impracticable to demobilize the 91st as a unit. The men were separated at the debarkation camps of Mills and Merritt and assigned to state groups. These were then sent to the demobilization camps nearest their homes.

Most of the original members of the division were demobilized at Fort D. A. Russell near Cheyenne, Wyoming, and at Camp Lewis.

The process of transforming the men of this division into civilians was accomplished in quick time, though hardly quick enough to suit the men. Most of them were out of the army by the first of May, 1919, after a divisional history of twenty-one months, from August, 1917, to May, 1919. Eight months of this time were spent in France, the remainder at Camp Lewis and en route on the 6,000-mile journey. Some of the men actually traveled 12,000 miles, going and returning from France to Pacific coast points.

Following is a letter written to the soldiers of the 91st, in which General Pershing commends the valor of the troops:

"General Orders No. 38 A.

"France, February 28, 1919.

"My Fellow Soldiers:

"Now that your service with the American Expeditionary Force is about to terminate, I cannot let you go without a personal word. At the call to arms the patriotic young manhood of America eagerly responded and became the formidable army whose decisive victories testify to its efficiency and its valor. With the support of the nation firmly united to defend the cause of liberty, our army has executed the will of the people with resolute purpose. Our democracy has been tested, and the forces of autocracy have been defeated. To the glory of the citizen-soldier, our troops have faithfully fulfilled their trust, and, in a succession of brilliant offensives, have overcome the menace to our civilization.

"As an individual, your part in the world war has been an important one in the sum total of our achievements. Whether keeping lonely vigil in the trenches, or gallantly storming the enemy's stronghold; whether enduring monotonous drudgery at the rear or sustaining the fighting line at the front, each has bravely and efficiently played his part. By willing sacrifice of personal rights, by cheerful endurance of hardship and privation; by vigor, strength and indomitable will, made effective by thorough organization and cordial cooperation, you inspired the war-worn allies with new life and turned the tide of threatened defeat into overwhelming victory.

"With a consecrated devotion to duty and a will to conquer you have loyally served your country. By your exemplary conduct a standard has been established and maintained never before attained by any army. With mind and body as clean and strong as the decisive blows you delivered against the foe, you are soon to return to the pursuits of peace. In leaving the scenes of your victories, may I ask that you carry home your high ideals and continue to live as you have served,

an honor to the principles for which you have fought and to the comrades you leave behind?

"It is with pride in our success that I extend to you my sincere thanks for your splendid service to the army and to the nation.

"Faithfully,

"JOHN J. PERSHING,
"Commander-in-Chief.

"ROBERT C. DAVIS,
"Adjutant General."

THE 145th FIELD ARTILLERY.

It was summer before it was clearly determined what the Utah National Guard would be called upon to do. Then it was learned that the former cavalry squadrons would be enlarged and transformed into a regiment of light field artillery, an arm of the service that Utah soldiers had known before in the Utah batteries of the Spanish-American war.

The recruiting campaign in progress at once met with renewed response, and it was a comparatively short time before the regiment mustered the full war strength of 1,460 men. The formal mustering of the regiment into the federal service took place on August 5 at the various armories of the batteries in Salt Lake, Provo, Ogden, Logan, San Pete county and Manti.

Immediately the regiment was mobilized as a part of the United States army at Fort Douglas. They had had some artillery training prior to mobilization at the camp maintained at the Jordan Narrows.

For two months the artillerymen under Colonel Richard W. Young, appointed to the command on June 27, had their daily drills, lectures and exercises in artillery maneuvers at Fort Douglas and the surrounding territory.

On October 10, after many weeks of anxious waiting, of rumors and postponements, the regiment entrained for the concentration center at Camp Kearny, near San Diego, California.

Prior to the departure of the regiment a formal parade and review was held at the encampment at Fort Douglas. At this time the Utah unit was presented with new silken colors and guidons, in a repetition of the scene which had sped the Utah batteries to the Spanish-American war.

The late Thomas Kearns, former United States senator from Utah, presented Colonel Young with a set of regimental colors, as he had presented the Utah batteries with colors in 1898. The Cleofan society gave each battery of the regiment a silk guidon, as the society had before given guidons to those earlier guardsmen before they left for foreign lands. It was an impressive spectacle, that

last review at Fort Douglas, for then all thought the 145th would shortly be on its way to the battle line in France.

Off to a new adventure, the men of the 145th looked forward to a brief period of final training at Camp Kearny and the long trip towards France. They were not disappointed in the training. There was lots of that, and varied and constant, too. But it was a longer stay in California than they had anticipated.

For nearly a year they drilled, and fired, and maneuvered in and near Camp Kearny. They had lectures, schools, and were trained to the minute in all the intricate arts of artillery warfare as their instructors knew them. It was said, moreover, by the inspectors, that the instructors who taught the 145th its war business were among the very finest in the army. And at Kearny the efficiency of the regiment in all departments became a byword throughout the division and the camp.

While the bulk of the regiment was destined to a long wait that would terminate short of the actual firing line, there were hundreds of the men who originally left Salt Lake to go to Camp Kearny who were soon in the thick of the fighting. There was need in those early days for replacements in France. The 145th supplied more than 400 men all told to fill the ranks of the early divisions in France.

Many of the casualties suffered by the Utah men in the war were among these very men who had begun their army life with the Utah regiment. The men were chosen both on the basis of their proficiency and by their own desire for active service. They went from Camp Kearny to many and various units upon their arrival in France. Only a bare handful of them were ever returned to the 145th. More than a hundred went into the 17th field artillery alone. The others were scattered from one end of France to the other in practically every front line division.

The Utah regiment became a part of the 65th field artillery brigade, and were united with some former California National Guard regiments in the 40th division. The divisional and brigade commanders were regular army officers of the highest calibre. The regiments under them were put through the strenuous training schedule mapped out by the war department authorities in Washington.

While it was for a grim purpose that the Utahns had entered the war, and a hard course for which they were sent to Camp Kearny, it was by no means all work and no play for the 145th and sister regiments. A great deal of interest was shown by the war department in the promotion of athletics among the military forces.

The Utah men did not need much encouragement to make good athletes of themselves. They consistently led the division in health records, and their general physique was a matter of constant pride in the regiment. It was not surprising, then, that they should have won the divisional championship at football, with a team that would have done credit to a championship college eleven. The 145th also won second place in the divisional track meet.

In the spring of 1918 the regiment had already made a name for itself and for its commanders. Colonel Young was in April promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General in command of the 65th field artillery brigade. His place at the head of the regiment was taken by Lieutenant Colonel William C. Webb, who was promoted to a full colonelcy, and remained in command of the regiment until it was finally mustered out of the service.

It was August, 1918, before the constant rumors of impending departure were finally brought to an end and the 145th actually got under way for France. They had the usual experiences of crowded trains, more crowded transports, of secrecy and the other circumstances which customarily attended the departure of troops for foreign service.

The first stop abroad made by the 145th was at Liverpool, where they were in camp for several days. The men themselves are still talking about the food there, and of the high barricade which surrounded the camp, and over which most of them went at one time or another, absent without leave.

They were landed at Le Havre, in France, September 2, 1918, in high spirits and anxious for the call to action to come soon. From Le Havre the regiment was taken more or less circuitously, via Poitiers and Bordeaux, to the great artillery training center at Camp De Souge, a few miles from the southern port of France, at Bordeaux.

Here they were compelled to wait inactive for some weeks before they could reach their turn at the artillery range. There were many regiments there, all of them desirous of completing their courses and qualifying for the front lines. But there was a great dearth of artillery, and the Utah men had to be content as best they could while their predecessors were rounding into form and leaving for the front.

When it finally did come time for the 145th to take the French artillery, the men demonstrated the quick adaptability and the readiness to learn which characterized the organization throughout its career. They were given the French guns one day and were firing them with excellent results the next, a record that was never bettered at Camp De Souge.

The artillerymen, with some leisure on their hands, had opportunity to make excursions into the country surrounding the camp. Most of them took advantage of it, and became somewhat acquainted with the French ways, if less so with the French language.

The regiment didn't begin its artillery practice until well on into October of 1918, but they had completed the course, had made the required target records and accomplished the program outlined before the armistice came. They were awaiting assignment and transportation to a sector presumed to be in the neighborhood of Metz, when an end came to the fighting, with the Utahns just on its verge.

With the signing of the armistice, there was with the 145th, as with almost every other regiment in France, just one intense desire, that of getting home. The Utahns were more fortunate in this respect than a vast majority of the men in France, for their wait was but a couple of months. During this time they had the usual drills, and many of the men were detailed to help on the docks at the great port which Americans had built at Bordeaux for the handling of army supplies.

The regiment was started homewards shortly after the first of the year 1919, and landed in New York without trouble or untoward incident. They were sent to Utah practically as a unit for discharge, and received their final separation from the army at Logan. The restrictions made necessary by the influenza epidemic rendered it impossible to give them the welcome the people of the state had wished. The real welcome perforce came at the homes. They had been ready, they had offered themselves, and it was but the fate of war that they were not able to demonstrate their worth on the battle field.

ACTIVITIES AT FORT DOUGLAS.

In May, 1917, the 20th infantry regiment was ordered from the border to Fort Douglas. Shortly after its arrival, orders were received to split up the regiment and form three skeleton regiments from the original personnel of the 20th. Under the new organization, three regiments were then stationed at Fort Douglas, the 20th, commanded by Colonel Alfred Hasbrouck; the 42nd, commanded by Colonel Samuel Faison, and the 43rd, commanded by Colonel Dashiell.

During the summer these regiments were filled to war strength by recruits, so that at one time during 1917 there were approximately 5,000 soldiers stationed at Fort Douglas. Orders were received in the winter of 1917 sending the 42nd infantry to Camp

Dodge, Iowa, and the 43rd infantry to Camp Pike, Arkansas. The 20th remained at Fort Douglas until early in the summer of 1918, when it was transferred to Camp Funston, Kansas.

FIRST UTAH FIELD HOSPITAL.

Many and warranted tributes have been paid to the men of the medical profession who proffered their services to the fighting forces. Throughout the war the American soldiers had unsurpassed medical attendance. Many Utah doctors entered the medical reserve corps and were attached to units wherever their services could best be used, both in this country and in France.

Two Utah units which served with distinction were the First Utah field hospital, later the 159th field hospital, and the Sprague ambulance unit. Both saw service abroad as units. The latter organization was planned on the same basis as many of the units formed of college students in the east and west.

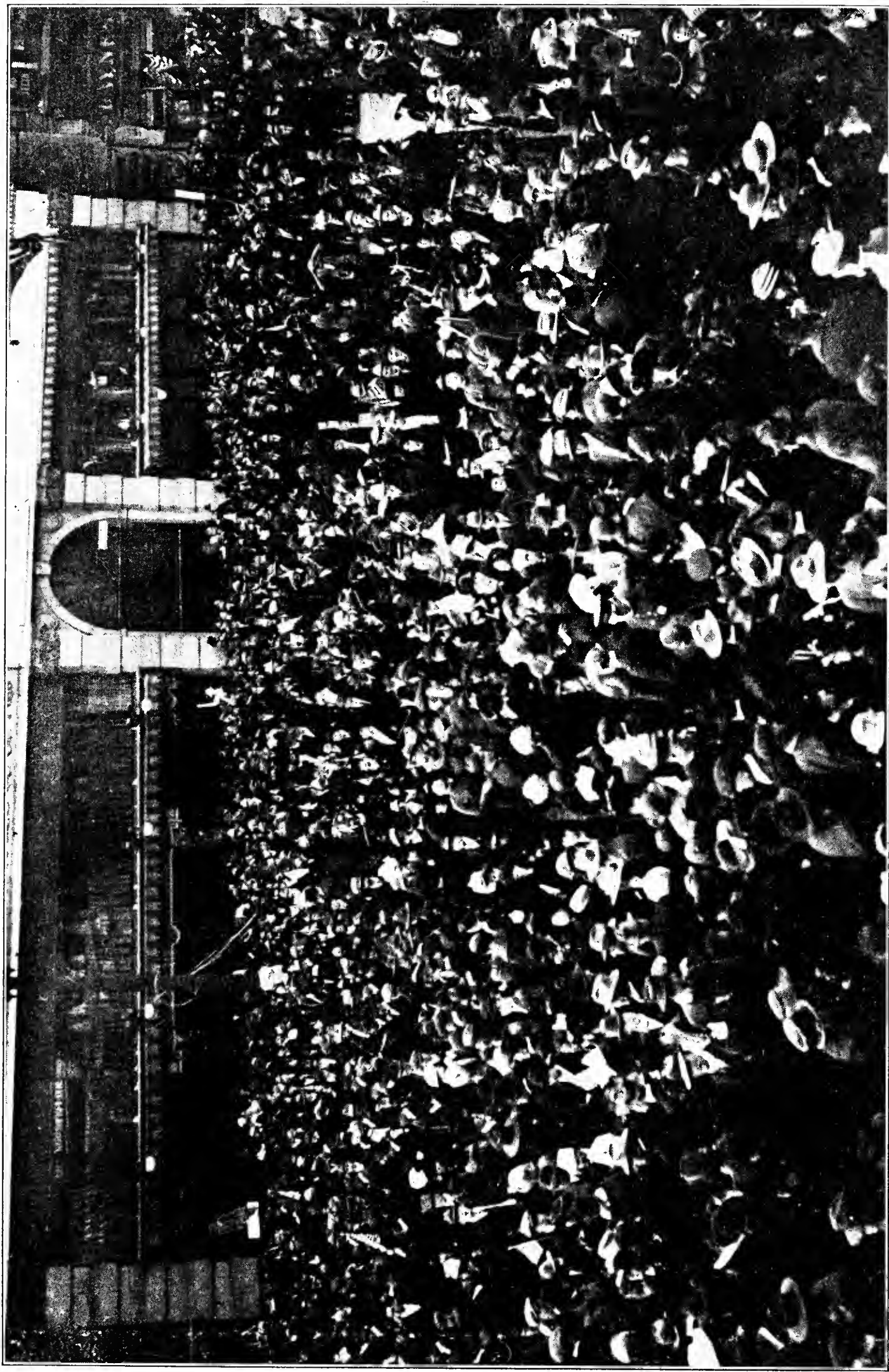
The 159th had a ninety per cent. Utah personnel. It sailed for France, August 13, 1918, under command of Captain George F. Roberts as a part of the 40th division. The 40th was used largely for replacement purposes after its arrival in France, and the 159th field hospital was separated from the division. When the armistice came the hospital was within a few kilometers of the front, and afterwards cared for the repatriated allied prisoners. This unit, as others from Utah, was particularly distinguished by the health record of its members.

The Sprague ambulance unit, organized by Dr. H. B. Sprague, of Salt Lake, took official being on May 31, 1917, when its membership of 98 men was recruited in a few hours' time. The unit was sent to Camp Grant, Illinois.

There its designation was changed, and the Salt Lake unit became the 343rd ambulance company of the 311th sanitary train, 86th division. The men of the unit served as ambulance drivers at Camp Grant for several months and were given a thorough training in the arduous duties of the ambulance man in action.

The company sailed for France in September, 1918, reaching its destination via England. Two officers of the company, Captain Sprague and Captain Walter Whitlock, had preceded the men, and saw eighteen days of action in the Argonne. They rejoined the company at St. Andre de Cubac on November 5.

At this time the company had been rated ready for duty and were under orders to proceed to the front, when the armistice was signed. Following the armistice, the members of the company were separated and assigned



The greatest crowd in the history of Salt Lake City gathered in front of the Tribune newspaper office the day the Armistice was signed. This photograph represents only a portion of the throng which paraded the streets all day and late into the night celebrating the coming of peace in Europe, thus ending the World War.

to various ambulances with the Army of Occupation and in France. The company, however, did not lose its identity until the muster out of the service at Camp Grant of the six men who had returned, bringing with them the records.

UTAHNS IN THE ALLIED ARMIES.

There were not a few Utahns who were unable to wait for the United States to enter the war, so strong was their feeling against the war lords of the Central Powers. Many made a bee line for Canada during those first three bloody years. Others went to England, while not a few of the foreign born went back to their native countries, such as Italy, France and the Balkan nations.

Many of these will never return. A few of the more fortunate have come back to take up their responsibilities and privileges as residents of Utah. Almost all of those who joined the allied powers before the United States went in were thrown into the midst of the fighting. Some bear the honorable scars of those battles. And all who are now in the state have returned with increased love for the bounties which they know are here.

GENERAL HOSPITAL NO. 27.

On September 21, 1917, the Secretary of War authorized the establishment of General hospital No. 27 at Fort Douglas. Lieutenant Colonel E. G. Northington was sent to Fort Douglas to establish the hospital, assuming charge of most of the buildings at the post and remodeling them into a complete and modern hospital of five hundred beds. There is equipment at Fort Douglas now to increase this capacity to one thousand beds.

Two general operating rooms are maintained and one eye, ear, nose and throat operating room, all well equipped. Patients were received from the eastern debarkation hospitals.

Construction and alteration of the buildings at the post to form the general hospital were under the charge of Major A. J. MacDonald, construction quartermaster. Approximately \$300,000 were spent on the hospital buildings themselves, exclusive of equipment. The work was ninety-eight per cent. complete when orders were received to suspend operations.

THIRD WAR PRISON BARRACKS.

Organization of the Third War Prison barracks was completed in May, 1917, by order of the War Department. Colonel Arthur Williams was sent to Fort Douglas to supervise the building of the prison cantonment, which was designed to hold 1,200 prisoners, both military and civilian alien enemies.

More than 1,300 alien enemies have been interned at this camp during its history. Secrecy is maintained in regard to the operation of Justice. Officers and guards of the prison are kept in ignorance of the reason for the location of the camp, prisoners being admitted and internment of the prisoners.

Colonel George L. Byram relieved Colonel Williams of the command of the prison in September, 1917, and was in charge at the end of the war. There are sixteen officers attached to the prison.

THE CHAPLAINS.

The clergy of the state responded to the new needs of war as did the men of the medical profession. The churches devoted their energies along the lines of civilian relief and of care for the dependents of men in the service. Church rooms were thrown open for meetings, for work rooms, and for the many uses which the calls of the greater service made.

And the clergy got actively into the war as well. A number went into Red Cross work and other similar activities. Four at least became army chaplains. Of these, one was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, and another cited after being wounded in the observance of his duties at the front.

Major John T. Axton was a chaplain when the war broke out. It was for his valuable work at the head of the Staff of Chaplains at the Port of Embarkation in Hoboken that he was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal. Chaplain Calvin S. Smith, of the 362nd infantry, saw much of the fighting and today bears the honorable scars of his wounds. Chaplain B. H. Roberts entered the service, though considerably beyond the military age, and ministered to the needs of the men of the 145th field artillery throughout their military experience. Chaplain Herbert B. Maw left the class room to enter the army, where he served with distinction.

THE COLLEGES AT WAR

The response of Utah was not limited to one phase of the State's life. Industries, professions, business, religious institutions, all played their part. And perhaps none were more active than the educational organization of the state.

At the outset of the war many of the men students from the University of Utah and the Utah Agricultural college, the Brigham Young university and others volunteered at once for active service. It looked for a time as though the diminished student bodies, and faculties,



Chaplains of Utah who ministered to the Soldiers of America's army of freedom, forsaking their clerical robes for the uniform, their chapels for the fields and camps.

too—for many of the professors went to war as well—would result in a badly demoralized educational system.

The contrary was the case, however; for, as soon as it was seen just how the colleges could help, they immediately set under way the machinery for cooperation with all branches of the government in war work. Classrooms, lecture halls, laboratories—all the equipment at the disposal of the State and private educational institutions—were made available for governmental purposes.

Lessons learned at the civilian training camps of 1915 and 1916 had taught the War Department that the colleges might be called upon for many of the junior officers which the organization of a great American army required. Consequently, when war was declared, the authorities at Washington counted much on the recommendations of the college authorities for the entrance of many young men into the officers' training camps. One Utah university—the Utah Agricultural college—had long prior to the beginning of the war evolved a system of military instruction. Many of the men, who had thus gained their preliminary military education, were soon wearing the insignia of reserve officers.

At the outbreak of the war the military courses there were intensified and amplified to include as much as possible of soldierly training without material dislocation of the academic program. The course had been compulsory for only a limited period of time. When war came many students who had completed the nominal peace requirements got back into the college cadet corps. The work was revived with a real conflict to prepare for, and the enthusiasm of the men for the work grew apace.

The other colleges undertook to solve the problems which the authorities presented to them for the first year or more. In the fall of 1918, however, came the great change in the universities. It was then that the institutions became units of the Students' Army Training Corps—S. A. T. C.'s, as they became universally known.

Under this regime practically every university of note in the country became a training center for the youths not yet of full military age. In addition, practically all of the colleges were offering, prior to this, what were known as vocational courses. In these courses men specially chosen were trained as motor mechanics, wireless operators, signal men, photographers and other specialized craftsmen of the army and the navy. At the University of Utah these courses were conducted through the summer of 1918, several months before the establishment of the S. A. T. C. unit.

At the time of registration in the fall, or very shortly thereafter, practically all the able-bodied men attending the colleges of the state were entered into units of the Students' Army Training Corps. These units were organized into companies, battalions and regiments after the regular army formation. Officers for them were, for the most part, from among recent graduates of the training camps of the previous summer, a great many being young college men themselves. The higher officers were, of course, men of much training and experience in military affairs.

Because of the system of military training which had long been in vogue, the Agricultural college was able to organize what was termed one of the most efficient Students' Army Training Corps units in the country. The unit at the University of Utah lacked something in equipment, and was very seriously handicapped by the epidemic of influenza, which began only a few weeks after the organization was completed.

While the coming of the armistice meant that the men trained at the colleges would probably have no immediate opportunity to demonstrate the value of their brief experience, it taught the worth of the colleges, should such another need ever come.

There is still considerable disagreement as to the benefits the universities themselves derived from the military experiment, and it is regretted by many that the system was not in use long enough to demonstrate either its usefulness or its failure. In any event, the experiment showed clearly that the plants of the colleges and universities are suitable for military purposes in time of need.

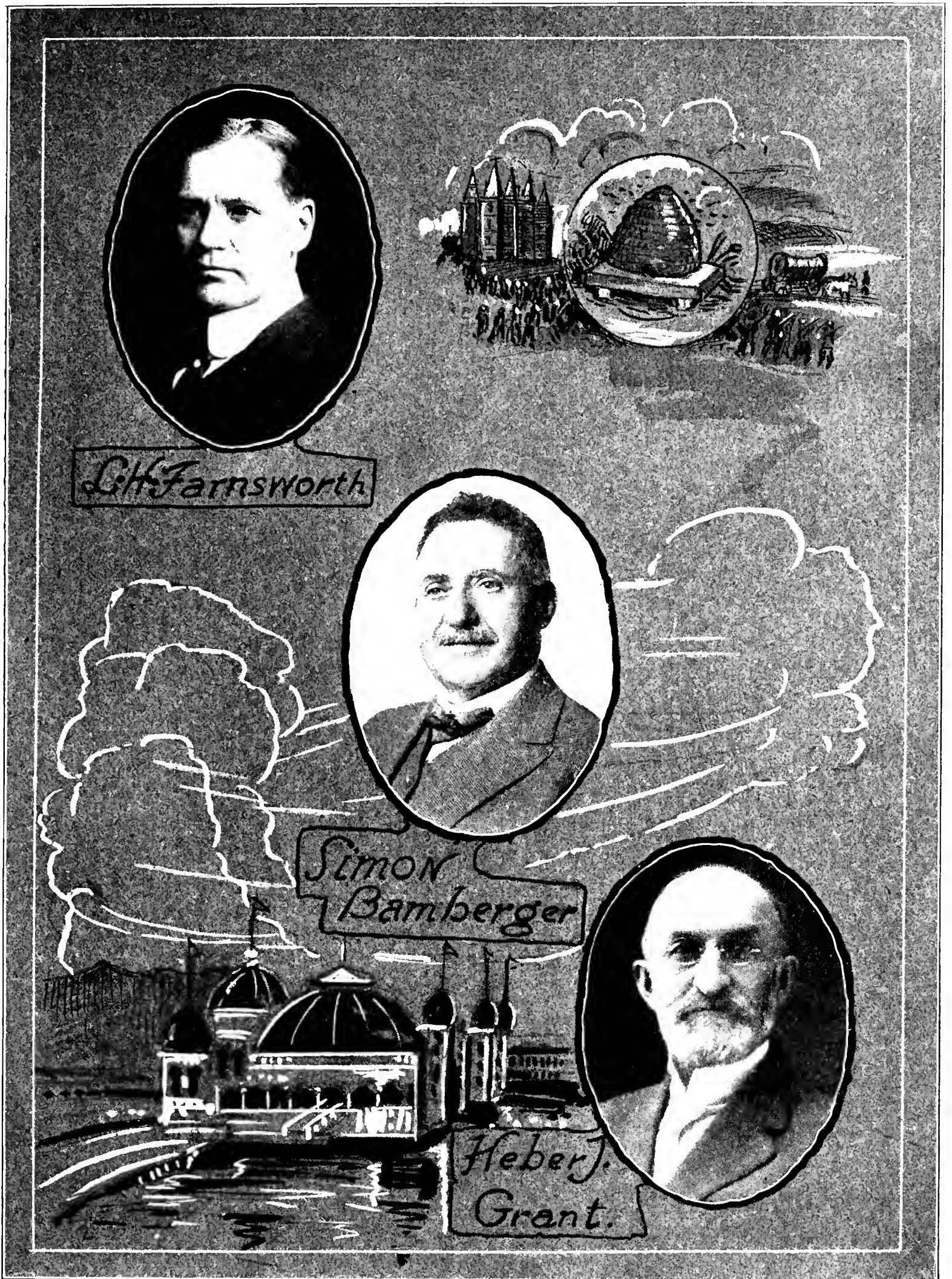
From these S. A. T. C. units resulted permanent organizations in most of the colleges of the country, whereby the young men who so choose can take military courses which will fit them to take reserve commissions and be in complete readiness for another emergency.

STATE COUNCIL OF DEFENSE.

The State Council of Defense was organized at the call of the Secretary of War, and under its administration a considerable share of the non-military activities of the state throughout the war period was conducted. Under the state executives of the organization, county councils of defense were organized throughout the state, and to these county councils is due a large part of the achievements of the state.

State officers of the council were: Governor Simon Bamberger, L. H. Farnsworth, chairman; W. R. Wallace, C. C. Richards, T. N. Taylor, W. C. Ebaugh, Arch M. Thurman, J. Edward Taylor and Eli F. Taylor.

Work was done in practically all civilian



Leaders in Utah's great civilian work at home which made possible the united support which the state gave to its fighting men during the Great War.

directions by the Council of Defense. There were committees on labor, the four-minute men, war emergency legislation, sanitation and medicine, transportation, and for many other phases of the life of the state which were of importance in the national emergency.

The council co-operated with the state food and fuel administration in carrying out the government program. W. W. Armstrong, as food and fuel administrator, directed the stimulation of food production and economy in the use of fuel. His committees accomplished much of lasting benefit to the state, especially in the education of the farmers in the increased production of agricultural products. Utah did not at any time have as critical fuel problems as the eastern states, but there were times when the administration did effective work in providing for proper distribution.

THE LIBERTY LOANS AND WAR FUND DRIVES.

Utah generosity, ever proverbial, was demonstrated during the entire period of the war in the response made to the many appeals for money by the government and countless other organizations and individuals. In all there were eleven major drives for money for the government loans, and for the support of the auxiliary services which did so much for the alleviation of suffering, the entertainment and care of the men in uniform, and for the broad humanitarian needs of the people at home and abroad.

It is known what amounts were subscribed to the bigger movements. But no one will ever be able to measure the generosity of Utah in the smaller needs of societies working towards particular ends among the war stricken of Europe and of this country. There was the aid which many Utahns gave to the orphans of France, the contribution to the ambulance and medical units in the early days of the war, the assistance lent to the relatives and dependents of men fighting under the American and Allied flags. With almost no exception a cause had but to be stated and purses were opened immediately.

The marvel of what was done in this respect is only the more emphasized by the situations under which the citizens of Utah labored. With the demands of taxation, cost of foodstuffs and of materials, the cutting off of the income of the wage-earners who went to war, Utahns never failed to lend their support to the causes which were worthy.

In point of labor spent and of persons interested, the Liberty Loan drives, which ended with the campaign for the Victory Loan, had the widest interest and appeal. The Loan

drives were all directed by the same agency. J. David Larson, secretary of the Salt Lake Commercial club, served as executive secretary for all the five loan drives. His principal lieutenants for the state committee were: Heber J. Grant, Clarence Bamberger, Lester D. Freed, Mrs. W. Mont. Ferry, Mrs. W. F. Adams, W. R. Putnam, W. W. Armstrong, C. W. Whitley, W. R. Wallace, F. G. Richmond, L. H. Farnsworth, George Albert Smith, James Pingree, W. H. Wattis, M. S. Browning and F. S. Murphy.

The results of the major drives were as follows:

	Quota	Amount Subscribed
1st Liberty Loan.....	\$6,000,000	\$9,000,000
2nd Liberty Loan....	10,400,000	15,900,000
3rd Liberty Loan....	10,315,000	12,531,050
4th Liberty Loan....	18,575,800	19,878,600
Victory Loan	13,851,900	14,020,200
1st Red Cross Fund..	350,000	520,000
2nd Red Cross Fund..	500,000	612,000
Red Cross Membership	49,000	67,000
Soldiers' Welfare Fund	100,000	110,000
Y. M. C. A. War Fund	10,000	10,000
United War Work Campaign	400,000	412,000
Totals	\$60,551,700	\$73,060,850

These amounts include neither the money raised in the sale of War Savings and Thrift Stamps, nor the very considerable amounts donated by individuals to the lesser war charities. These unknown contributions to the war would undoubtedly bring Utah's total of gifts and loans well above the \$100,000,000 mark.

While publicity was a necessary adjunct to these requests for money, the response was of the free and ready sort. The subscribers included in their lists almost everybody in the state who could possibly afford to give or lend, and many who gave without consulting their own needs, who lent when it entailed even sufferings and privations for themselves. The stories of the sacrifices of those, who, at home, gave their all to the war needs, have not been told, nor will they ever, but their very sacrifices went far indeed towards bringing the war to a successful conclusion.

It was the individual who really was responsible for the success of the money-raising campaigns in the state. While the total number of persons who subscribed to the various government loans, the Red Cross, the Y. M. C. A., and such humanitarian work as the Syrian relief, etc., will never be accurately known, this much is sure, that nearly nine-tenths of the adult population of the state

contributed with money in one way or another to the success of the many drives.

The business houses of the cities and of the smaller communities were ever ready and willing to do anything in their power to assist in these drives. Many of them achieved the 100 per cent. goal in every case. The factories, stores, mills and mines, all did what they could in encouraging thrift on the part of their employes, the great majority of them making special arrangements of credit whereby the people who worked for them might be able to extend over considerable lengths of time the payment for Liberty bonds.

The banks deserve special credit for their unflagging zeal in behalf of the Loans. They subscribed a larger share of the loans than any other agency in the state. It was the banks who assisted the business houses and the individuals in their subscriptions, affording them not only liberal credit arrangements, but giving whatever was asked of their time and energies in helping Utah to obtain more than its quota on every occasion.

THE RED CROSS.

When war looked imminent the officers of the Red Cross saw there would be great need for the relief work of the organization. Consequently, before war was declared, subcommittees were appointed and the program laid down tentatively for the months to follow. The war's coming found the Red Cross in full working order, and it was simply then a question of enlisting the aid of men and women for the specific services required.

The committees with which the organization started included the following main divisions: supplies, finance, extension, membership canteens, civilian relief and instruction. Capable men and women were put in charge of the work, and volunteers were soon besieging headquarters asking for assignments, anxious to help in any way that those in authority might ask.

Classes were conducted for the training of women in bandage and dressing manufacture, in knitting, in first aid, in elementary nursing and other branches of Red Cross activities. Canteens were established for the service men at the most central points, and public spirited women were in constant attendance to minister to the men's wants.

It would take a book of considerable size in which to detail in all fairness the multitudinous activities of the Red Cross of the State. Every city, town and hamlet in the State had its local chapter. It seemed almost a contest to see which could do most in behalf of the men at war.

There was the salvage work, whereby the salable paper, tin cans, magazines, etc., were collected by the Red Cross with the help of the Boy Scouts, and sold to further the work of the society. There were also the old clothes drives, whereby thousands of garments were collected to be sent to suffering men, women and children of Belgium and other war-stricken territories.

A Junior Red Cross was formed in the fall of 1918 among the school children of the State, whereby was enlisted the active help of thousands of earnest young people who were able to lend valuable service to the local chapter in many ways. The girls made bandages and refugee garments. The boys helped in the gathering of clothes and made hundreds of bedside tables for invalids.

Early in May, 1918, following a movement which was fast becoming popular in the larger cities, the Salt Lake County chapter of the Red Cross organized a committee to start a Red Cross shop. With Mrs George M. Miller as manager, the shop was opened on June 1, 1918. After four months of operation on Regent street the growth of the business demanded larger quarters and it was moved to a more central location on Main street. During the eight months of operation the proceeds from sales totalled \$15,051.72, which went into the Red Cross treasury. The merchandise sold was gathered by collections from women of the county and had a wide range.

There were three old-clothes drives conducted by the Red Cross. The first brought in about 60,000 pounds of old clothes and shoes; the second brought more than 68,000 pounds; while the third and last drive, conducted from March 24 to 31, 1919 netted 77,500 pounds. This clothing was for the most part sent abroad to the destitute people of the war zones where it was distributed by the Red Cross working with the local agencies in various places.

More than 26,000 families were cared for by the civilian relief committee of the Red Cross under the chairmanship of Joy H. Johnson. Originally intended to care only for the civilian populace in the event of catastrophe, the functions of the civilian relief section were extended during the war to include home service work among the families of soldiers, sailors and marines. The committee's final report showed that \$18,173.78 were spent in this work of civilian relief.

In the surgical dressings work the women of the Red Cross were particularly active. A grand total of 1,088,392 surgical dressings were made by the Salt Lake County chapter alone, with other hundreds of thousands being contributed by other chapters throughout the

State. All of these dressings were distributed to army hospitals and, during the influenza epidemic, to the local hospitals which were overtaxed with patients. In all there were, besides the surgical dressings sections, more than 175 auxiliaries organized for the making of gauze bandages. The totals of the gauze bandages made are not accurately known, aside from the fact that they amounted to millions of individual bandages.

Executives of the Red Cross, Salt Lake County chapter, have been as follows: Miss Damaris Beeman, elected secretary April 1, 1917; J. Fred Anderson, appointed May 10, 1917; Miss Ella Wicklund, appointed secretary September 1, 1917; F. B. Cook, appointed manager November 23, 1917; Miss E. A. Laughlin, appointed secretary December 15, 1918; Mrs. W. O. Cleland, appointed secretary January 25, 1918; the Rev. John Malick, appointed manager January 30, 1918; and Robert J. Shields, appointed manager August 13, 1918.

The Red Cross devoted much efficient energy to civilian relief as well as to the military affairs. It helped to care for the dependents of men in the service. Through the advantages of its close affiliation with the national organization it got word of casualties, traced missing men and kept the people at home in close touch with the activities of their loved ones in the war.

Probably its greatest civilian service was done during the influenza epidemic which swept the state in the fall and winter of 1918-19. During those troublous days it was to the Red Cross that all turned for help, and found it. A nursing service was organized and both trained and practical nurses were sent to afflicted homes. The doctors were enlisted through the Red Cross in order to lend as efficient service as possible to the thousands of calls for medical attention.

Medical supplies were furnished and a volunteer motor corps provided quick transportation wherever needed. The Judge Mercy hospital was made available for influenza patients during the emergency and placed under the charge of the Red Cross. Thousands of lives were saved through the active co-operation of all branches of the Red Cross in what was one of Utah's most dangerous epidemics.

Men and women of all denominations, all creeds and conditions of life served with the Red Cross. The demarcations of society were forgotten in the common cause, and a great democratic organization was the result, which knit all factions of the State in the one aim of service.

UTAH WOMEN IN ACTIVE SERVICE.

Heroism was not reserved for the Utah men alone. The women played an active part not only in the affairs of the homes and of the State, but on the battlefields of France as well. While but few were permitted to enter actively into the conflict, there were those who achieved renown and the rewards for their service which have lent an imperishable lustre to the splendid achievements of Utah womanhood in the World War.

Utah women served as nurses, telephone operators, secretaries and ambulance drivers for the American and Allied expeditionary forces in France. Mae Morton, of Salt Lake, as one of the Salvation Army lassies whose work has made one of the greatest chapters of altruistic effort done during the war, was probably the first Utah woman to reach the front. Miss Morton served long and faithfully as close to the maelstrom of the firing line as the authorities would permit, and oftentimes courted danger she might have avoided in order to take comforts to the fighting men.

Miss Ella Wicklund, who did much as secretary in the early activities of the Salt Lake Chapter of the Red Cross, twice served overseas with the British hospital forces during the war. Miss Myrtle Butler, of Bountiful, was another nurse who answered the call and did valorous duty in foreign fields. Miss Butler was one of the first American women to volunteer for overseas duty.

Miss Maud Fitch, of Eureka, as a member of the English Hackett-Lowther ambulance unit, won the Croix de Guerre with a palm of the French government, for her devotion to duty under shell fire in caring for the wounded of the French army. Miss Joy DeCamp, formerly of Salt Lake, did notable service in secretarial work at American headquarters and later at the peace conference.

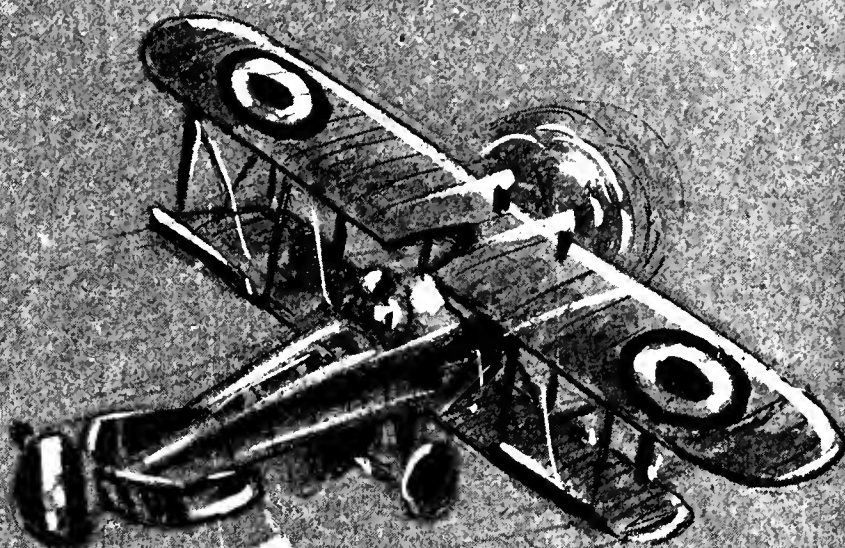
INDUSTRIAL MOBILIZATION.

Utah's rich natural resources were called upon for their share in the war program as insistently as were the people of the State summoned to the multitudinous needs of the conflict. As the citizens responded with willing spirit and capable hands, they harnessed the mines and the factories and farms of the State to the needs of the nation and of the world.

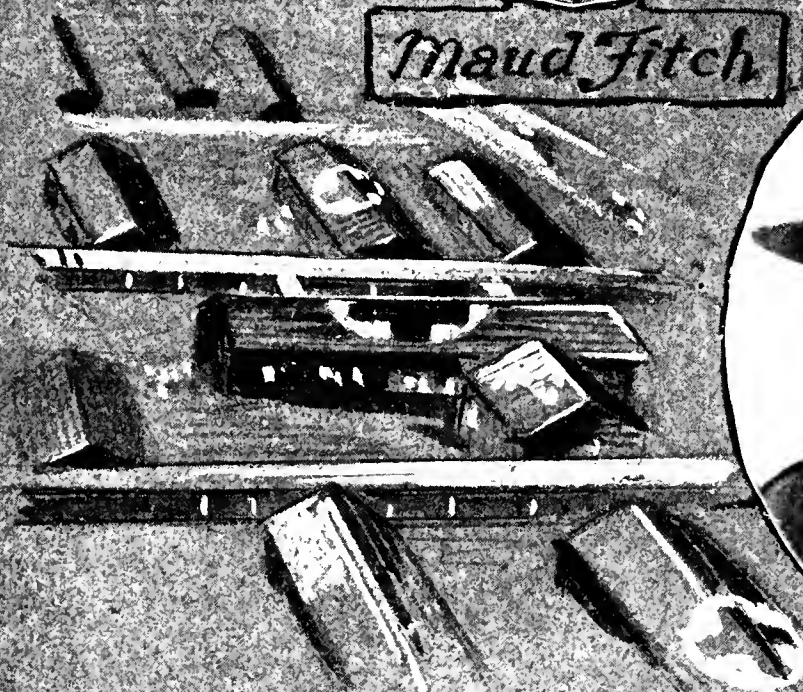
Here again, in the industrial field, the women of the State put their shoulders to the wheel that there might be an uninterrupted flow of food and materials. They took the places, in many instances, of men called to the colors. They became elevator girls and they served at automobile stations. Many of them took



Ella
Wicklund



Maud Fitch



Mae
Morton

Women of Utah who gave themselves to the Great Cause, and entered the most active service beside their soldier comrades,

with credit executive places in office organizations that had, before the war, been filled only by men. In every phase of industry, where it was at all possible, the women took up the burdens of their brothers, that the latter might be free to join the great fight.

The State Industrial commission and the committee of the State Council of Defense on Women in Industry helped the women to find the places where they could be of most useful service, and having found these, saw to it that the women were given proper living conditions and proper care.

There has been much conjecture as to what result this large participation by women in industry would have at the close of the war. It is too early yet to make an estimate. This much, however, is certain, that women have found through experience that they can do a man's work in many sorts of business, and secure in this knowledge they will be even more willing and ready, should there come another such call for them to substitute for men called to war.

Food conservation was a notable part of the industrial mobilization plan for the state because Utah has such rich agricultural centers and possibilities. The committee on food administration reported a saving of 8,000 bushels of wheat as a result of the wheat and flour campaign. A campaign for the saving of surplus potatoes was launched, which resulted in 6,500 pounds of potato starch. Talks and demonstrations in canning were given with excellent results.

Non-war construction had to be curtailed in order to save both labor and material for the more immediate needs. The State Council of Defense was asked by the War Industries Board to act as its representative in this regard. To the county committees all requests for building permits were first submitted, and from the county committees these were sent to the State Council with recommendations for either approval or rejection. During the period of activity in this work applications for building, totalling \$525,000, were reviewed and reported to the War Industries Board. On November 15, 1918, four days after the signing of the armistice, the War Industries Board removed all building restrictions.

Another board, which played a considerable part in the industrial mobilization, was the Commercial Economy Board of the State Council of Defense. This board has estimated that a saving of \$2,000,000 a year was effected to the business men of the State and at the same time 1,500 men were released for war work as a result of the measures taken to get economy in industry.

One problem ably handled was that of restricted deliveries. In this alone savings were made possible of several hundred thousand dollars, and many men were released either to join the army or to enter productive war industries. The one-delivery-a-day system was inaugurated with the hearty cooperation of merchants and the willing acquiescence of the public. This is another of the industrial changes wrought which, it is thought, will bring post-war results of considerable benefit.

As the war in Europe had extended, as its carnage grew more frightful with the passing months, the need for munitions had increased. While the shell manufacturers of the east, and the great munition plants that were erected at the call of the Allies, poured out their finished products of destruction, the west was called on to provide the raw materials.

Being the second greatest copper producing State of the Union, Utah had sent from its mines millions of tons of this indispensable metal to be shaped into the weapons of war. The Utah Copper mine, treasure house of the State, had made the greatest individual contribution to this Mammon which required copper and more copper.

Production at the Utah Copper and the other mines, producing this essential ore, had reached a high degree before President Wilson declared the nation to be at war with Germany, and the industrial and military leaders called for the help of the mines.

Without the slightest hesitation, without waiting to quibble about ways and means, the Utah mines redoubled their capacities, put on larger forces, and the workers themselves went to their tasks fired by the zeal of patriotism and achieved the results so well known. They won for themselves the rewards of added pay, but more than that, the reward of great service to the general cause.

Soon after the United States buckled on the armor of righteousness the ordnance experts at Washington saw that certain rare minerals were lacking, that some metals essential to the prosecution of the war program were not being mined. Congress was then asked to encourage and stimulate their production.

The miners of the west, and of Utah and Colorado in particular, were told to go ahead with the development of properties that an adequate supply of the desired ores might be found and mined. Again the response was immediate. Again the men of the State bent their energies to the call of the government and again they achieved what had been asked of them.

Ussung and unstoried, the search for the precious metals went on, quietly but vigorously. Nature's storehouses were combed and

searched for the articles desired. Utah found her share. Anticipating a long war and huge requirements, the men at Washington had asked much. They were given more. The war's end came when the work had begun to achieve large results.

These were attained at the sacrifice of great labor, and oftentimes of large sums spent by individuals in the development of properties that in private business would not have been deemed worthy. Consequently, Utah miners gave greatly in money, and only now, under the provisions of a special act of Congress, does there seem to be assurance that some compensation will be given these men. A commission is sitting on the claims filed under the laws. This commission is to visit Salt Lake and hear the claims of the Utah mining men. Probably most of them will gain their recompense in money. But it is certain they have already won their rewards in the consciousness of a splendid work well performed.

Prices were fixed for the products of mines. The industrial and war commissions at Washington, after consultation with the leaders in the mining industry, fixed the war prices for copper, silver and the other metals. The copper mines fared probably better than the others, with the exception of those producing rare metals, in that there was a great world market for their product. The market for silver was somewhat restricted, both by the embargo placed on foreign sales of the metal and by the more restricted domestic market.

Higher labor costs and the war taxes likewise made the years of 1917 and 1918 particularly arduous for many of the mines. Some were compelled to suspend their operations, others went ahead with reduced forces. But these didn't complain, for the war necessities decreed and the Utah miners obeyed without hesitation.

The war period changed the mining industry completely. The special needs made readjustments in every phase of the industry imperative. The changes took place, with profits to some, with loss to others, but with inestimable service to the government.

Because the war had meant almost basic changes in the mining business, the reaction at the coming of the armistice was most keenly felt. The absolute shutting off of the demand for copper brought the most immediate and most serious results. The mines had built up considerable surpluses of the metal which they could not dispose of with the termination of the need for munitions. Drastic steps were required. The mines curtailed production and were compelled to discharge many men. In order to keep employ-

ment as nearly stable as possible a reduction in wages was made.

The situation would have dismayed any but stout hearts. Determination and unconquerable confidence in the great destiny before the State and its mines met the problems, and will solve them. Even now there is beginning to come about the reaction from the depression which immediately followed the armistice.

THE WAR'S END.

Utah greeted the signing of the armistice as though it were trying in one mad, glad, glorious day to atone in happiness for all the sacrifices, all the sorrows which the war had brought to the homes of the State. In Salt Lake City there was staged the wholly superlative demonstration of the city's history. All the cities and towns and hamlets of the State followed, and all were alike in joining in spontaneous thanksgiving for the war's end.

For days there was little else of importance. The war had ended victoriously. No more Utah men would go to the sacrifice of the bloody combat. And it was the mothers of the men in the service who gave most thanks.

Then, slowly, when the hysteria of relief and happiness had passed, came the awakening to the new needs, the realization of new problems almost as stupendous as those of war, to be faced in a new era, not only for the State, but for the nation and the world.

Business was the first affected, but Utah was fortunate in this respect, for there were no munition plants of consequence, in which the wheels of enterprise might be reversed. The copper industry, particularly, and the mining business as a whole, suffered more keenly in the readjustment period than any other industry of the State. And even yet the copper mines are not back to the basis of their pre-war production. But while men were thrown out of work at the copper mines and mills, there had been work calling them in other places, other lines. The silver mines absorbed many of the men, and the others have secured employment.

It wasn't until the first of the year 1919 that the service men began to return. Then they came for the most part individually or in small groups. Most of the earlier men had been held at the camps of the United States, and while their welcome in the circles of their friends and families was none the less jubilant, it wasn't until the 145th regiment, Utah's National Guard, returned that the State as a whole had opportunity to welcome publicly the men who had offered their lives for the cause of world freedom. The fact that the 145th had not reached the front line in time to play the active part in the conflict which

they so desired, made no difference in the welcome. The unfortunate circumstance of the influenza epidemic which made it impossible to greet them with the pomp and circumstance of formalities diminished in no way the heartfelt thanks that the people of the State gave for their safe return.

It had been hoped to give a civic celebration for the 362nd regiment of the 91st division when those conquerors of the Argonne and of Belgium brought their laurels home. These fighters, however, were transformed into civilians at Fort D. A. Russell, near Cheyenne. And the regiment composed so largely of Utahns which saw the greatest fighting of any was greeted as individuals when they reached their homes.

It might be added that these modest western heroes preferred the less ostentatious welcome. They wanted most of all to get back to their homes, back to their civilian clothes and civilian lives and jobs. So without fanfare of trumpets, without the stirring scenes, the hundreds of Utah men who fought under the glorious colors of the 362nd and the other regiments and units of the "Wild West" division came back to take their places once again in the citizenry of the State.

While the 91st was performing its last military functions in the process of demobilization, the home people were answering the government's last call, that of the Victory Loan. And as the fighting men had risen gloriously to more than could be asked of them, so the State more than achieved the subscription of its quota of the Victory Loan. None can now estimate with certainty the influence which the American Legion is destined to play in the future history of the nation and of Utah. None will gainsay for a moment, however, that this organization has one of the greatest opportunities for service to the country and to the cause of freedom and humanity throughout the world ever offered men.

The opportunity is here. The promises of fulfillment have been made. It remains for the next decades to tell how far the Legion will carry the message of high ideals and of high service to the common good which its members learned in their consecrated service in the World War.

Not only the members of the armed forces gained inspiration for better citizenship from their parts in the conflict. The people of the State as a whole gained immeasurably in a sense of duty, a sense of high obligations to be fulfilled to the State and the nation which have done so much for their citizens. The

lessons of America are the ones all have learned.

The last State legislature made an appropriation of \$20,000 for the advancement of Americanization among the residents of the State. The people themselves have gained an appropriation of unvalued worth in appreciation gained during the war of the need for a united people, a people bound together not only in citizenship, but in language, in customs, in regard for authorities and, above all, in respect for the flag.

With the help of the funds appropriated and the determination of the State's citizens, the campaign of Americanization has already begun in Utah. And it will never cease. The forces of darkness and of unrest will be combatted with the powers of patriotism and citizenship, with the inevitable consequence of making Utah blessed for Americans.

The war is over. The fighting is done, for this time at least, and for all time, if the prayer of humanity is answered. But the lessons of the war live on among the men who wore the uniforms abroad and at home and among the citizens of Utah.

The men had not all returned from the service, when early in May came the preliminary caucus of the American Legion, destined to all appearances to take the place with the veterans of the World War that the G. A. R. and the Sons of the Confederacy still hold for the fast diminishing number of those who fought for freedom in this country more than half a century ago.

Utah sent her delegates to the caucus, and at a convention held in Salt Lake City June 4 and 5, 1919, gathered together her own sons who had served in the World War and formed the State organization of the American Legion. Without taint of party or of politics the Legion straightway indicated its character with a firm stand for Americanization, a stand against Bolshevism, and against all influences foreign to the best interests of the nation at large, and the State in particular.

Peace has its problems, as well as war, and Utah's citizens are no more exempt from an obligation to solve them than are other states. During the first weeks after the signing of the armistice there was a relaxation from the great effort; and, it was not until this phase was

THE HEROIC DEAD.

Following is the honor roll of the Utah men who gave their lives on the altar of liberty fighting in France. The men whose names appear in these pages died either in action or as a result of mortal wounds. It is known that the list, compiled as it is from even offi-

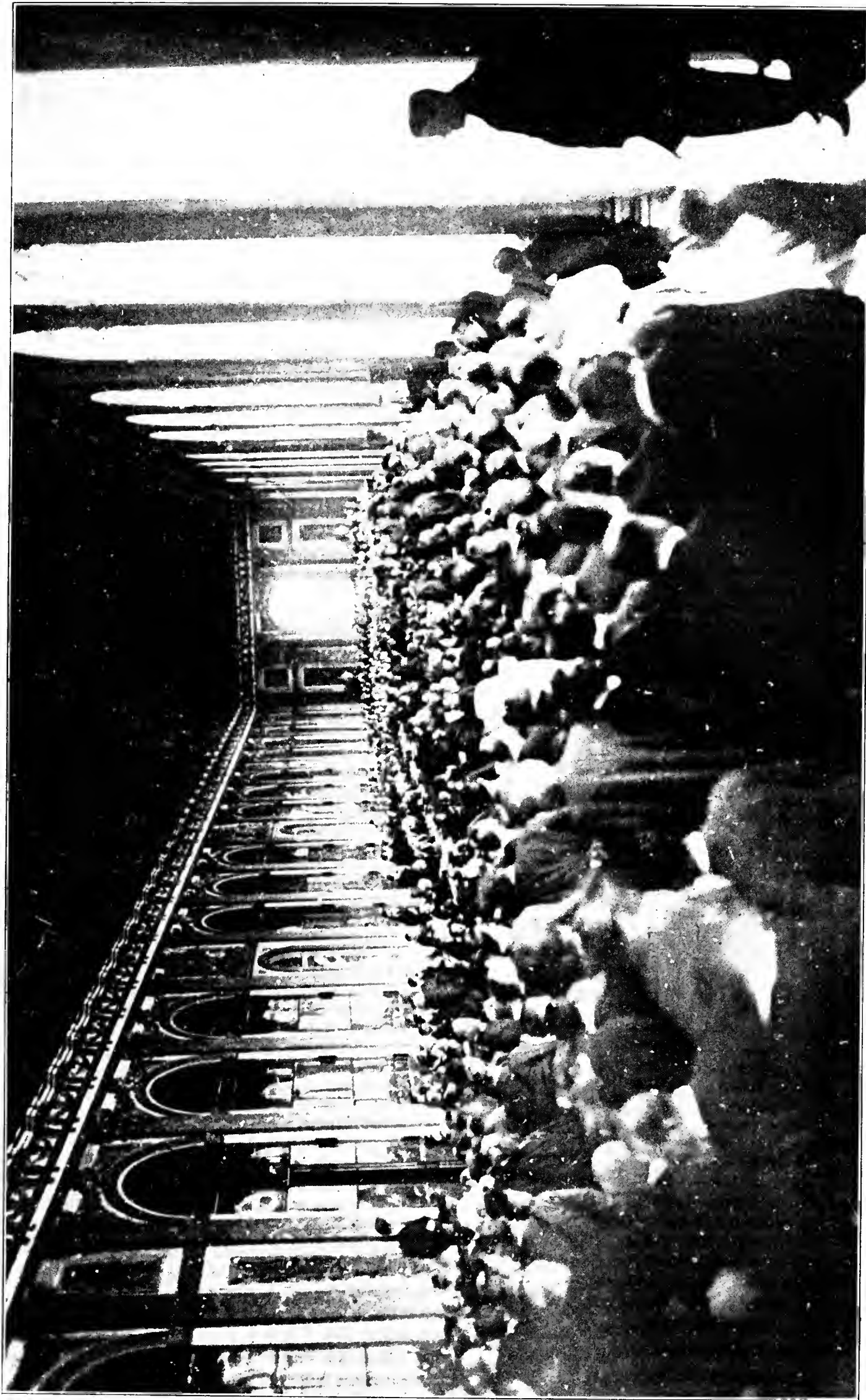
cial sources, does not include all of Utah's sons who died in France. Some enlisted from other parts of the country; some casualties have yet to be checked and rectified.

In the list, "k," following a name, indicates that the soldier was killed in action. "W," following a name is to show that he died as a result of wounds received in action.

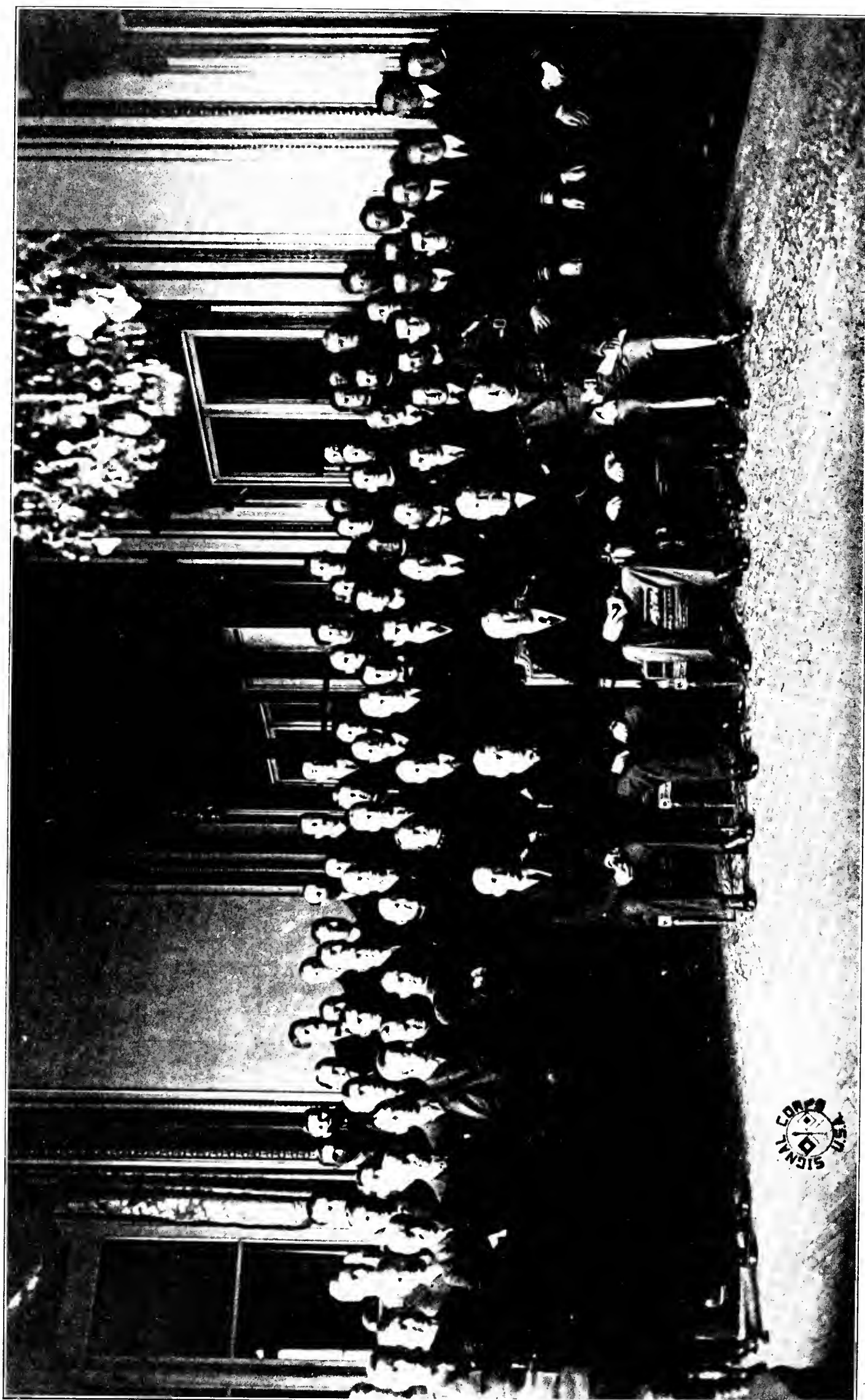
Adams, William H.....Case City, k
 Ahlquist, Roniel C.....Sale Lake, w
 Allen, Clarence E., Jr. (1st Lieut).....w
 Allen, Orin W. (Moch).....North Logan, k
 Anagost, JamesBingham, k
 Anderson, AlexanderSalt Lake, k
 Anderson, Edward C.....Clear Creek, k
 Anderson, George E.....Lake Shore, w
 Anderson, Junius M.....Monroe, k
 Anderson, Otto A.....Salt Lake, k
 Anderson, Wilford W.....Logan, w
 Andrus, LesterSpanish Fork, k
 Arnett, WinstonSalt Lake, w
 Austin, James B. (Captain)Salt Lake, k
 Axelson, Sheldon....Elmo, Carnon county, k
 Bagan, James C.....Grantsville, k
 Barlow, Joel C.....Salt Lake, w
 Barrus, Edward H.....Grantsville, k
 Bates, Joseph N.....Wanship, k
 Bates, Joshua A.....Wanship, k
 Benson, LeRoy E.....Coalville, w
 Blundell, JohnSalt Lake, k
 Booth, Fred E.....Salduro, k
 Bracken, Ross J...St. John, Tooele county, k
 Burns, Herbert H.....Vernal, k
 Cahoon, Arthur L.....Deseret, k
 Cain, Joseph A.....Salt Lake, k
 Casciano, StefanoMurray, k
 Chipman, James Wesleyw
 Christensen, Royal C.....Redmond, k
 Christiansen, Royal C.....Redmond, k
 Christiansen, Captain Parley P...Ephraim, k
 Darius, ClementFairview, k
 Conedera, UmbertoBingham, k
 Cowdrey, Robert W.....Salt Lake, k
 Croft, George Howland.....Centerville, w
 Crow, Earl E.....Salt Lake, k
 Crow, Raymond F.....Salt Lake, k
 Criddle, Elmer J.....Kaysville, w
 Carlile, George W.....Heber City, k
 Cuff, JamesSalt Lake, k
 Dacoles, JamesSalt Lake, w
 Davis, Bryce E.....Salt Lake, k
 Day, George R.....Bountiful, k
 DeWitt, RoyLogan, k
 Dodds, James M.....Price, k
 Doles, JohnOgden, k
 Dover, Lionel Charles.....Cedar City, k
 Draper, AustinRedmond, w
 Duffin, ArthurOgden, w
 Ellerman, Ernest Horatio (Lieut.).....
Salt Lake, k

Elwood, Melvin A.....Ogden, k
 Estee, Harry D.....Salt Lake, k
 Evans, L. H. (Lieut.).....Nephi, w
 Evans, KennethSalt Lake, k
 Earley, Leonard Guy.....Ogden, k
 Finch, AlonzoLinwood, k
 Fintrilskis, EvangelosSalt Lake, k
 Fowles, William B.....Hooper, k
 Fowes, HerbertHooper, k
 Frazier, Lucin E.....Ogden, k
 Fredson, Anderson H.....Ogden, w
 Furmanski, AnthonyBessemer, k
 Galbraith, MelvinBlanding, k
 Gidney, GeorgeBrigham City, k
 Gourgiotis, Theodore E.....Garfield, w
 Gowers, N. RayNephi, w
 Grant, Fred H.....Salt Lake, k
 Gray, Edwin M.....Elsinore, k
 Gray, WallaceSanta Clara, k
 Green, Arthur B.....Murray, k
 Greenlee, George A.....Tooele, w
 Hall, Fleming F.....Midvale, k
 Harper, Earl S.....Smithfield, w
 Helm, OrionMurray, w
 Hoeft, AmosVernal, w
 Hofele, HenrySalt Lake, w
 Howell, James P.....Tooele, k
 Hughes, RussellGarfield, w
 Jacobson, KennethSalt Lake, w
 Jakos, William G.....Garfield, k
 Janney, ArthurSalt Lake, w
 Jensen, Leo M.....Richfield, k
 Jespersen, Elmer V.....Cedar City, k
 Johnson, Ernest F.....Randolph, k
 Johnson, Raymond P.....Salt Lake, k
 Jones, JosephRandolph, k
 Jurgensen, Guy J.....Salt Lake, k
 Kallis, BillBingham, k
 Keate, Daniel Lester.....St. George, w
 Kechepalos, ThomasGarfield, k
 Keith, Harry D.....Nada, k
 Keyes, Peter L.....Ogden, w
 Kramer, Henry R.....Spanish Fork, k
 Langston, Isaac H.....Springdale, w
 Larsen, Lawrence E.....Spanish Fork, w
 Larson, Diamond L.....Sterling, k
 Lefevre, Henry J.....Panguitch, k
 Lietz, WilliamSalt Lake, k
 Leland, FrankSalt Lake, k
 Lister, Edward L.....Tooele, w
 Lockhart, Dan A.....Wallburg, k
 Lockhart, George W.....Wallburg, k
 Longshaw, Arthur F.....Salt Lake, k
 Longson, Charles R.....Salt Lake, k
 Lyman, Grant H.....Salt Lake, w
 McCoard, ArthurProvo, k
 McConnell, HaroldCedar City, k
 McMillan, Melvin B.....Salt Lake, k
 McMullin, George D.....Cleveland, k
 Marbrak, EllasNo address, k
 Madsen, Ray VanCott.....Salt Lake, k

Manwaring, Harold	Salt Lake, w	Sorensen, Joseph	Salt Lake, k
Martinez, Milton	Beaver City, w	Sorensen, Sidney A.	Salt Lake, k
Marvin, William C.	Salt Lake, k	Spackman, Bert	Richmond, k
Meyer, Alfred	Salt Lake, k	Spargimino, ? ?	Salt Lake, k
Michelsen, Daniel R.	Salt Lake, w	Sprunt, Russell Keene	Salt Lake, w
Miller, Bert R.	Ogden, w	Squires, Edwin Ellis	Salt Lake, k
Monk, Francis C.	Benson, w	Squires, William	Salt Lake, k
Monson, Walter A.	Ogden, k	Steglish, William R.	Salt Lake, k
Moore, George L.	Spanish Fork, k	Stevenson, George	Price, k
Moore, Ross	Heber City, k	Stewart, Charles J.	Spanish Fork, w
Mullder, John	Ogden, w	Stewart, Nels	Salt Lake, w
Murphy, James H.	Park City, k	Stutznegger, Hyrum	Manti, k
Nelson, Charles E.	Salt Lake, w	Swan, William Moir	Salt Lake, k
Nelson, George R.	Manila, k	Swens, Alfred	Eureka, k
Netcher, William	Trenton, w	Taylor, Lynn	Ouray, k
Nones, Harry D.	Salt Lake, w	Taylor, Robert E.	Salt Lake, w
Olsen, Andrew M.	Fountain Green, w	Teter, Hadley Howard (Lieut.)	Salt Lake, k
Ostler, Frank R.	Nephi, k	Thomas, Alonzo P.	Spanish Fork, w
Papademtria, Constantine	Park City, w	Traggastis, Thomas	Bingham, k
Parkern Harvey A.	Bennion, k	Turner, Parley C.	Holden, k
Peterson, Arthur L.	Salt Lake, k	Vanvleet, Albert	Eureka, k
Peterson, Arthur L.	American Fork, w	Vincent, Harlow H.	Salt Lake, w
Peterson, John O.	Welby, k	Wade, Don Crandall	Ogden, k
Peterson, Leonard H.	Salt Lake, k	Walkington, Willia	Helper, k
Pitts, Peter D.	Marysvale, k	Wall, J. Blaine	Salt Lake, k
Radmall, Reuben W.	Pleasant Grove, k	Walters, Edward H. (Lieut.)	West Logan, w
Ralph, Albert L.	Rockland, Idaho, k	Wanberg, Wilford R.	Murray, k
Richards, William N.	Escalante, k	Warby, Keith	Manila, k
Roberts, John, Jr.	Wellington, k	Wester, Ellis (Lieut.)	Salt Lake, w
Robison, Lynn Spencer	Pleasant Grove, k	Wells, Wilford	Salt Lake, k
Rook, William L.	Salt Lake, k	Western, George H.	Deseret, k
Rosell, Ernest P.	Salt Lake, k	Wheelwright, Mearl	Ogden, k
Rowley, Thorvald Y.	Logan, w	Whitaker, Ira Bartlette	Willard, k
Russell, Sterling	Grafton, k	White, Charles L., Jr.	Kanesville, w
Sadler, Albert Stanley	Payson, k	Wilbeck, John E.	Vernal, k
Sadler, Charles E. (Lieut.)	Orangeville, k	Wilkes, Joseph S.	Salt Lake, k
Schmaltz, Fred L.	Ogden, k	Williams, Raymond O.	Tooele, k
Schneider, Albert E.	Salt Lake, k	Wildon, Herbert I.	Payson, k
Shettes, Scott M.	Salt Lake, k	Wilson, Orson P.	Cushesne, k
Skeen, Niels	Nephi, k	Woodland, Welton	Willard, k
Smith, Gilbert L.	Randolph, k	Worley, Neldon F.	Wellington, k
Smith, Henry	Park City, k	Wright, Jack P.	Salt Lake, k
Smith, Lehi Larsen	Salt Lake, k	Young, Homer S. (Captain)	Ogden, w
Sorensen, Grover V.	Vineyard, w	Zabriskie, Henry M.	Mount Pleasant, k
Sorensen, Hyrum M.	Salt Lake, w		



Signing the German Treaty of Peace. The various delegates to the Peace Conference signing the German Treaty of Peace for their respective countries in the Palace at Versailles, France, June 28, 1919.



The American Commission at the Peace Conference in the Palace at Versailles, France. Front row, from left to right: Colonel House, Secretary Lansing, President Wilson, Henry White and Major-General Bliss.

[illegible]

1998

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 20229 5686

